

Horia  
Hulban

Tamara  
Lăcătușu

Galina  
Gogălniceanu

# Competență și performanță

exerciții  
și teste de limba  
engleză



EDITURA  
ȘTIINȚIFICĂ  
ȘI ENCICLOPEDICĂ

HORIA HULBAN • TAMARA LUCA-LĂCĂTUȘU  
• CĂLINA CREȚESCU GOGĂLNICEANU

## COMPETENȚĂ ȘI PERFORMANȚĂ

Exerciții și teste  
de limba engleză



EDITURA ȘTIINȚIFICĂ ȘI ENCICLOPEDICĂ  
BUCUREȘTI, 1983



Redactor: GEORGETA NICHIFOR  
Tehnoredactor: ANGELA ILOVAN

Coli de tipar: 26  
Bun de tipar: 15.04.1983



Comanda nr. 20 624  
Combinatul poligrafic „Casa Științei”  
București — Piața Științei nr. 1  
Republica Socialistă România

## CUPRINS

PREFATĂ .....	9
TESTUL NR. 1 — TEST DE TRIERE .....	17
PARTEA I .....	25
1.1. FONETICĂ .....	25
1.1.1. Vocalele anterioare .....	27
1.1.2. Vocalele posterioare .....	27
1.1.3. Vocalele centrale .....	28
1.1.4. Consoane explozive .....	29
1.1.5. Consoane africte .....	31
1.1.6. Consoane fricative .....	31
1.1.7. Consoane nazale .....	33
1.1.8. Consoane laterale .....	34
1.1.9. Semivocale .....	35
TESTUL NR. 2 .....	36
1.2. LEXICOLOGIE .....	42
1.2.1. Prefixația .....	42
1.2.2. Sufixația .....	45
1.2.3. Idiomul .....	47
1.2.4. Antonimia .....	50
TESTUL NR. 3 .....	52
1.3. MORFO-SINTAXA .....	56
1.3.1. Substantivul .....	56
1.3.2. Determinanții .....	59
1.3.3. Pronumele .....	62
1.3.4. Adjectivul .....	65
1.3.5. Adverbul .....	69
1.3.6. Verbul .....	70
1.3.6.1. Întrebări disjunctive .....	70
1.3.6.2. Forme de exprimare ale acordului, dezacordului și interogației .....	71
1.3.6.3. Forme de răspuns .....	75
1.3.6.4. Timpurile verbale .....	76
1.3.6.5. Verbele modale .....	81
1.3.6.6. Construcții imperative, infinitivale, gerundiale și participiale .....	85
1.3.6.7. Diateza activă și pasivă .....	87
1.3.7. Corespondența timpurilor .....	88
1.3.8. Prepoziția .....	90
1.3.9. Ordinea cuvintelor în propoziție .....	90

TESTUL NR. 4.....	92
TESTUL NR. 5 (TEST FINAL).....	101
Cheia exercițiilor.....	110
PARTEA A II-A.....	129
2.1. FONETICĂ.....	129
2.1.1. Alfabetul.....	129
2.1.2. Vocale anterioare.....	130
2.1.3. Vocale posterioare.....	131
2.1.4. Vocale centrale.....	132
2.1.5. Diftongii.....	133
2.1.6. Consoane explozive.....	133
2.1.7. Consoane africte.....	134
2.1.8. Consoane fricative.....	134
2.1.9. Exerciții mixte.....	136
2.1.10. Accentul.....	137
2.1.11. Forme accentuate și neaccentuate.....	138
2.1.12. Ritmul.....	139
2.1.13. Intonația.....	140
TESTUL NR. 1.....	145
2.2. LEXICOLOGIE.....	150
2.2.1. Structura cuvântului.....	150
2.2.2. Prefixația.....	150
2.2.3. Sufixația.....	155
2.2.4. Expresii.....	157
2.2.5. Antonimia.....	165
TESTUL NR. 2.....	167
2.3. MORFO-SINTAXĂ.....	175
2.3.1. Substantivul.....	175
2.3.2. Determinanții.....	184
2.3.3. Pronumele.....	189
2.3.4. Adjectivul.....	189
2.3.5. Adverbul.....	190
2.3.6. Verbul.....	192
2.3.6.1. Întrebări disjunctive.....	192
2.3.6.2. Acordul și dezacordul.....	193
2.3.6.3. <i>Do</i> enfatic.....	196
2.3.6.4. Timpurile.....	196
2.3.6.5. Verbele modale.....	202
2.3.6.6. Infinitivul și gerundul.....	208
2.3.6.7. <i>Have</i> și <i>get</i> cauzative.....	210
2.3.6.8. Forme active și pasive.....	211
2.3.6.9. Corespondența timpurilor.....	213
2.3.6.10. Vorbirea directă și indirectă.....	217
2.3.7. Prepoziția.....	218
2.3.8. Conjunecția.....	221
2.3.9. Interjecția.....	222
2.3.10. Tipuri de propoziții.....	222

TESTUL NR. 3.....	229
TESTUL NR. 4 (TEST FINAL).....	239
Cheia exercițiilor.....	248
PARTEA A III-A.....	279
3.1. LEXICOLOGIE.....	279
3.1.1. Formarea cuvintelor prin compunere.....	279
3.1.2. Prefixația și sufixația.....	280
3.1.3. Alte procedee de formare a cuvintelor.....	283
3.1.4. Idiomul.....	287
3.1.5. Sinonimia și antonimia.....	288
3.1.6. Cuvinte care produc confuzii.....	295
TESTUL NR. 1.....	299
3.2. MORFO-SINTAXA.....	305
3.2.1. Substantivul.....	305
3.2.2. Determinanții.....	307
3.2.3. Pronumele.....	310
3.2.4. Adjectivul și adverbul.....	312
3.2.5. Verbul.....	315
3.2.5.1. Forme de acord și dezacord.....	315
3.2.5.2. Timpurile.....	315
3.2.5.3. Verbele modale.....	317
3.2.5.4. Infinitivul, gerundul și participiul.....	321
3.2.5.5. <i>Have</i> și <i>get</i> cu funcție cauzativă.....	323
3.2.5.6. Forme active și pasive.....	324
3.2.5.7. Corespondența timpurilor.....	325
3.2.5.8. Vorbirea directă și indirectă.....	327
3.2.6. Prepoziția.....	328
3.2.7. Tipuri de propoziții.....	331
3.2.8. Traduceri din texte literare.....	337
TESTUL NR. 2.....	342
3.3. ANALIZA COMPONENTILOR SEMANTICI.....	352
TESTUL NR. 3.....	370
TESTUL NR. 4 (TEST FINAL).....	375
Cheia exercițiilor.....	383
Bibliografie.....	413



## PREFATĂ

Volumul „Competență și performanță, Exerciții și teste de limba engleză” își propune să ofere unei categorii foarte largi de cititori interesați în însușirea limbii engleze un mare număr de exerciții în vederea creșterii competenței lor lingvistice și îmbunătățirii parametrilor performanțelor în utilizarea acestei limbi. Autorii au conceput volumul ca un instrument de lucru cu ajutorul căruia să poată fi dezvoltate deprinderile practice de vorbire sau de exprimare scrisă în limba engleză.

Prin însăși natura sa, o culegere de exerciții nu poate fi decât o lucrare auxiliară. Utilizarea sa presupune un studiu anterior sistematic pe baza unor manuale bine întocmite și a unor gramatici teoretice, consultate ori de câte ori studiul limbii străine este îngreunat de neînțelegerea anumitor probleme. În țara noastră au fost deja elaborate mai multe manuale pentru însușirea limbii engleze și există o veche preocupare pentru elaborarea gramaticilor accesibile diferitelor nivele de cunoaștere a limbii. Toate aceste lucrări asigură o bază de studiu importantă, pe care dorim să o completăm prin acest volum de exerciții pe care îl oferim cititorilor. Pentru a putea răspunde cât mai bine cerințelor individuale de studiu, am reunit în această carte cinci principii metodologice de bază, care își pun amprenta asupra structurii volumului.

Am aplicat în primul rând principiul acoperirii tuturor compartimentelor principale ale studiului unei limbi străine. Acest principiu s-a concretizat în alcătuirea unor exerciții care să faciliteze studiul problemelor foneticii, lexicului și gramaticii engleze. Al doilea principiu a fost cel al gradăției. Aplicarea sa a dus la gruparea problematicei abordate în trei grade de dificultate, corespunzând unor nivele diferite de studiu: un nivel de începători, unul pentru acei care au cunoștințe de nivel mediu, al treilea răspunzând necesităților celor avansați. Principiul gradăției a determinat și ponderea diferitelor tipuri de exerciții din cele trei secțiuni. Astfel, problemele de fonetică au fost repartizate studiului din cadrul primelor două grade de dificultate, complexitatea problemelor de lexic și gramatică fiind la rîndul său legată direct de nivelul de studiu propus.

În cadrul fiecărui capitol, organizarea exercițiilor ținere cont de necesitatea gradăției de la simplu la complex. Al treilea principiu pe care l-am avut în vedere în elaborarea acestui manual a fost acela al accesibilității și structurii unitare. Aceasta a determinat elaborarea lucrării sub forma unui „caiet” de studiu, în care mesajul este constituit din prezentarea de către autori a datelor problemei, oferirea unui model de rezolvare și elementele exercițiului, iar receptarea de prelucrarea imediată a acestor date de către cititor, în spațiul rezervat special acestui scop. Această formă de lucru este deosebit de stimulativă, încurajând rezolvarea tuturor exercițiilor și este direct legată de un alt principiu pe care l-am avut în vedere și anume principiul automotivației. Acest principiu are consecințe structurale mult mai complexe, una din ele fiind necesitatea autocontrolului în ceea ce privește rezolvarea exercițiilor. Cheia exercițiilor, pe care o oferim aceluia care studiază după această carte, oferă posibilitatea verificării corectitudinii rezolvării problemelor date. O rezolvare corectă încurajează trecerea la un nou exercițiu, iar identificarea greșelilor determină reîntoarcerea la acele aspecte care nu au fost suficient de bine înțelese, provoacă hotărârea de consultare suplimentară a unei gramatici teoretice, până la clarificarea totală a dificultăților întâmpinate. Al cincilea principiu aplicat a fost cel al testării cunoștințelor. El s-a concretizat în crearea unui sistem de autotestare a candidaților.

Metoda testării este una din cele mai importante metode de evaluare a cunoștințelor și, indiferent de domeniul ei de aplicare, ea este subordonată scopurilor educaționale ale unei societăți aflate într-un anumit moment al dezvoltării sale. Testarea este o modalitate prin care se poate aprecia, atunci când metoda este aplicată în mod corect, dacă un subiect sau un grup de subiecți corespund necesităților unor programe instrucționale. Ea evaluează potențialitățile individuale ale subiecților pe baza unor experimente, permite gruparea lor în funcție de realizările personale, contribuie la diagnosticarea erorilor specifice față de anumiți stimuli, deschizând astfel posibilitatea adaptării procesului de învățământ la cerințele individului, verifică, în fine, gradul de însușire a cunoștințelor și probează însăși eficacitatea programului de învățământ. Ca și în alte domenii de activitate, aplicarea metodei testării în predarea limbilor străine se subordonează unor obiective pe termen lung. Deși majoritatea tehnicilor mai bine elaborate contribuie la realizarea primelor obiective, orice testare care

se aplică la predarea limbilor străine trebuie să fie subordonată obiectivului mai îndepărtat, care nu poate fi altul decât întrebuițarea limbii străine în viața socială. Această cerință provine din însăși condiția eficacității instrucției. Metoda testării nu trebuie întrebuițată de dragul ei, ci este subordonată unor necesități sociale, fiind menită să determine competența și performanța în funcție de parametrii vieții reale. Este însă la fel de adevărat că obiectivele generale ale predării limbilor străine se realizează treptat, în etape și în cadrul unor programe instrucționale corelate, care, în final, însumează o serie de obiective specifice, cum sînt cunoașterea limbii însăși, dobîndirea unor cunoștințe despre această limbă, cunoașterea literaturii respective, iar, pe plan mai larg, a culturii și civilizației poporului respectiv. Fiecare din aceste domenii poate fi testat separat, prin aplicarea unei multitudini de tehnici de testare, dar nici un test nu poate da rezultate semnificative pentru capacitatea de a răspunde unor comandamente sociale atunci când este întrebuițat singur. Este evident că, în aplicarea testelor, trebuie să se țină permanent seama de raportul dintre general și particular.

Pentru aplicarea metodei cu maximă eficacitate și asigurarea unor condiții de interpretare corectă a rezultatelor testării este necesar să se țină seama de câteva aspecte metodologice, derivate din scopurile și funcțiile testării. Este evident că atât în elaborarea cit și în aplicarea testării, metodologia de lucru va suferi unele modificări în funcție de scopul testării: activitatea de prognoză, evaluarea realizărilor, măsurarea competenței, experienței și dexterității, sau măsurarea cunoștințelor teoretice. Deosebiri notabile există, pe de altă parte, între testele elaborate ad hoc de către un profesor pentru un grup limitat de subiecți cu care lucrează mai mult sau mai puțin regulat și testele „standardizate”, elaborate de comisii de experți, la cererea unei instituții, menite să evalueze rapid un anumit gen de cunoștințe ale unui număr extrem de mare de candidați care solicită selecția în vederea urmăririi unui anumit program instrucțional sau pentru ocuparea unor poziții profesionale.

În cadrul manualului nostru au fost incluse mai multe seturi de teste, grupate în următoarele categorii:

1. Un test inițial de triere, al cărui scop principal este acela de a ajuta candidatul să-și găsească cea mai potrivită grupă de studiu, în conformitate cu nivelul său de cunoaștere a limbii engleze;



2. Teste de verificare a asimilării fiecărei secțiuni a manualului, respectiv a însușirii pronunției, vocabularului și structurilor gramaticale. Acestea probează capacitatea candidatului de a-și lărgi în mod multilateral cunoștințele considerate necesare fiecărui nivel de studiu;

3. Teste recapitulative de verificare a cunoștințelor acumulate în fiecare din aceste secțiuni. Aceste teste sînt cu atît mai necesare cu cît trece mai mult timp din momentul începerii studiului. Ele demonstrează pregătirea candidaților pentru abordarea secțiunii următoare a caietului de exerciții, care trebuie considerată nu numai un salt cantitativ ci și unul calitativ.

Fiecare test este format din mai multe elemente, fiecare realizare punctîndu-se. Între punctajul general și aprecierea performanței se stabilește o corelație care va fi specificată în cadrul fiecărui test, aici precizîndu-se doar problemele generale ale testării și mecanismul utilizării testelor.

Testele incluse sînt bazate, în majoritatea lor, pe tehnica răspunsurilor multiple, modul de realizare variînd în funcție de specificul problemelor abordate. Ele pot cere candidatului să aleagă pronunția corectă a unui cuvînt, să indice unul sau mai multe sensuri ale sale prin definire sau parafrază, să indice sinonimele sau antonimele termenului, ortografia sau ortografiile corecte, să distingă construcțiile gramaticale corecte de cele incorecte și să evidențieze construcțiile paralele. Testul precizează candidatului ce i se cere, indicînd apoi alternativele dintre care trebuie să aleagă soluția sau soluțiile corecte, de ex.:

old

A. mentally feeble

C. aged in experience

B. advanced in age

D. outdated

Pentru indicarea soluției alese, candidatul va încerca pe formularul de răspuns poziția sau pozițiile corespunzătoare răspunsurilor corecte. Pentru exemplificare, în cazul de mai sus va fi încercută poziția B:

A ☐ B ☒ C ☐ D ☐

În cazul unui test în care se probează polisemantismul unui cuvînt, sinonimia, antonimia, construcțiile gramaticale

competitive, este firesc să existe două sau mai multe răspunsuri corecte, ca în următorul exemplu:

field

A. domain

C. region

B. surface

D. sphere

☐ A ☒ B ☐ C ☐ D

Recomandăm ca răspunsurile să fie marcate pe formularul de răspuns cu creionul, astfel încît, la nevoie, să poată fi ușor șterse și candidatul să poată nota poziția corespunzătoare noii sale hotărîri. Întrucît unele teste permit simultan două sau trei răspunsuri corecte, toate răspunsurile posibile sînt punctate. Pentru a preveni încercuirea nemotivată a mai multor poziții cu scopul de a dobîndi un punctaj cît mai mare, indicarea greșită a unei poziții va atrage după sine scăderea unui punct ori de cîte ori candidatul încercuiește mai mult de o poziție. Atunci cînd singura poziție încercuită este greșită, aceasta nu va atrage scăderea unui punct din punctajul general, ci doar nepunctarea problemei.

Recomandăm acelor care folosesc volumul să elimine în primul rînd acele poziții de care sînt siguri că sînt incorecte. Din pozițiile neeliminate, favorizați întotdeauna poziția care vi se pare cea mai familiară, chiar dacă nu aveți certitudinea motivării alegerii dumneavoastră. Apelați la ghicit doar atunci cînd nu aveți nici cea mai vagă idee că unul din răspunsurile alternative ar fi cel corect.

Cunoscut fiind faptul că obținerea unui punctaj slab la începutul testării influențează psihologia persoanelor testate și poate avea urmări negative asupra desfășurării testării în continuare, facem recomandarea ca verificarea corectitudinii să fie efectuată numai la terminarea testului. Aceasta nefiind legată de parametri temporali, permite întreruperea sa la nevoie, deși este de dorit să se evite acest lucru. În cazul în care, din diferite motive, candidatul care se autotestează nu reușește să întrunească punctajul minim ce i se recomandă ca fiind necesar pentru trecerea la o etapă superioară de studiu, îi sugerăm să refacă exercițiile care au determinat eșecul, pentru a putea asigura însușirea corespunzătoare a problematicei respective. Acest caiet fiind recomandat în primul rînd în vederea studiului individual, iar aprecierea rezultatelor obținute fiind cunoscută doar candidatului, ignorarea rezultatelor testării poate duce doar la autoînșelare și îrosirea unui

timp prețios investit pentru însușirea limbii engleze. Nu trebuie însă scăpat din vedere faptul că nu toată lumea are darul de a stăpîni în egală măsură toate compartimentele care, prin unitatea lor, determină profilul specific al limbii engleze. De aceea, obținerea unui punctaj mai slab în cadrul unor secțiuni, dar nu sub nivelul stabilit drept limită, nu trebuie să devină descurajatoare și să determine renunțarea la studiu, existînd posibilitatea ca fiecare candidat aflat în această situație să obțină o performanță superioară în cadrul celorlalte secțiuni și în final să obțină un punctaj global satisfăcător sau chiar bun în cadrul gradului de dificultate în care s-a încadrat. Structura testelor finale este concepută de asemenea manieră încît să oglindească cît mai bine contribuția celor trei componente principale ale manualului nostru la obținerea unei performanțe lingvistice generale. Pentru a aprecia această performanță la nivelul fiecărui grad de dificultate în parte, am apelat la următoarele calificative: *excellent, foarte bine, bine, mediu, slab spre mediu, slab și foarte slab*. Între aceste calificative și notele tradiționale se poate stabili ușor o corelație de către profesorii care ar dori să utilizeze acest tip de teste cu elevii sau studenții lor, dar noi am preferat să stabilim o legătură directă între aceste calificative și punctajul brut al testelor, subliniind în felul acesta semnificația unei aprecieri calitative a cunoștințelor și caracterul de autotestare — deci privat — al acestei verificări. Recomandăm însă profesorilor care doresc să utilizeze problemele cuprinse în testele noastre într-o sinteză personală, să țină seama de cîteva cerințe metodologice suplimentare:

1. Candidații testați trebuie așezați în așa fel încît să nu poată suferi nici o influență din partea celorlalți candidați. Aceasta se poate realiza ușor prin asigurarea unui loc neocupat în fața, în spatele, în dreapta și în stînga fiecărui candidat, precum și a liniștei necesare.

2. Distribuirea individuală a materialului testat și a formularelor de răspuns, împreună cu instrucțiunea de a nu fi examinate pînă în momentul începerii testării. Este recomandată distribuirea unor teste xerografiate, iar în cazul imposibilității realizării lor, a unor teste dactilografiate cu un contrast bun. Exemplarele șterse, ilizibile, creează dificultăți suplimentare candidaților, reducînd șansele acestora de a da răspunsuri bune și de a se încadra în timpul planificat.

3. Instruirea candidaților asupra modului în care sînt alcătuite testele și asupra modului în care trebuie să procedeze

pentru a putea răspunde, precum și asupra timpului acordat pentru rezolvarea acestora. În general, pentru fiecare problemă în care testarea se bazează pe o alegere din mai multe posibilități, este necesar minimum un minut, iar dacă se cere și completarea spațiilor goale cu răspunsul corect, timpul minim este de un minut și jumătate pentru fiecare problemă. Această precizare referitoare la factorul timp poate fi semnificativă și pentru cei care-și administrează singuri testele, rezolvarea lor într-o perioadă mai scurtă de timp fiind dovada unei performanțe superioare în cadrul unei competențe lingvistice egale a candidaților care obțin punctaje aproximativ egale. Or obținerea unei performanțe superioare este unul din obiectivele principale pe care le urmărește fiecare candidat prin studiul său individual.

4. Supravegherea candidaților în timpul testării și intervenția discretă în cazul cînd regulile de completare nu sînt respectate de către unul din candidați.

5. Încheierea testului la expirarea timpului anunțat, strîngerea și numărarea materialelor.

Pentru a avea eficiență, testarea cunoștințelor de limbă nu trebuie să fie sporadică, ci să aibă un caracter organizat, judicios planificat și sistematic. Este bine ca profesorul să păstreze formularele de răspuns ale elevilor săi pentru comparații ulterioare și urmărirea evoluției acestora. Pentru aceasta este util ca fiecare fișă de răspuns să cuprindă suplimentar următoarele date:

Numele candidatului .....
Calitatea .....
Prilejul testării .....
Data testării .....
Calificativul testării anterioare .....
Punctaj general .....
Calificativul obținut .....

În cazul existenței unor colective foarte bune, este stimulativă diferențierea în mai mare măsură a candidaților în funcție de performanța personală. În acest caz, este utilă introducerea unui parametru suplimentar, cel al factorului timp, pe baza căruia se va putea acorda pînă la un sfert din punctajul general. Candidații care se vor încadra în timpul minim stabilit și vor avea punctajul de corectitudine necesar vor putea obține cel mai înalt calificativ, iar cei ce se vor înscrie în timpul maxim vor avea asigurat un calificativ descrescînd în pro-



porție cu punctajul de corectitudine și de timp. Punctajul trebuie calculat de asemenea manieră încât ponderea sa, în special la limitele de jos, să fie dată de punctajul de corectitudine. În eventualitatea introducerii acestui parametru, fișa mai poate cuprinde următoarele date, plasate înaintea punctajului general:

Timpul rezolvării .....  
 Punctaj timp .....  
 Punctaj corectitudine .....

În încheiere dorim să menționăm că nu vedem metoda testării ca deosebită de modalitățile tradiționale de verificare decât printr-un mod de formalizare riguros și prin urmărirea unor scopuri mult mai precis și mai bine conturate. Testarea implică o pregătire prealabilă a examinatorului, respingând improvizația. Testele presupun asimilarea unor norme precise de redactare, stabilirea unor criterii ferme de apreciere a răspunsurilor, eliminarea formulărilor ambigui sau a celor care pot sugera răspunsul și evitarea întrebărilor care provoacă o interpretare personală. Pe de altă parte, ea presupune familiarizarea subiecților testați cu tehnica testării, necunoașterea acestei tehnici putând influența negativ rezultatele obținute și deci deforma imaginea cunoștințelor subiecților. Metoda testării este subordonată simultan scopului și obiectivelor urmărite, specificului disciplinei și nivelului subiecților testați. Este o metodă dinamică de verificare a cunoștințelor, care poate fi aplicată cu foarte bune rezultate în anumite situații, inclusiv în cadrul studiului individual, dar ale cărei limite trebuie de asemenea cunoscute. Pentru moment extinderea aplicării acestei metode ni se pare a fi o cerință obiectivă a etapei pe care o parcurgem, acumularea experienței în acest domeniu fiind o condiție esențială a perfecționării tehnicilor de testare. Am insistat asupra acestei metode moderne de verificare a nivelului cunoștințelor întrucât ea constituie un element esențial al acestei cărți. Luând forma autotestării, această modalitate de verificare îi permite cititorului să-și stabilească singur programul instrucțional cel mai adecvat, dându-i posibilitatea alegerii secțiunii corespunzătoare nivelului său de pregătire și înarmându-l simultan cu posibilitatea de urmărire în etape a evoluției proprii sale pregătiri. Această metodologie de lucru mărește la maximum spiritul critic și autocritic al candidaților și imprimă o eficiență deosebită întregului program instrucțional.

HORIA HULBAN

## TESTUL NR. 1 — TEST DE TRIERE

Acest test general cuprinde 74 de probleme de fonetică, vocabular și structuri gramaticale, răspunsurile corecte totalizând 100 de puncte.

Sînt date patru variante, notate A, B, C, D, din care urmează să alegeți unul sau mai multe răspunsuri, pe care le încercuți, de exemplu:

Mark the synonym(s) for *to criticize*:

- |                 |  |
|-----------------|--|
| A. discriminate | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> C. reprobate |
| B. condemn      | D. name  |

Dacă se fac simultan două sau mai multe alegeri, fiecare răspuns corect va fi luat în considerare, iar răspunsurile incorecte vor fi scăzute din punctajul general.

În funcție de punctajul total pe care l-ați obținut, vă recomandăm să vă considerați la nivelul *elementar* (între 4—40 de puncte), *intermediar* (între 41—80 de puncte) și *avansat* (peste 80 de puncte).

1. Mark the correct pronunciation of the word *good*:

- |           |          |
|-----------|----------|
| A. /gʌd/  | C. /gʊd/ |
| B. /gu:d/ | D. /gəd/ |

2. Fill in the blank:

She lost two of her front ....., in an accident.

- |           |  |
|-----------|--|
| A. tooth  | <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> C. teeth |
| B. tooths | D. toothes                                   |

3. Fill in the blank:

She is a nice girl, .....?

- |               |               |
|---------------|---------------|
| A. is she not | C. is she     |
| B. isn't she  | D. aren't she |

4. Fill in the blank:

She can't help you. She ..... the dinner things.

- |                  |                  |
|------------------|------------------|
| A. washes up     | C. has wash up   |
| B. has washed up | D. is washing up |

5. Mark the word having a different vowel sound:

- |           |            |
|-----------|------------|
| A. piece  | C. canteen |
| B. police | D. private |

6. Fill in the blank:

Many people gathered at the garden gate. .... about fifty persons.

- A. Were C. They were  
B. It was D. There were

7. Add to the word *Darwin* the correct suffix(es):

- A. -ian C. -ist  
B. -ite D. -esque

8. Fill in the blank:

The little girl ..... her new doll very, very much.

- A. is liking C. likes  
B. is loving D. loves

9. Mark the correct pronunciation of the word *leaves*:

- A. /li:vz/ C. /livz/  
B. /'li:viz/ D. /livs/

10. Fill in the blank:

..... a National Theatre in this town.

- A. They haven't C. It isn't  
B. There isn't D. It doesn't

11. Mark the correct synonym(s) for: *to set something aside*:

- A. to put down a passenger C. to reserve for the future  
B. to finish a race D. to place smth. in position

12. Fill in the blank:

I am a brave girl, .....?

- A. am I not C. aren't I  
B. ain't I D. isn't I

13. Fill in the blank:

"Do you like to play the piano?" "Yes, I ....."

- A. like C. play  
B. do D. does

14. Mark the word having a different vowel sound:

- A. bill C. pen  
B. pin D. bit

15. Mark the correct synonym(s) for *redundancy*:

- A. facility C. tautology  
B. iteration D. increment

16. Fill in the blank:

These pencils are not mine. I don't know ..... they are.

- A. who C. what  
B. whom D. whose

17. Mark the correct pronunciation of the word *wanted*:

- A. /wɒnt/ C. /'wɒntɪd/  
B. /'wɒntɪd/ D. /wɒ:ntd/

18. Fill in the blank:

..... sunlight is necessary to health

- A. — C. The  
B. A D. An

19. Fill in the blanks:

a) ..... dress over there is nicer than b) ..... one over here.

- a) A. Those C. That  
B. This D. Those  
b) A. this C. the  
B. that D. these

20. Fill in the blanks:

My watch is broken. I have ..... it .....

- A. repairing C. have it repaired  
B. repaired D. to have it repaired

21. Fill in the blank:

I have broken one of my .....

- A. skies C. ski  
B. skis D. skys

22. Fill in the blanks:

I bought a) ..... good lean meat today but I couldn't find b) ..... eggs.

- a) A. any C. some  
B. no D. none  
b) A. any C. some  
B. no D. none

23. Mark the word having a different vowel sound:

- A. cow C. now  
B. no D. to bow

24. Fill in the blank:

In my childhood I ..... a very naughty boy.

- A. were C. was  
B. have been D. had been

25. Fill in the blank:

It..... very difficult for him to find the house on that dark night.

- A. must have been C. must be  
B. may have been D. had to be



26. Fill in the blanks:

The children a) ..... so noisily that poor grandfather  
b) ..... take his afternoon sleep.

- |              |                 |
|--------------|-----------------|
| a) A. played | C. play         |
| B. did play  | D. were playing |
| b) A. can    | C. could not    |
| B. could     | D. couldn't     |

27. Mark the correct pronunciation of the word *speaks*:

- |             |              |
|-------------|--------------|
| A. /spi:ks/ | C. /spiks/   |
| B. /spi:kz/ | D. /spi:kiz/ |

28. Fill in the blank:

He made a new ..... for her dress.

- |            |            |
|------------|------------|
| A. despair | C. desire  |
| B. design  | D. destine |

29. Fill in the blank:

Our teacher let us ..... earlier yesterday.

- |             |            |
|-------------|------------|
| A. leave    | C. live    |
| B. to leave | D. to live |

30. Fill in the blank:

I'd like ..... more diligent.

- |             |              |
|-------------|--------------|
| A. he to be | C. him to be |
| B. he be    | D. him be    |

31. Fill in the blank:

People are not allowed ..... animals on buses.

- |           |                 |
|-----------|-----------------|
| A. take   | C. to take      |
| B. taking | D. to be taking |

32. Fill in the blank:

Her ethics ..... faultless.

- |        |         |
|--------|---------|
| A. is  | C. has  |
| B. are | D. have |

33. Fill in the blank:

How old ..... you when you graduated from school?

- |              |             |
|--------------|-------------|
| A. was       | C. were     |
| B. have been | D. had been |

34. Mark the correct pronunciation of the word *correct*:

- |              |               |
|--------------|---------------|
| A. /kə'rekt/ | C. /'kərekt/  |
| B. /'korekt/ | D. /'kaurekt/ |

35. Fill in the blank:

When you ..... here, you will meet my cousins.

- |              |                   |
|--------------|-------------------|
| A. will come | C. will have come |
| B. come      | D. will be coming |

36. Fill in the blanks:

I can't lend you the book because I a) ..... it b) .....

- |              |                |
|--------------|----------------|
| a) A. needed | C. shall need  |
| B. need      | D. have needed |
| b) A. me     | C. mine        |
| B. myself    | D. myself      |

37. Add the correct suffix(es) to the word *Marx*:

- |         |         |
|---------|---------|
| A. -an  | C. -ism |
| B. -ian | D. -ist |

38. Fill in the blank:

They ought ..... very soon.

- |              |                    |
|--------------|--------------------|
| A. arrive    | C. have arrived    |
| B. to arrive | D. to have arrived |

39. Fill in the blank:

You haven't seen him today, .....?

- |               |                 |
|---------------|-----------------|
| A. didn't you | C. have you     |
| B. did you    | D. have you not |

40. Fill in the blank:

You should look both ways while you ..... the street.

- |                 |                  |
|-----------------|------------------|
| A. cross        | C. have crossed  |
| B. are crossing | D. were crossing |

41. Add the correct prefix to the word *recoverable*:

- |         |        |
|---------|--------|
| A. un-  | C. in- |
| B. non- | D. ir- |

42. Fill in the blank:

I ..... the letter.

- |                       |                       |
|-----------------------|-----------------------|
| A. just finished      | C. just have finished |
| B. have just finished | D. had just finished  |

43. Fill in the blank:

I can't sleep with the light on. Please .....

- |                         |                  |
|-------------------------|------------------|
| A. switch off the light | C. off switch it |
| B. switch it off        | D. it switch off |

44. Fill in the blank:

What do you know about the ..... the astronomers study with their telescopes and radars?

- |              |               |
|--------------|---------------|
| A. universe  | C. univers    |
| B. universes | D. universies |

45. Fill in the blank:  
I ..... late unless I catch a taxi.  
A. am                                      C. shall be  
B. must be                                D. have been
46. Fill in the blank:  
She is tired ..... the questions of the newspapermen.  
A. answering                              C. of answer  
B. answer                                 D. of answering
47. Fill in the blank:  
What .....?  
A. Ann is eating                          C. eats Ann  
B. eat Ann                                 D. is Ann eating
48. Mark the correct synonym(s) for *to and fro*:  
A. here and there                        C. backwards and forwards  
B. high and low                          D. up and down
49. Fill in the blank:  
I have ..... questions to ask.  
A. some                                      C. no  
B. any                                        D. none
50. Mark the correct synonym(s) for *series*:  
A. livelong                                 C. sequence  
B. setting                                  D. succession
51. Fill in the blank:  
He has been fishing in the pond ..... five hours.  
A. from                                      C. for  
B. as                                         D. since
52. Mark the correct synonym(s) for *foolish*:  
A. languid                                  C. misshappen  
B. nonsensical                              D. irrational
53. Fill in the blank:  
I tried to unlock the door but the lock ..... give.  
A. would not                                C. will not  
B. could not                                D. did not
54. Mark the correct synonym(s) for *civil*:  
A. well-bred                                C. courteous  
B. adequate                                D. sage
55. Fill in the blank:  
May I have ..... more pudding please?  
A. some                                      C. no  
B. any                                        D. none

56. Mark the word having a different vowel sound:  
A. bat                                        C. nut  
B. but                                        D. bud
57. Fill in the blank:  
He always comes on time, .....?  
A. does he                                  C. isn't he  
B. does he not                              D. doesn't he
58. Fill in the blank:  
Our neighbours' dog ..... by a car in the street yesterday.  
A. runs over                                C. has been run over  
B. ran over                                 D. was run over
59. Mark the correct translation for *meriță să*:  
A. it is all the same                        C. it is a piece of luck  
B. it is worth while                        D. it is most likely
60. Fill in the blanks:  
They a) ..... they b) ..... to leave for Italy at the beginning of July.  
a) A. say                                      C. said  
B. will say                                  D. have said  
b) A. had gone                                C. were going  
B. went                                        D. would go
61. Fill in the blank:  
He wondered where they ..... all those years.  
A. would live                                C. had been living  
B. had lived                                 D. lived
62. Fill in the blank:  
"Is her son at school?" "Yes, ..... is".  
A. she                                        C. he's  
B. it    D. he
63. Mark the correct translation for *a susține*:  
A. bring up                                  C. ring up  
B. wind up                                  D. back up
64. Fill in the blank:  
He has been an excellent worker ..... he came to our factory.  
A. from                                        C. as  
B. since                                        D. for
65. Fill in the blank:  
John is a brilliant pupil. He is ..... in his group.  
A. twice                                        C. second  
B. two                                         D. both



66. Fill in the blank:

If we ..... late, my husband will wonder what has happened.

- A. were C. have been  
B. will be D. are

67. Fill in the blank:

By the end of this year, we ..... in Iași for ten years.

- A. shall live C. shall be living  
B. shall have lived D. have lived

68. Mark the correct pronunciation of the word *clocks*:

- A. /kloks/ C. /kləuks/  
B. /klɒkz/ D. /klo:ks/

69. Fill in the blank:

As soon as he ..... a thousand lei, he will buy a "Pegas" bicycle.

- A. will save C. is saving  
B. has saved D. will have saved

70. Fill in the blank:

When I have passed all my exams I ..... to join my friends in Bucharest.

- A. shall be able C. am able  
B. could D. shall can

71. Mark the correct word(s) to fit in the simile *as poor as* ....

- A. a hatter C. a poker  
B. a church mouse D. a mad hatter

72. Mark the correct pronunciation of the word *men's*:

- A. /mens/ C. /menz/  
B. /'meniz/ D. /mænz/

73. Fill in the blank:

Her father told her she ..... go to the pictures with them because she had no homework to do for the following day.

- A. may C. should  
B. might D. can

74. Fill in the blank:

Children ..... play with matches.

- A. need not C. must not  
B. do not have to D. haven't got to

PARTEA I

1.1. FONETICĂ

1.1.1. VOCALELE ANTERIOARE

**Exercise 1.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and pay attention to the way the sound /i:/ is rendered in spelling:

- |                  |                  |                   |
|------------------|------------------|-------------------|
| 1. beef .....    | 9. meat.....     | 17. sleet .....   |
| 2. team.....     | 10. niece.....   | 18. reef .....    |
| 3. leash.....    | 11. lease .....  | 19. feeling ..... |
| 4. seal .....    | 12. need .....   | 20. easel .....   |
| 5. ceiling ..... | 13. knee .....   | 21. eastern.....  |
| 6. least .....   | 14. key .....    | 22. quay.....     |
| 7. people .....  | 15. wreath ..... | 23. geese .....   |
| 8. veal .....    | 16. siege .....  | 24. yield.....    |

**Exercise 2.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and pay attention to the way the sound /i/ is rendered in spelling:

- |                     |                   |                    |
|---------------------|-------------------|--------------------|
| 1. if .....         | 12. in .....      | 23. inch .....     |
| 2. itch .....       | 13. ill .....     | 24. it .....       |
| 3. image .....      | 14. kiss .....    | 25. live .....     |
| 4. business .....   | 15. fill.....     | 26. continue ..... |
| 5. big .....        | 16. rich .....    | 27. king .....     |
| 6. symbol.....      | 17. become .....  | 28. descent .....  |
| 7. remain .....     | 18. engage.....   | 29. except .....   |
| 8. examine .....    | 19. houses .....  | 30. useless .....  |
| 9. goodness .....   | 20. village ..... | 31. private.....   |
| 10. varieties ..... | 21. carried ..... | 32. minute .....   |
| 11. import.....     | 22. women .....   | 33. Sunday .....   |

**Exercise 3.** Contrast /i:/ and /i/ in the following pairs of words; give the phonetic transcription of each word:

- |                |            |
|----------------|------------|
| 1. eat .....   | it.....    |
| 2. feel .....  | fill ..... |
| 3. leave ..... | live ..... |
| 4. head .....  | bid .....  |
| 5. seen.....   | sin .....  |
| 6. week .....  | wick ..... |
| 7. reach ..... | rich.....  |
| 8. read.....   | rid .....  |
| 9. leap .....  | lip .....  |

**Exercise 4.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and pay attention to the way the sound /e/ is rendered in spelling:

- |                     |                  |                   |
|---------------------|------------------|-------------------|
| 1. pen .....        | 11. red .....    | 21. seven .....   |
| 2. head .....       | 12. breath ..... | 22. any .....     |
| 3. many .....       | 13. Thames ..... | 23. ate .....     |
| 4. exercise .....   | 14. text .....   | 24. deaf .....    |
| 5. check .....      | 15. neck .....   | 25. lend .....    |
| 6. very .....       | 16. then .....   | 26. zest .....    |
| 7. yes .....        | 17. well .....   | 27. leather ..... |
| 8. friend .....     | 18. says .....   | 28. said .....    |
| 9. bury .....       | 19. guess .....  | 29. Leonard ..... |
| 10. aesthetic ..... | 20. ready .....  | 30. envy .....    |

**Exercise 5.** Read and distinguish between /i/ and /e/ in the following words; give their phonetic transcription:

- |               |              |
|---------------|--------------|
| 1. bit .....  | bet .....    |
| 2. fill ..... | fell .....   |
| 3. rich ..... | wretch ..... |
| 4. pin .....  | pen .....    |
| 5. pit .....  | pet .....    |
| 6. bill ..... | bell .....   |
| 7. mint ..... | meant .....  |
| 8. rid .....  | read .....   |
| 9. did .....  | dead .....   |

**Exercise 6.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and pay attention to the way the sound /æ/ is rendered in spelling:

- |                |                      |                 |
|----------------|----------------------|-----------------|
| 1. glad .....  | 9. bag .....         | 17. pad .....   |
| 2. cat .....   | 10. tax .....        | 18. damp .....  |
| 3. gas .....   | 11. chat .....       | 19. jam .....   |
| 4. man .....   | 12. nap .....        | 20. lamb .....  |
| 5. fat .....   | 13. van .....        | 21. tank .....  |
| 6. that .....  | 14. exact .....      | 22. shall ..... |
| 7. hang .....  | 15. vag .....        | 23. plait ..... |
| 8. plaid ..... | 16. Manchester ..... | 24. lamp .....  |

**Exercise 7.** Read carefully the two columns and pay attention to the difference between /e/ and /æ/ sounds; give the phonetic transcription of the words:

- |                 |              |
|-----------------|--------------|
| 1. bed .....    | bad .....    |
| 2. letter ..... | latter ..... |
| 3. men .....    | man .....    |
| 4. pen .....    | pan .....    |
| 5. ten .....    | tan .....    |
| 6. set .....    | sat .....    |
| 7. met .....    | mat .....    |
| 8. Ed .....     | add .....    |

**Exercise 8.** Group the following words in the indicated columns according to the vowel sound they contain:

1. beat 2. tan 3. luck 4. bad 5. tin 6. head 7. ten 8. neat 9. teen 10. but  
11. bit 12. least 13. bed 14. heel 15. bat 16. nut 17. list 18. ton 19. lack  
20. hill

/i:/                      /ɪ/                      /e/                      /æ/                      /ʌ/

## 1.1.2. VOCALELE POSTERIOARE

**Exercise 9.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and pay attention to the way the sound /ɑ:/ is rendered in spelling:

- |                  |                     |                     |
|------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| 1. far .....     | 18. part .....      | 25. garden .....    |
| 2. half .....    | 14. calm .....      | 26. staff .....     |
| 3. class .....   | 15. pass .....      | 27. after .....     |
| 4. fast .....    | 16. castle .....    | 28. ask .....       |
| 5. command ..... | 17. grant .....     | 29. can't .....     |
| 6. bath .....    | 18. moustache ..... | 30. drama .....     |
| 7. tomato .....  | 19. vase .....      | 31. are .....       |
| 8. aunt .....    | 20. draught .....   | 32. laugh .....     |
| 9. clerk .....   | 21. Berkeley .....  | 33. Berkshire ..... |
| 10. Derby .....  | 22. Hertford .....  | 34. example .....   |
| 11. heart .....  | 23. hearth .....    | 35. rather .....    |
| 12. memoir ..... | 24. reservoir ..... | 36. barrage .....   |

**Exercise 10.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and pay attention to the way the sound /o/ is rendered in spelling:

- |                 |                    |                       |
|-----------------|--------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. not .....    | 5. yacht .....     | 10. dog .....         |
| 2. sorry .....  | 6. pond .....      | 11. gone .....        |
| 3. shone .....  | 7. solid .....     | 12. cauliflower ..... |
| 4. laurel ..... | 8. because .....   | 13. Gloucester .....  |
|                 | 9. knowledge ..... |                       |

**Exercise 11.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and pay attention to the way the sound /o:/ is rendered in spelling:

- |                  |                  |                  |
|------------------|------------------|------------------|
| 1. saw .....     | 9. lawn .....    | 17. author ..... |
| 2. nor .....     | 10. short .....  | 18. form .....   |
| 3. more .....    | 11. roar .....   | 19. board .....  |
| 4. pour .....    | 12. course ..... | 20. appal .....  |
| 5. all .....     | 13. halt .....   | 21. bought ..... |
| 6. quart .....   | 14. ought .....  | 22. door .....   |
| 7. thought ..... | 15. broad .....  | 23. wrath .....  |
| 8. floor .....   | 16. water .....  |                  |

**Exercise 12.** Distinguish between /o/ and /o:/ in the following words; give the phonetic transcription of the words:

- |          |         |
|----------|---------|
| 1. not   | nought  |
| 2. rat   | wrought |
| 3. don   | dawn    |
| 4. hock  | hawk    |
| 5. stock | stork   |
| 6. nod   | gnawed  |
| 7. body  | bowdy   |

**Exercise 13.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and indicate the way the sound /u/ is rendered in spelling:

- |           |             |             |            |
|-----------|-------------|-------------|------------|
| 1. put    | 2. full     | 3. bush     | 4. cushion |
| 5. book   | 6. look     | 7. foot     |            |
| 8. good   | 9. hood     | 10. stood   | 11. wood   |
| 12. wool  | 13. bosom   | 14. bouquet |            |
| 15. could | 16. courier | 17. should  |            |
| 18. wolf  | 19. worsted | 20. would   |            |

**Exercise 14.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and indicate the way the sound /u:/ is rendered in spelling:

- |                |            |              |             |
|----------------|------------|--------------|-------------|
| 1. rule        | 2. June    | 3. blue      | 4. music    |
| 5. future      | 6. tube    | 7. too       |             |
| 8. food        | 9. spoon   | 10. ado      | 11. do      |
| 12. to         | 13. who    | 14. lose     |             |
| 15. move       | 16. prove  | 17. tomb     | 18. routine |
| 19. soup       | 20. douche | 21. group    |             |
| 22. rouge      | 23. route  | 24. through  |             |
| 25. wound      | 26. youth  | 27. feud     |             |
| 28. new        | 29. crew   | 30. fruit    |             |
| 31. beauty     | 32. canoe  | 33. manœuvre |             |
| 34. rheumatism | 35. Sioux  |              |             |

### 1.1.3. VOCALELE CENTRALE

**Exercise 15.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and indicate the way the sound /ʌ/ is rendered in spelling:

- |             |              |            |          |
|-------------|--------------|------------|----------|
| 1. cut      | 2. mutton    | 3. hurry   | 4. among |
| 5. come     | 6. comfort   | 7. company |          |
| 8. compass  | 9. constable | 10. dane   |          |
| 11. front   | 12. frontier | 13. honey  |          |
| 14. London  | 15. Monday   | 16. money  |          |
| 17. mongrel | 18. monk     | 19. monkey |          |
| 20. pommel  | 21. one      | 22. onion  |          |
| 23. some    | 24. Somerset | 25. son    |          |
| 26. stomach | 27. ton      | 28. tongue |          |

- |              |             |              |           |
|--------------|-------------|--------------|-----------|
| 29. won      | 30. wonder  | 31. above    | 32. cover |
| 33. covert   | 34. glove   | 35. govern   |           |
| 36. love     | 37. oven    | 38. worry    |           |
| 39. other    | 40. brother | 41. double   |           |
| 42. flourish | 43. nourish | 44. southern |           |
| 45. tough    | 46. blood   |              |           |

**Exercise 16.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and indicate the way the sound /ə:/ is rendered in spelling:

- |             |              |                 |          |
|-------------|--------------|-----------------|----------|
| 1. her      | 2. fern      | 3. fir          | 4. bird  |
| 5. fur      | 6. turn      | 7. myrtle       | 8. earn  |
| 9. learn    | 10. earth    | 11. heard       | 12. work |
| 13. world   | 14. courtesy | 15. journal     |          |
| 16. colonel | 17. amateur  | 18. connoisseur |          |
| 19. year    | 20. burr     | 21. herb        |          |
| 22. journey |              |                 |          |

**Exercise 17.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and indicate the way the sound /ə/ is rendered in spelling:

- |                  |              |                 |
|------------------|--------------|-----------------|
| 1. along         | 2. admit     | 3. attempt      |
| 4. gentleman     | 5. gentlemen | 6. Thomas       |
| 7. salad         | 8. breakfast | 9. malady       |
| 10. particularly | 11. forward  | 12. standard    |
| 13. pavement     | 14. modern   |                 |
| 15. concert      | 16. manners  | 17. underground |
| 18. method       | 19. lemon    |                 |
| 20. minimum      | 21. famous   |                 |

**Exercise 18.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words paying attention to the sound /ə/:

- |              |              |
|--------------|--------------|
| 1. woman     | 4. German    |
| 2. incumbent | 5. London    |
| 3. Hampton   | 6. Islington |

### 1.1.4. CONSOANE EXPLOZIVE

**Exercise 19.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and pay attention to the sound /p/; mark the words in which the letter *p* is not pronounced:

- |              |               |
|--------------|---------------|
| 1. page      | 9. psychic    |
| 2. pneumonia | 10. speak     |
| 3. pan       | 11. supper    |
| 4. support   | 12. cupboard  |
| 5. receipt   | 13. copper    |
| 6. pitch     | 14. raspberry |
| 7. parlour   | 15. map       |
| 8. tempt     | 16. prompt    |



- |                     |                   |
|---------------------|-------------------|
| 17. Ptolemy .....   | 22. captain ..... |
| 18. hoped .....     | 23. grasp .....   |
| 19. apple .....     | 24. sports .....  |
| 20. sharpness ..... | 25. pedal .....   |
| 21. couple .....    |                   |

**Exercise 20.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and pay attention to the sound /b/:

- |                    |                       |
|--------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. bill .....      | 11. object .....      |
| 2. beauty .....    | 12. globe .....       |
| 3. big .....       | 13. bubble .....      |
| 4. rub .....       | 14. able .....        |
| 5. sob .....       | 15. comfortable ..... |
| 6. web .....       | 16. humble .....      |
| 7. above .....     | 17. cabman .....      |
| 8. labour .....    | 18. ribbon .....      |
| 9. husband .....   | 19. stubborn .....    |
| 10. abdicate ..... | 20. submit .....      |

**Exercise 21.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words, paying attention to the sound /t/; mark the words where /t/ is not pronounced:

- |                       |                      |                      |
|-----------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| 1. Anthony .....      | 7. chased .....      | 18. Esther .....     |
| 2. talk .....         | 8. spotted .....     | 14. Thomas .....     |
| 3. washed .....       | 9. asked .....       | 15. Mathilda .....   |
| 4. Thomson .....      | 10. Thames .....     | 16. castle .....     |
| 5. listen .....       | 11. fasten .....     | 17. last night ..... |
| 6. he must come ..... | 12. postmaster ..... | 18. thyme .....      |

**Exercise 22.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and pay attention to the sound /d/:

- |                  |                      |
|------------------|----------------------|
| 1. double .....  | 9. credentials ..... |
| 2. day .....     | 10. bad .....        |
| 3. deal .....    | 11. dust .....       |
| 4. sad .....     | 12. riddle .....     |
| 5. amazed .....  | 13. madly .....      |
| 6. changed ..... | 14. burden .....     |
| 7. reader .....  | 15. madness .....    |
| 8. under .....   | 16. admission .....  |

**Exercise 23.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and pay attention to the sound /k/; mark the words where /k/ is not pronounced:

- |                  |                    |                     |
|------------------|--------------------|---------------------|
| 1. king .....    | 7. coat .....      | 13. cat .....       |
| 2. cut .....     | 8. electric .....  | 14. character ..... |
| 3. chemist ..... | 9. Christmas ..... | 15. queen .....     |
| 4. quarter ..... | 10. conquer .....  | 16. liquor .....    |
| 5. knee .....    | 11. know .....     | 17. knight .....    |
| 6. wax .....     | 12. mixed .....    | 18. acre .....      |

**Exercise 24.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and pay attention to the sound /g/:

- |                  |                   |                    |
|------------------|-------------------|--------------------|
| 1. go .....      | 6. finger .....   | 11. struggle ..... |
| 2. again .....   | 7. lagged .....   | 12. glory .....    |
| 3. guide .....   | 8. big .....      | 13. ugly .....     |
| 4. egg .....     | 9. game .....     | 14. ignore .....   |
| 5. example ..... | 10. dignity ..... | 15. agree .....    |

### 1.1.5. CONSOANE AFRICATE

**Exercise 25.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and indicate the way the sounds /tʃ/ and /dʒ/ are rendered in spelling:

- |                   |                     |                    |
|-------------------|---------------------|--------------------|
| 1. church .....   | 8. much .....       | 14. nature .....   |
| 2. juncture ..... | 9. feature .....    | 15. jug .....      |
| 3. jump .....     | 10. gender .....    | 16. age .....      |
| 4. gin .....      | 11. giant .....     | 17. gym .....      |
| 5. suggest .....  | 12. judgement ..... | 18. adjacent ..... |
| 6. soldier .....  | 13. Greenwich ..... | 19. Norwich .....  |
| 7. goal .....     |                     |                    |

### 1.1.6. CONSOANE FRICATIVE

**Exercise 26.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and indicate the way the sound /f/ is rendered in spelling:

- |                  |                     |                      |
|------------------|---------------------|----------------------|
| 1. fire .....    | 7. fool .....       | 13. fun .....        |
| 2. offer .....   | 8. lieutenant ..... | 14. comfort .....    |
| 3. safe .....    | 9. half .....       | 15. loaf .....       |
| 4. flight .....  | 10. sphinx .....    | 16. fifth .....      |
| 5. baffled ..... | 11. afford .....    | 17. philosophy ..... |
| 6. laugh .....   | 12. tough .....     | 18. cough .....      |

**Exercise 27.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and indicate the way the sound /v/ is rendered in spelling:

- |                  |                  |                  |
|------------------|------------------|------------------|
| 1. veal .....    | 6. volume .....  | 11. van .....    |
| 2. severe .....  | 7. silver .....  | 12. ever .....   |
| 3. five .....    | 8. grave .....   | 13. view .....   |
| 4. lived .....   | 9. heavens ..... | 14. nephew ..... |
| 5. Stephen ..... | 10. of .....     | 15. evil .....   |

**Exercise 28.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and indicate the way the sound /θ/ is rendered in spelling:

- |                 |                    |                   |
|-----------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| 1. think .....  | 6. thin .....      | 11. thumb .....   |
| 2. method ..... | 7. athletics ..... | 12. author .....  |
| 3. month .....  | 8. path .....      | 13. warmth .....  |
| 4. thank .....  | 9. anthem .....    | 14. atheist ..... |
| 5. teeth .....  | 10. bath .....     | 15. ethics .....  |

**Exercise 29.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and indicate the way the sound /ð/ is rendered in spelling:

- |                    |                 |                   |
|--------------------|-----------------|-------------------|
| 1. they .....      | 5. though ..... | 9. thus .....     |
| 2. gather .....    | 6. mother ..... | 10. either .....  |
| 3. with .....      | 7. bathe .....  | 11. breathe ..... |
| 4. therefore ..... | 8. these .....  | 12. those .....   |

**Exercise 30.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and indicate the way the sound /s/ is rendered in spelling:

- |                  |                  |                   |
|------------------|------------------|-------------------|
| 1. sound .....   | 6. say .....     | 11. sorrow .....  |
| 2. concert ..... | 7. useless ..... | 12. whisper ..... |
| 3. lass .....    | 8. house .....   | 13. ice .....     |
| 4. asset .....   | 9. pulse .....   | 14. science ..... |
| 5. scent .....   | 10. scythe ..... | 15. city .....    |

**Exercise 31.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and indicate the way the sound /z/ is rendered in spelling:

- |                     |                    |                    |
|---------------------|--------------------|--------------------|
| 1. zeal .....       | 6. zebra .....     | 11. zero .....     |
| 2. fuzzy .....      | 7. buses .....     | 12. bosses .....   |
| 3. bushes .....     | 8. axes .....      | 13. crises .....   |
| 4. xenophobia ..... | 9. xylophone ..... | 14. example .....  |
| 5. exert .....      | 10. exact .....    | 15. hesitate ..... |

**Exercise 32.** Give the phonetic transcription of the words having -'s, -s, -es, according to the given model:

John's /dʒɒnz/      chairs /tʃeəz/      oranges /'ɒrɪndʒɪz/

- Steve's    buying chickens, fresh beans, oranges and lemons .....
- The cabbage heads were full of worms .....
- Buses and cars were gathering near the bridges .....
- A lot of persons love eating pine-apples, bananas, and apricots .....
- The queen's riches did not make her happy .....

**Exercise 33.** Distinguish between the sounds /θ/ and /s/ and give the phonetic transcription of the words:

- |                   |              |
|-------------------|--------------|
| 1. think .....    | sing .....   |
| 2. mouth .....    | mouse .....  |
| 3. myth .....     | miss .....   |
| 4. thumb .....    | sum .....    |
| 5. thimble .....  | symbol ..... |
| 6. thank .....    | sank .....   |
| 7. path .....     | pass .....   |
| 8. thick .....    | sick .....   |
| 9. thin .....     | sin .....    |
| 10. thought ..... | sought ..... |

**Exercise 34.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and indicate the way the sound /ʃ/ is rendered in spelling:

- |                     |                     |                     |
|---------------------|---------------------|---------------------|
| 1. shop .....       | 9. sugar .....      | 17. shrew .....     |
| 2. sheet .....      | 10. shrink .....    | 18. shrewd .....    |
| 3. mission .....    | 11. ashamed .....   | 19. Asia .....      |
| 4. mansion .....    | 12. brush .....     | 20. dash .....      |
| 5. musician .....   | 13. official .....  | 21. conscious ..... |
| 6. conscience ..... | 14. option .....    | 22. spatial .....   |
| 7. ocean .....      | 15. censure .....   | 23. assure .....    |
| 8. Russia .....     | 16. moustache ..... | 24. champagne ..... |

**Exercise 35.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and indicate the way the sound /ʒ/ is rendered in spelling:

- |                   |                  |                 |
|-------------------|------------------|-----------------|
| 1. pleasure ..... | 4. measure ..... | 7. casual ..... |
| 2. prestige ..... | 5. rouge .....   | 8. beige .....  |
| 3. exposure ..... | 6. seizure ..... | 9. garage ..... |

**Exercise 36.** Read the following phrases and give their phonetic transcriptions: practise the sound /h/:

- the high hospital .....
- Helen's hope .....
- happy hours .....
- holding open house .....
- a wholly roasted hen .....

#### 1.1.7. CONSOANE NAZALE

**Exercise 37.** Read the following words and make sure that your tongue touches your tooth ridge for /n/, and your palate for /ŋ/ and /ŋk/: give the phonetic transcription of the words:

- |               |             |             |
|---------------|-------------|-------------|
| 1. sin .....  | sing .....  | sunk .....  |
| 2. thin ..... | thing ..... | think ..... |
| 3. win .....  | wing .....  | wink .....  |
| 4. son .....  | sung .....  | sunk .....  |
| 5. bun .....  | bung .....  | bunk .....  |
| 6. ban .....  | bang .....  | bank .....  |

**Exercise 38.** Read the following phrases and give their phonetic transcription; practise /ɒ/:

1. seeing nine buildings ..... 2. during working time .....
3. locating the meanings .....
4. watching and calling .....
5. beginning and ending .....

### 1.1.8. CONSOANE LATERALE

**Exercise 39.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and pay attention to the sound /l/; mark the words where /l/ is not pronounced:

- |                 |                    |                   |
|-----------------|--------------------|-------------------|
| 1. calf .....   | 7. could .....     | 13. would .....   |
| 2. should ..... | 8. chalk .....     | 14. talk .....    |
| 3. folk .....   | 9. yolk .....      | 15. balm .....    |
| 4. calm .....   | 10. palm .....     | 16. psalm .....   |
| 5. salmon ..... | 11. colonel .....  | 17. holm .....    |
| 6. halve .....  | 12. Faulkner ..... | 18. Lincoln ..... |

**Exercise 40.** Read the following sentences and list the words which have a /l/ sound in two columns, corresponding to the clear /l/, and the dark /ɫ/,

e.g. clear /l/      dark /ɫ/  
Italian      doll

1. The little girl had a beautiful Italian doll .....
2. There were lilies round the blue lake .....
3. The last library I saw had a large collection of law books .....
4. He went into the cellar with two candles in his hand .....
5. We learnt a lot of rules while in college .....

**Exercise 41.** Read the following phrases and give their phonetic transcription; practise /r/:

1. a straight street .....
2. strange destruction .....
3. the struggling workers .....
4. some string beans .....
5. smiling at the instructor .....

**Exercise 42.** Read the following list of words and pay attention to the contrast rendered by the initial consonant; give the phonetic transcription of the words:

- |                |             |             |
|----------------|-------------|-------------|
| 1. light ..... | night ..... | right ..... |
| 2. Leeds ..... | need .....  | read .....  |
| 3. lock .....  | knock ..... | rock .....  |
| 4. low .....   | no .....    | roe .....   |
| 5. law .....   | gnaw .....  | raw .....   |

### 1.1.9. SEMIVOCALE

**Exercise 43.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and indicate the way the sound /w/ is rendered in spelling:

- |                   |                      |                    |
|-------------------|----------------------|--------------------|
| 1. will .....     | 7. worse .....       | 13. womb .....     |
| 2. woe .....      | 8. warp .....        | 14. sweet .....    |
| 3. dwell .....    | 9. twenty .....      | 15. quick .....    |
| 4. acquaint ..... | 10. linguistic ..... | 16. choir .....    |
| 5. memoir .....   | 11. reservoir .....  | 17. persuade ..... |
| 6. suite .....    | 12. one .....        | 18. once .....     |

**Exercise 44.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and indicate the way the sound /j/ is rendered in spelling:

- |                  |               |                    |
|------------------|---------------|--------------------|
| 1. yet .....     | 5. yard ..... | 8. feudalism ..... |
| 2. opinion ..... | 6. Luke ..... | 9. huge .....      |
| 3. use .....     | 7. feud ..... | 10. beauty .....   |
| 4. few .....     |               |                    |



## TESTUL NR. 2

Acest test în Fonetică cuprinde 55 de probleme. Sub enunț sunt indicate patru variante, notate A, B, C, D. Urmează ca dumneavoastră să alegeți una, două sau trei soluții, în conformitate cu instrucțiunile date pentru fiecare problemă. Însemnați cu un creion pe foaia dumneavoastră răspunsul sau răspunsurile care corespund alegerii făcute, prin încercuirea literei sau literelor respective. Verificați cheia doar după terminarea testului. Punctajul general obținut va consta din numărul total de puncte acordat pentru indicarea răspunsurilor corecte atunci când este indicată o singură opțiune. Ori de câte ori sunt indicate simultan două sau mai multe opțiuni, sunt punctate toate răspunsurile corecte, în timp ce toate răspunsurile incorecte sunt scăzute din punctajul general. Pentru a răspunde la toate aceste probleme sunt necesare aproximativ 60/70 de minute. Sugerăm cititorilor să-și cronometreze performanța, chiar dacă timpul nu este luat în considerare, la acordarea punctajului, accentul în acest test căzînd pe măsurarea competenței.

Tabelul următor arată corespondența dintre punctajul obținut și o posibilă performanță lingvistică:

Între 60—55 de puncte	excelentă
54—50	foarte bună
49—45	bună
44—40	mediocră
39—31	mediocră spre slabă
30—21	slabă
20—	foarte slabă

În cazul în care nu ați obținut cel puțin 31 de puncte în cadrul punctajului general, vă recomandăm să revedeți exercițiile care v-au provocat nereușita și să reluați testul înainte de a trece la etapa următoare de studiu.

1. Mark the correct pronunciation of the indicated word  
*heart*

- |           |           |
|-----------|-----------|
| A. /hə:t/ | C. /hɑ:t/ |
| B. /hi:t/ | D. /hæt/  |

2. *fool*

- |           |           |
|-----------|-----------|
| A. /fu:l/ | C. /fɜ:l/ |
| B. /fɒl/  | D. /fʊl/  |

3. *blood*

- |            |            |
|------------|------------|
| A. /blo:d/ | C. /blɜ:d/ |
| B. /blu:d/ | D. /blɒd/  |

4. *geese*

- |             |           |
|-------------|-----------|
| A. /'gi:si/ | C. /gis/  |
| B. /ges/    | D. /gi:s/ |

5. *spatial*

- |                |                |
|----------------|----------------|
| A. /'speɪl/    | C. /'spa:fəl/  |
| B. /'spa:tiəl/ | D. /'speɪʃiəl/ |

6. *conscience*

- |                |                |
|----------------|----------------|
| A. /kɒnsjəns/  | C. /'kɒnsjəns/ |
| B. /'kɒnsjəns/ | D. /kɒn'ʃjəns/ |

7. *oranges*

- |                 |                 |
|-----------------|-----------------|
| A. /'ɒrɪndʒɪz/  | C. /'ɒrɪŋɪz/    |
| B. /'ɒrɑ:ndʒɪz/ | D. /'o:rɪndʒɪz/ |

8. *meat*

- |           |           |
|-----------|-----------|
| A. /mi:t/ | C. /mi:t/ |
| B. /met/  | D. /meɪt/ |

9. *because*

- |              |              |
|--------------|--------------|
| A. /bi'ko:z/ | C. /bi'kənz/ |
| B. /bi'koz/  | D. /'bɪkoz/  |

10. *technician*

- |                 |                |
|-----------------|----------------|
| A. /teh'nɪʃən/  | C. /tek'nɪʃən/ |
| B. /tetʃ'nɪʃən/ | D. /tek'nɪʃən/ |

11. *mother*

- |            |            |
|------------|------------|
| A. /'mʌθə/ | C. /'mɒðə/ |
| B. /'mʌtə/ | D. /'mʌðə/ |

12. *fruit*

- |            |            |
|------------|------------|
| A. /fru:t/ | C. /frut/  |
| B. /fruit/ | D. /frɜ:t/ |

13. *one*

- |          |          |
|----------|----------|
| A. /ɒn/  | C. /wʌn/ |
| B. /əʊn/ | D. /wɒn/ |

14. *group*

- |            |            |
|------------|------------|
| A. /grup/  | C. /group/ |
| B. /gru:p/ | D. /gro:p/ |

15. *wood*

- A. /wʌd/  
B. /wod/

- C. /wu:d/  
D. /wud/

16. *buses*

- A. /'bʌsɪs/  
B. /'bʌsɪz/

- C. /'bʌsɪz/  
D. /bʌsəz/

17. *science*

- A. /'skaɪəns/  
B. /'siəns/

- C. /'saɪəns/  
D. /sens/

18. *dead*

- A. /dəd/  
B. /deɪd/

- C. /di:d/  
D. /dæd/

19. *ton*

- A. /ton/  
B. /tʌn/

- C. /to:n/  
D. /tʌn/

20. *cough*

- A. /kʌʊf/  
B. /kɒf/

- C. /kɒh/  
D. /kɒg/

21. *Greenwich*

- A. /'grɪnwɪtʃ/  
B. /'grɪnɪdʒ/

- C. /'grɪnɪdʒ/  
D. /'grɪnɪtʃ/

22. *tongue*

- A. /tʌŋ/  
B. /tʌŋg/

- C. /ton/  
D. /to:n/

23. *bush*

- A. /bʌʃ/  
B. /bʊʃ/

- C. /bʊʃ/  
D. /bʊʃ/

24. *during*

- A. /'dʒʊərɪŋ/  
B. /'du:ərɪŋ/

- C. /'dʒo:ərɪŋ/  
D. /'duərɪŋ/

25. *hospital*

- A. /'ɒspɪtəl/  
B. /'hɒspɪtəl/

- C. /'hɒspɪtəl/  
D. /'hɒspɪtæl/

26. *measure*

- A. /'mesə/  
B. /'meɪʒə/

- C. /'mi:ʒə/  
D. /'meɪʒə/

27. *pudding*

- A. /'pʊdɪŋ/  
B. /'pʊdɪŋg/

- C. /'pʌdɪŋ/  
D. /'pu:ɪŋg/

28. *dignity*

- A. /'dɪnɪti/  
B. /'dɪgnɪti/

- C. /'dɪɡɪti/  
D. /'daɪnɪti/

29. *look*

- A. /lʊ:k/  
B. /lʌk/

- C. /lɒk/  
D. /lʊk/

30. *lemon*

- A. /'li:mən/  
B. /'lemn/

- C. /'lemen/  
D. /'lemo:n/

31. *famous*

- A. /'fæməs/  
B. /'feɪməs/

- C. /'feɪməs/  
D. /'feɪmaʊs/

32. *mixed*

- A. /mɪxt/  
B. /'mɪksɪt/

- C. /'mɪksɪd/  
D. /mɪkst/

33. *admission*

- A. /ə'mɪʃn/  
B. /əd'mɪ:ʃn/

- C. /əd'mɪʃn/  
D. /əd'mɪʃn/

34. *food*

- A. /fu:d/  
B. /fʊd/

- C. /fʌd/  
D. /fɒd/

35. *Anthony*

- A. /'ænthəni/  
B. /æn'to:mi/

- C. /'ænthoni/  
D. /'æntəni/

36. *niece*

- A. /ni:k/  
B. /nes/

- C. /ni:s/  
D. /nais/

37. *thought*

- A. /θaʊt/  
B. /θo:t/

- C. /θaʊt/  
D. /θa:t/

38. *quick*

- A. /kiuk/  
B. /kwɪk/

- C. /kuik/  
D. /kwɪ:k/

39. *asked*

- A. /ɑ:skt/  
B. /'ɑ:skɪt/

- C. /'ɑ:skɪd/  
D. /ʌskt/

40. *broad*

- A. /brəʊd/  
B. /brʌd/

- C. /bro:d/  
D. /brʌ:d/

41. *lamb*

- A. /læmb/  
B. /læm/

- C. /leim/  
D. /leimb/

42. *washed*

- A. /wɒʃd/  
B. /wɒʃt/

- C. /wɒʃɪd/  
D. /wæɪt/

43. *beauty*

- A. /'bi:ti/  
B. /'beiti/

- C. /'bo:ti/  
D. /'bju:ti/

44. *knowledge*

- A. /'nɒlɪdʒ/  
B. /'nəʊɪdʒ/

- C. /'knɒlɪdʒ/  
D. /'naʊɪdʒ/

45. *spotted*

- A. /'spɒtɪt/  
B. /'spɒtɪd/

- C. /'spɒtɪd/  
D. /'pɒtɪd/

46. *sorry*

- A. /'sɔ:ri/  
B. /sɔ'rei/

- C. /'sɒri/  
D. /'sɔ:ri/

47. *London*

- A. /'lɒndən/  
B. /'lʌndən/

- C. /lʌn'dən/  
D. /'lʌndn/

48. Mark the word having a different vowel sound in the following sets of words:

- A. meat  
B. seal

- C. geese  
D. live

49.

- A. bad  
B. dead

- C. ten  
D. bet

50.

- A. cup  
B. shut

- C. lock  
D. luck

51.

- A. tin  
B. him

- C. first  
D. fit

52.

- A. seat  
B. came

- C. sleep  
D. she

53.

- A. pen  
B. dead

- C. meant  
D. mean

54.

- A. cost  
B. come

- C. love  
D. son

55.

- A. read  
B. rid

- C. reed  
D. reach



## 1.2. LEXICOLOGIE

### 1.2.1. PREFIXAȚIA

**Exercise 45.** Give three examples of words built with the help of the following prefixes; check them up in a dictionary:

1. *bi-* .....
2. *ex-* .....
3. *out-* .....
4. *in-* .....
5. *mid-* .....
6. *under-* .....
7. *mis-* .....
8. *de-* .....
9. *self-* .....
10. *sub-* .....
11. *anti-* .....
12. *non-* .....
13. *super-* .....

**Exercise 46. A.** Fill in the blanks with the following words built by means of the prefix *mis-*: *misprints*, *misjudge*, *misspelling*, *mistake*, *misunderstand*, *misbehaviour*, *misapplication*.

To judge a man in keeping with his spelling is to ..... him. .... can be a mark of high originality, and that is why you could ..... one for the other. It would be a great ....., for example, to ..... a high school alumnus' innovating spirit, as long as everybody recognizes that what the English language needs is a spelling reform. This ..... of the traditional criteria turns into ..... if the man in question is an editor, as we are dealing then with ".....", that, no doubt, confer on them much prestige.

**B.** Translate this text into Romanian:

**Exercise 47. A.** Fill in the blanks of the dialogue with the following words built by means of the prefix *over-*: *overburdened*, *overzealous*, *overambitious*, *oversensitive*, *overconfident*, *overrewarded*, *overactive*, *overworked*, *overindulgent*, *overstudy*, *oversensitive*:

"Well, I think Harry is ..... because he is ..... He doesn't mind if he is ..... with work, but one day he'll realize that he has ..... himself."

"Yes, you're right. If there are people who are ..... to themselves, Harry is not one of them. He's ..... to what people might think of him, and that adds to his natural inclination to ..... a kind of fear which makes him ....."

"One way or another, it is better than being ..... and ..... with regard to one's own abilities. Sooner or later he'll be ..... for his hard work."

**B.** Translate this text into Romanian:

**Exercise 48.** Underline the most frequently used words from the following doublets:

- |                 |              |                  |              |
|-----------------|--------------|------------------|--------------|
| 1. uncredible   | incredible   | 8. undubitable   | indubitable  |
| 2. unprofitable | improfitable | 9. uncertain     | incertain    |
| 3. unperfect    | imperfect    | 10. unimaginable | inimaginable |
| 4. unchangeable | inchangeable | 11. unelastic    | inelastic    |
| 5. unpossible   | impossible   | 12. unexact      | inexact      |
| 6. unformal     | informal     | 13. unutterable  | inutterable  |
| 7. unpopular    | impopular    |                  |              |

**Exercise 49.** Check which of the two pronunciations of the prefix in the following words is correct, according to the model:

	A	B	
bi-monthly	[bi'manθli]	[bai'manθli]	B
expel	[iks'pel]	[eks'pel]	A, B
1. embalm	[im'ba:m]	[em'ba:m]	....
2. immodest	[i'modist]	[im'modist]	....
3. disengage	[disin'geidʒ]	[dizin'geidʒ]	....
4. illegible	[il'ledʒibl]	[il'ledʒibl]	....
5. transfiguration	[trænsfigju'reiʃən]	[trænsfigju'reiʃən]	....
6. misalliance	[mizə'laɪəns]	[misse'laɪəns]	....
7. withdrawal	[wið'drə:əl]	[wið'drə:əl]	....
8. precaution	[pri'kə:ʃən]	[prə'kə:ʃən]	....
9. autograph	[autəgra:f]	[ɔ:təgra:f]	....
10. biography	[bai'ogrəfi]	[bi'ogrəfi]	....
11. antedate	[ænti'deit]	[æntedeit]	....
12. hyperacute	[haɪpeərə'kju:t]	[hipərə'kju:t]	....
13. anticyclone	[ænti'saɪkləun]	[ænti'saɪkləun]	....
14. hypochondria	[haɪpeu'kondriə]	[hipəu'kondriə]	....
15. transatlantic	[trænzət'læntik]	[trænsə'tlæntik]	....
16. proconsul	[prə'kɒnsəl]	[prəu'kɒnsəl]	....
17. co-existence	[kəuɪg'zɪstəns]	[koɪg'zɪstəns]	....
18. maladjustment	[mala'dʒʌstmənt]	[mae'l'dʒʌstmənt]	....
19. neo-Latin	[ni:əu'lætin]	[niəu'lætin]	....
20. surcharge	[sə:'tʃɑ:dʒ]	[sə:'tʃɑ:dʒ]	....

**Exercise 50.** Add the correct allomorph of the prefix *com-*: *com-*, *con-*, *col-*, *cor-*:

- |                 |                    |                  |
|-----------------|--------------------|------------------|
| 1. ....bat      | 8. ....lingual     | 15. ....tour     |
| 2. ....patriot  | 9. ....gratulation | 16. ....laborate |
| 3. ....laborate | 10. ....plain      | 17. ....ment     |
| 4. ....centric  | 11. ....lect       | 18. ....rupt     |
| 5. ....relation | 12. ....clude      | 19. ....mit      |
| 6. ....mission  | 13. ....memorate   | 20. ....pare     |
| 7. ....passion  | 14. ....lapse      |                  |

**Exercise 51.** Form verbs from the following nouns and adjectives, by adding the prefix *en-* or *em-* to the stems, and give the Romanian equivalents of the terms, e.g.:

circle	encircle	a încercui/înconjura
1. brace	.....	.....
2. trap	.....	.....
3. body	.....	.....
4. chain	.....	.....
5. cage	.....	.....
6. balm	.....	.....
7. rich	.....	.....
8. large	.....	.....
9. list	.....	.....
10. frame	.....	.....
11. bark	.....	.....
12. able	.....	.....
13. slave	.....	.....
14. lighten	.....	.....
15. sure	.....	.....

**Exercise 52.** Form new verbs and nouns by adding the prefix *re-* to the stems, and give the Romanian equivalents of the terms, according to the model:

A to phrase	to rephrase	a reformula
B discovery	rediscovery	redescoperire
A.		
1. to place	.....	.....
2. to assemble	.....	.....
3. to fill	.....	.....
4. to paint	.....	.....
5. to shape	.....	.....
6. to bind	.....	.....
7. to call	.....	.....
8. to gain	.....	.....
9. to heat	.....	.....
10. to establish	.....	.....
11. to style	.....	.....
12. to mind	.....	.....
13. to discover	.....	.....
14. to load	.....	.....
15. to state	.....	.....
16. to circulate	.....	.....
17. to film	.....	.....
18. to send	.....	.....
19. to make	.....	.....
20. to double	.....	.....
21. to capture	.....	.....
22. to fit	.....	.....
23. to search	.....	.....
24. to assure	.....	.....
25. to claim	.....	.....

## B.

1. organization	.....	.....
2. invigoration	.....	.....
3. sale	.....	.....
4. militarization	.....	.....
5. appearance	.....	.....
6. cognition	.....	.....
7. issue	.....	.....
8. account	.....	.....
9. diffusion	.....	.....
10. assertion	.....	.....

## 1.2.2. SUFIXAȚIA

**Exercise 53.** Practise the spelling in adding suffixes to words having a final *-e*.

A. Drop the final *-e* before a suffix beginning with a vowel, and retain it before a suffix beginning with a consonant, according to the model:

converse	+ -ation	conversation	
engage	+ -ment	engagement	
1. complete	+ -ed . . . . .	16. plume	+ -age . . . . .
2. rude	+ -ness . . . . .	17. manage	+ -ment . . . . .
3. live	+ -ing . . . . .	18. grace	+ -ful . . . . .
4. handle	+ -er . . . . .	19. replace	+ -ment . . . . .
5. yankee	+ -dom . . . . .	20. entire	+ -ly . . . . .
6. prime	+ -ary . . . . .	21. hinge	+ -ed . . . . .
7. argue	+ -able . . . . .	22. move	+ -ment . . . . .
8. notice	+ -ing . . . . .	23. like	+ -ly . . . . .
9. improvise	+ -er . . . . .	24. size	+ -able . . . . .
10. argue	+ -ment . . . . .	25. free	+ -dom . . . . .
11. retire	+ -ed . . . . .	26. love	+ -ly . . . . .
12. precede	+ -ent . . . . .	27. fame	+ -ed . . . . .
13. care	+ -ful . . . . .	28. rose	+ -y . . . . .
14. age	+ -less . . . . .	29. sure	+ -ness . . . . .
15. persevere	+ -ance . . . . .	30. imagine	+ -able . . . . .

B. Drop or preserve the final *-e* according to usage. Most of the following words make exception to the previous rule, though some of them may have double forms, e.g.:

abridge	+ -ment	abridgement	abridgment
glue	+ -y	gluey	
1. argue	+ -ment	.....	.....
2. eye	+ -ing	.....	.....
3. awe	+ -ful	.....	.....
4. acknowledge	+ -ment	.....	.....
5. age	+ -ing	.....	.....

6. replace	+ -able	.....	.....
7. tissue	+ -y	.....	.....
8. woe	+ -ful	.....	.....
9. judge	+ -ment	.....	.....
10. notice	+ -able	.....	.....
11. lie	+ -ing	.....	.....
12. courage	+ -ous	.....	.....
13. die	+ -ing	.....	.....
14. supple	+ -ly	.....	.....
15. like	+ -able	.....	.....
16. home	+ -y	.....	.....
17. move	+ -able	.....	.....
18. lodge	+ -ment	.....	.....
19. whistle	+ -able	.....	.....
20. tie	+ -ing	.....	.....

**Exercise 54.** Practise the spelling in adding suffixes to words having a final *-y*. Change the final *-y* into *-i-* when it is preceded by a consonant and preserve it when it is preceded by a vowel and before a suffix beginning with *-i-*, e.g.

happy	+ -ness	happiness	
destroy	+ -able	destroyable	
try	+ -ing	trying	
1. modify	+ -ed.....	16. enjoy	+ -able .....
2. cry	+ -ing .....	17. mercy	+ -less .....
3. boy	+ -hood .....	18. merry	+ -ment .....
4. buy	+ -er .....	19. empty	+ -ness .....
5. employ	+ -ee .....	20. convey	+ -ance .....
6. obey	+ -able .....	21. busy	+ -ness .....
7. delay	+ -er .....	22. lively	+ -hood .....
8. say	+ -ing .....	23. toy	+ -ish .....
9. history	+ -less .....	24. fly	+ -ing .....
10. joy	+ -ful .....	25. twenty	+ -eth .....
11. victory	+ -ous .....	26. magnify	+ -ing .....
12. fancy	+ -able .....	27. Burgundy	+ -an .....
13. burglary	+ -ous .....	28. worry	+ -some .....
14. weary	+ -some .....	29. glory	+ -fy .....
15. monogamy	+ -ist .....	30. money	+ -ed .....

**Exercise 55. A.** Fill in the blanks with words built by suffixation, in order to denote place. You will need the following suffixes: *-er, -ern, -ish, -ian, -sh, -ch, -men*. Translate the text into Romanian.

Foreign....s always have difficulties with the terms used in Britain to denote a person's place of origin. The following dialogue supplies some examples of these terms.

"Do you know what are people from London, Cambridge, Oxford, and Bristol called?"

"Yes, I do. They are called London....s, Cambridg....s, Oxon....s, and Bristol....s. They are also called South....s."

"But what are the people of Wales called?"

"They are Wel... or Wel....; those of Scotland and Ireland are called Scot.... or Scott.... people and Ir..... or Ir..... people. The inhabitants of the Scott.. Lowlands are called Lowland...s. just as the inhabitants of the Scott... Highlands are called Highland...s. They are North....s."

**B.** Translate the text above into Romanian:

**Exercise 56.** Form verbs from the following nouns and adjectives, by adding the suffix *-en* to the stems, and give their Romanian translation:

1. wide	.....	.....
2. strength	.....	.....
3. deep	.....	.....
4. fright	.....	.....
5. cheap	.....	.....
6. fat	.....	.....
7. ripe	.....	.....
8. broad	.....	.....
9. light	.....	.....
10. soft	.....	.....
11. red	.....	.....
12. deaf	.....	.....
13. hard	.....	.....
14. length	.....	.....
15. mad	.....	.....
16. tight	.....	.....
17. straight	.....	.....
18. sharp	.....	.....
19. moist	.....	.....
20. sweet	.....	.....

### 1.2.3. IDIOMUL

**Exercise 57.** Fill in the blanks with the following phrases made up of two particles or adverbs: *inside out, again and again, on and on, on and off, upside down, by the by, to and fro, back and forth, far and away, the ins and outs, backwards and forwards*:

- ....., have you seen his philatelic exhibit?
- I told her ..... not to go with them on the trip.
- He was impatiently moving ..... 4. Unfortunately, I am not familiar with ..... of this affair.
- I can't stand that any longer. She can talk ...../for hours. 6. The children were swinging ..... in the playground. 7. I'm sure she has studied the course ..... 8. Why do you attend your classes only .....? 9. Tom is ..... the best tennis player. 10. You must tidy the room; it's .....



**Exercise 58.** Separate the adverbial particle from the transitive phrasal verbs by inserting between them a noun object, according to the model:

Verb + Adverbial + Noun	Verb + Noun + Adverbial
Particle      Phrase	Phrase      Particle
blow      up      the noun- tain	blow      the noun- tain      up

1. count in Tom .....
2. call off an appointment .....
3. find out the truth .....
4. look over the text .....
5. ring up your friend .....
6. ask out a girl-friend .....
7. cancel out a debt .....
8. hand on a message .....
9. play out a game .....
10. dig up the garden .....
11. back up a candidate .....
12. scratch out a name .....
13. take down a speech .....
14. catch out a person .....
15. send away Mary .....
16. tear off a check .....
17. break off a piece of pie .....
18. fill up a glass .....
19. see out your friend .....
20. think over the matter .....
21. wash down a car .....
22. set aside the skates .....
23. beat up a person .....
24. shave off one's beard .....
25. weigh out the meat .....
26. carry on a business .....
27. shake up a spray .....
28. wind up the watch .....
29. tear off the notice .....
30. bring up the matter .....

**Exercise 59.** Give the Romanian equivalents of the following impersonal idiomatic phrases:

1. it is bad manners .....
2. it is bad taste .....
3. it is a matter of taste .....
4. it irks me .....
5. it is no fun .....
6. it does not pay .....
7. it is lucky / a piece of luck .....
8. it is worth (while) .....
9. it is most likely .....

10. it is manifestly wrong .....
11. it goes like clockwork .....
12. it gets on one's nerves .....
13. it affects one very much .....
14. it slips/escapes smb.'s notice .....
15. it is anything but pleasant .....
16. it is just the other way round .....
17. it is all the same to me .....
18. it would melt the hardest heart .....
19. it is hard to say .....
20. it's no use to .....

**Exercise 60.** Translate into English by using impersonal constructions:

1. Plouă / ninge .....
2. E cald / frig / vînt .....
3. E o zi frumoasă .....
4. E întuneric / lumină .....
5. E ora zece fix .....
6. E ora zece și zece .....
7. E ora zece fără zece .....
8. E amiază / miezul nopții .....
9. A trecut de amiază / miezul nopții .....
10. E luni .....
11. E mult de cînd .....
12. E o zi mare .....
13. E prea devreme .....
14. E timpul (să) .....
15. E departe / aproape de .....
16. Sînt 10 mile pînă la .....
17. (Nu) e departe de .....
18. E păcat (ca/să) .....
19. E o rușine (să/ca) .....
20. E plăcut (să) .....
21. E o minune (că) .....
22. E posibil (ca) .....
23. E o prostie să (nu) .....
24. E o cruzime (să) .....
25. E minunat (să) .....
26. E amuzant (faptul că) .....
27. E rău (să) .....
28. E greu (să) .....
29. E o realitate (faptul că) .....
30. (Nu) e adevărat (că) .....
31. E ușor (să) .....
32. E ciudat (că) .....
33. E greu (să) .....
34. E nesigur .....

## 1.2.4. ANTONIMIA

**Exercise 61.** Choose from this list the root antonyms of the following terms: *to learn, to come, there, weakness, follow, treason, reward, poor, conclusion, lean, stubborn, realistic, safe, well, sensitive, below, mare, to allow, planned, to starve, nothing, carelessness, to lose, normal, to decrease, to forget, dark, old age, illegal, less, to rest, success, to buy, final, to agree, ignorant, sanity, permanent, to destroy, to continue:*

- |                   |                 |
|-------------------|-----------------|
| 1. to sell        | 21. loyalty     |
| 2. to teach       | 22. accidental  |
| 3. to feed        | 23. to remember |
| 4. dangerous      | 24. failure     |
| 5. insensible     | 25. to object   |
| 6. sick           | 26. penalty     |
| 7. light          | 27. everything  |
| 8. to go          | 28. temporary   |
| 9. initial        | 29. youth       |
| 10. precaution    | 30. lawful      |
| 11. above         | 31. rich        |
| 12. to find       | 32. to make     |
| 13. here          | 33. more        |
| 14. extraordinary | 34. to work     |
| 15. stallion      | 35. prologue    |
| 16. to progress   | 36. madness     |
| 17. fat           | 37. to stop     |
| 18. strength      | 38. learned     |
| 19. docile        | 39. fantastic   |
| 20. to prohibit   | 40. to precede  |

**Exercise 62.** Fill in the blanks with antonymic words and you'll get some well known proverbs and maxims. The following pairs and groups of words are necessary: *little — much; unselfish — selfish; enough — too much; sunset — sunrise; lost — won; folly — wit; weakness — strength; pride — shame; beginning — ending; young — old; thick — thin; give — take; abroad — at home; spare — spend; done — undone; more — less; friend — enemy; haste — leisure; comedy — tragedy; think — feel; youth — age.* Solve first those which you know or which sound familiar. Notice the expressive force of the use of antonymic words.

1. Promise ..... but do ..... (*Proverb*) 2. What is ..... cannot be ..... (*Proverb*) 3. Marry in ....., and repent at ..... (*Proverb*) 4. .... parents have ..... children. (*W.S. Maugham*) 5. The ..... haste, the ..... speed. (*Proverb*) 6. More than ..... is ..... (*Proverb*) 7. A good ..... makes a good ..... (*Proverb*) 8. If you lie upon roses when ....., you'll lie upon

thorns when ..... (*Proverb*) 9. A pair of lovers are like ..... and .....; there are such things every day, but we very seldom see them. (*Samuel Butler*) 10. Faults are ..... where love is ..... (*Proverb*) 11. Nothing except a battle ..... can be half so melancholy as a battle ..... (*Arthur Wellesley Wellington*) 12. His foe was ..... and his weapon ..... (*Anthony Hawkins Hope*) 13. Better to ..... than to ..... (*Proverb*) 14. .... when you're young, and ..... when you're old. (*Proverb*) 15. Speak well of your ..... of your ..... say nothing. (*Proverb*) 16. .... goes before and ..... follows after. (*Proverb*) 17. A saint ..... and a devil ..... (*Proverb*) 18. Credulity is the man's ..... but the child's ..... (*Charles Lamb*) 19. An idle ....., a needy ..... (*Proverb*) 20. This world is a ..... to those that ....., and a ..... to those that ..... (*Horace Walpole*).

# TESTUL NR. 3

Acest test de vocabular cuprinde 38 de probleme. Sub enunț sînt indicate patru variante notate A, B, C, D. Urmează ca dumneavoastră să alegeți una, două sau trei soluții, în conformitate cu instrucțiunile date pentru fiecare problemă. Însemnați cu un creion pe foaia dumneavoastră răspunsul sau răspunsurile care corespund alegerii făcute, prin încercuirea literei sau literelor respective. Verificați cheia testului doar după terminarea acestuia. Punctajul general obținut va consta din numărul total de puncte acordat pentru indicarea răspunsurilor corecte atunci cînd este dată o singură opțiune. Ori de cîte ori sînt indicate simultan două sau mai multe opțiuni, sînt punctate toate răspunsurile corecte, în timp ce toate răspunsurile incorecte sînt scăzute din punctajul general. Pentru a răspunde la toate aceste probleme sînt necesare aproximativ 60/70 de minute. Sugerăm cititorilor să-și cronometreze performanța chiar dacă timpul nu este luat în considerare la acordarea punctajului, accentul în acest test punindu-se pe măsura competenței.

Tabelul următor arată corespondența dintre punctajul obținut și o posibilă performanță lingvistică:

Între 60—55 de puncte	excelentă
54—50	foarte bună
49—45	bună
44—40	mediocră
39—31	mediocră spre slabă
30—21	slabă
20—	foarte slabă

În cazul în care nu ați obținut cel puțin 31 de puncte în cadrul punctajului general, vă recomandăm să revedeți exercițiile care v-au provocat nereușita și să reluați testul înainte de a trece la etapa următoare de studiu.

## 1. Fill in the blank:

Because of the flood I was ..... of driving to work.

- A. incapable
- B. uneapable
- C. unable
- D. inable

## 2. Mark the incorrect spelling(s):

- A. obeyable
- B. obeiable
- C. livelyhood
- D. livelihood

## 3. Mark the correct translation for *cu susu-n jos*:

- A. inside out
- B. upside down
- C. up and down
- D. high and low

## 4. Mark the word(s) which cannot add the prefix *em-*:

- A. brace
- B. trap
- C. body
- D. chain

## 5. Mark the word(s) in which *re* is not a prefix, but belongs to the root:

- A. to register
- B. to regress
- C. to remind
- D. to refill

## 6. Mark the word(s) in which *bi* is not a prefix, but belongs to the root:

- A. binder
- B. bicentennial
- C. binocular
- D. biorbital

## 7. Mark the correct translation for *e o realitate*:

- A. It's a shame
- B. It's a wonder
- C. It's a pity
- D. It's a fact

## 8. Fill in the blank:

I think I ..... your meaning.

- A. misjudged
- B. misbehaved
- C. mistook
- D. misprinted

## 9. Mark the correct translation(s) for *pléticos*:

- A. weariful
- B. wearing
- C. wearisome
- D. weariness

## 10. Mark the suffixes which usually determine the loss of final *-e* when they are added to the stem:

- A. -er
- B. -ent
- C. -ed
- D. -ness

## 11. Define the phrase *it's most likely*:

- A. it's very probable
- B. it seems right
- C. it seems reasonable
- D. it's doubtful

## 12. Mark the word(s) in which *re* is not a prefix, but belongs to the root:

- A. to require
- B. to restyle
- C. to renovate
- D. to replace

## 13. Mark the synonym(s) for *misunderstand*:

- A. misapprehend
- B. misconceive
- C. miscalculate
- D. misinterpret

14. Add the correct prefix to the stem *centric*:  
 A. com- C. col-  
 B. con- D. cor-
15. Mark the correct translation for *reissue*:  
 A. a reitera C. a retipări  
 B. a republica D. a scăpa din nou
16. Mark the adjective that requires another suffix than *-en* to form a verb:  
 A. American C. fat  
 B. tight D. red
17. Mark the noun that requires another suffix than *-en* to form a verb:  
 A. length C. light  
 B. idol D. strength
18. Mark the incorrect spelling(s):  
 A. busyness C. twentyeth  
 B. business D. twentieth
19. Mark the correct translation(s) for *e o chestiune de gust*:  
 A. It's a shame C. It's a matter of taste  
 B. It's a wonder D. It's anything but pleasant
20. Fill in the blank:  
 They were all ..... grief.  
 A. overburdened with C. overindulgent with  
 B. overcome by D. oversensitive with
21. Add the correct prefix to the stem *rupt*:  
 A. com- C. col-  
 B. con- D. cor-
22. Mark the word(s) in which *re* is not a prefix, but belongs to the root:  
 A. to repeat C. to repatriate  
 B. to resail D. to rest
23. Mark the synonym(s) for *misuse*:  
 A. misemploy C. misconceive  
 B. misapply D. misspell
24. Define the phrase *the ins and outs*:  
 A. Details of a complicated matter C. different places  
 B. the whole world D. indoors and outdoors
25. Mark the correct translation(s) for *a judeca greșit*:  
 A. misinterpret C. mispresent  
 B. misjudge D. mispronounce

26. Mark the word(s) in which *bi* is not a prefix, but belongs to the root:  
 A. bisect C. bi-syllabic  
 B. bistate D. bison
27. Add the correct prefix to the stem *lapse*:  
 A. com- C. col-  
 B. con- D. cor-
28. Explain the meaning of *It irks me*:  
 A. I feel irritation on the skin C. I feel pains  
 B. I am annoyed D. It's getting on my nerves
29. Mark the incorrect spelling(s):  
 A. eyeing C. awful  
 B. eying D. awful
30. Mark the suffixes which usually determine the loss of final *-e* when they are added to the stem:  
 A. -ing C. -able  
 B. -dom D. -ment
31. Mark the synonym(s) for *overlook*:  
 A. disregard C. ignore  
 B. overcome D. neglect
32. Mark the incorrect spelling(s):  
 A. tieing C. tying  
 B. tiing D. tyeing
33. Mark the correct translation(s) for *mi-e indiferent*:  
 A. It's strange to me C. It's all the same to me  
 B. It affects me very much D. It's not my business
34. Fill in the blank:  
 A native of Scotland is a .....  
 A. Scotsman C. Scotter  
 B. Scot D. Scotchman
35. Mark the word(s) which cannot add the prefix *en-*:  
 A. cage C. list  
 B. rich D. balm
36. Mark the incorrect spelling(s):  
 A. modified C. criing  
 B. modified D. crying
37. Add the correct prefix to *patriot*:  
 A. com- C. col-  
 B. con- D. cor-
38. Define the word *oversensitive*:  
 A. extremely sensitive C. more than the ordinary size  
 B. excessively sentimental D. extremely soft



### 1.3. MORFO-SINTAXA

#### 1.3.1. SUBSTANTIVUE

**Exercise 63.** Divide the following nouns into countable and uncountable nouns, according to the model:

cup	count		
flour	uncount		
1. ink	.....	16. pork	.....
2. saltpetre	.....	17. bacon	.....
3. butter	.....	18. glove	.....
4. music	.....	19. chalk	.....
5. horse	.....	20. letter	.....
6. stool	.....	21. milk	.....
7. wax	.....	22. furniture	.....
8. poetry	.....	23. poem	.....
9. news	.....	24. Bucharest	.....
10. bottle	.....	25. advice	.....
11. anger	.....	26. information	.....
12. difficulty	.....	27. player	.....
13. courage	.....	28. beer	.....
14. smoking	.....	29. pound	.....
15. album	.....	30. rice	.....

**Exercise 64.** Fill in the blanks with the required partitives, i.e., words expressing quantity and size, choosing from among the following: *gallon, pound, quart, foot, bushel, pint, ton, mile, yard, peck, ounce, stone, square mile, fathom, degree, cubic foot, acre*:

1. .... of beer	10. .... of milk
2. .... of sugar	11. .... of road
3. .... of forest	12. .... of grain
4. .... of ore	13. .... of oil
5. .... of candies	14. .... of silk
6. .... of ocean	15. .... of rope
7. .... of meat	16. .... of dirt
8. .... of water	17. .... of concrete
9. .... of land	18. .... of heat
19. .... of prevention is worth .....	..... of cure.

**Exercise 65.** Fill in the blanks with the typical partitives required by the nouns, e.g. *a cup* of coffee. Choose from among: *loaf, stick, blade, spoonful, bowl, lump, word, suit, roast, block, pint, slice, bar, article, bottle, piece*:

1. a ..... of soup	9. a ..... of meat
2. a ..... of beer	10. a ..... of sugar
3. a ..... of bread	11. a ..... of ice
4. a ..... of armour	12. a ..... of grass
5. a ..... of wine	13. a ..... of chocolate
6. a ..... of cake	14. a(n) ..... of furniture
7. a ..... of medicine	15. a ..... of abuse
8. a ..... of chalk	

**Exercise 66.** Write the plural of the following nouns and give their phonetic transcription, e.g.

member	members	['membəz]
1. bus	.....	.....
2. plane	.....	.....
3. boy	.....	.....
4. cat	.....	.....
5. wife	.....	.....
6. house	.....	.....
7. taxi	.....	.....
8. lady	.....	.....
9. map	.....	.....
10. apple	.....	.....
11. glass	.....	.....
12. leaf	.....	.....
13. month	.....	.....
14. day	.....	.....
15. watch	.....	.....
16. kiss	.....	.....
17. country	.....	.....
18. wolf	.....	.....
19. cliff	.....	.....
20. class	.....	.....
21. sister-in-law	.....	.....
22. sock	.....	.....
23. hostel	.....	.....
24. nurse	.....	.....
25. donkey	.....	.....
26. loaf	.....	.....
27. handkerchief	.....	.....
28. garage	.....	.....
29. fly	.....	.....
30. brush	.....	.....
31. cinema	.....	.....
32. cage	.....	.....
33. train	.....	.....
34. match	.....	.....
35. box	.....	.....
36. bath	.....	.....
37. basis	.....	.....
38. thesis	.....	.....
39. series	.....	.....
40. cliff	.....	.....

**Exercise 67.** Write the plural of the following nouns:

- |          |                |
|----------|----------------|
| 1. child | 9. sheep       |
| 2. man   | 10. goose      |
| 3. woman | 11. fish       |
| 4. deer  | 12. trout      |
| 5. mouse | 13. horsewoman |
| 6. tooth | 14. Englishman |
| 7. foot  | 15. ox         |
| 8. louse | 16. postman    |

**Exercise 68.** Give the feminine forms of the following nouns:

- |               |                   |
|---------------|-------------------|
| 1. nephew     | 12. hart          |
| 2. warlock    | 13. stallion      |
| 3. Sultan     | 14. drake         |
| 4. master     | 15. buck-rabbit   |
| 5. he-parrot  | 16. tom-cat       |
| 6. billy goat | 17. lion          |
| 7. gander     | 18. brother       |
| 8. gentleman  | 19. bridegroom    |
| 9. hero       | 20. administrator |
| 10. Paul      | 21. widower       |
| 11. male frog | 22. bull          |

**Exercise 69.** Choose one of the following markers: *boy, girl, man, woman, male, maid, female, lady* when needed to indicate gender, e.g.:

- | student      | boy/male | student  | girl/female | student  |
|--------------|----------|----------|-------------|----------|
| engineer     |          | engineer | female      | engineer |
| 1. servant   |          |          |             |          |
| 2. friend    |          |          |             |          |
| 3. teacher   |          |          |             |          |
| 4. doctor    |          |          |             |          |
| 5. character |          |          |             |          |
| 6. dog       |          |          |             |          |
| 7. camel     |          |          |             |          |

**Exercise 70.** Fill in the blanks by giving the grammatical or lexical expression of gender, e.g.:

- (1) .... wanted to be treated as a lady.  
She wanted to be treated as a lady.
- (2) She wanted to be treated as a ....  
She wanted to be treated as a lady.

1. They travelled from Paris to London with a dowager who was going to marry. .... was about 45 years old. 2. Tom quarrelled with .... lass for .... didn't want .... to resign. 3. A widower is a .... whose .... has died. 4. The Marquess parted from .... spouse last year. 5. .... name was Diana and .... was the .... of hunting. 6. The Duchess has never combed .... 7. I have confidence in .... for .... is an old patient of mine. I have explained to .... how to do the injection .....

### 1.3.2. DETERMINANȚII

**Exercise 71.** Add needed predeterminers in the blanks, choosing from among: *all, both of, half of, double, once, twice, three times, one-fourth of*:

- |                 |                      |
|-----------------|----------------------|
| 1. ....         | 2. ....              |
| .....           | .....                |
| ..... my bottle | ..... the income     |
| 3. ....         | 4. ....              |
| ..... the money | ..... these children |
| 5. ....         | 6. ....              |
| ..... his time  | ..... that milk      |
| 7. ....         | 8. ....              |
| ..... the toys  | ..... every week     |
| 9. ....         | ..... per decade     |

**Exercise 72.** Write the needed determiners in the blanks, choosing from among: *a, an, the, this, that, these, those, every, each, either, neither, some, any, no, much, little, many*.

- |                 |                        |
|-----------------|------------------------|
| 1. .... student | 2. .... Romanian       |
| 3. .... water   | 4. .... people (popor) |

5. .... people  
(oameni)

6. .... pork

7. .... cars

8. .... interest

9. .... wine

**Exercise 73.** Write the needed articles in the blanks whenever necessary:

- |                                    |                                  |
|------------------------------------|----------------------------------|
| 1. send for .... doctor            | 21. take somebody by .... arm    |
| 2. drink .... wine                 | 22. in .... England of his time  |
| 3. .... earth                      | 23. it is .... night             |
| 4. be in .... hospital             | 24. expect .... good dinner      |
| 5. go .... home                    | 25. .... very man                |
| 6. travel by .... train            | 26. .... majority of votes       |
| 7. .... wine on .... table         | 27. .... letter to President     |
| 8. be .... sailor                  | 28. from .... right to .... left |
| 9. .... second car                 | 29. .... husband and .... wife   |
| 10. speak .... Germanic language   | 30. in .... evening              |
| 11. eat .... bread and .... butter | 31. .... birthday party          |
| 12. ask for .... beer              | 32. .... same story              |
| 13. come by .... bicycle           | 33. .... evening came            |
| 14. be on .... plane               | 34. take .... train              |
| 15. be .... genius                 | 35. lie down on .... bed         |
| 16. on .... 3rd of .... August     | 36. in .... spring               |
| 17. .... face to .... face         | 37. go to .... bed               |
| 18. have .... lunch                | 38. be at .... university        |
| 19. at .... midnight               | 39. sleep in .... car            |
| 20. pour .... tea                  | 40. get .... flu                 |

**Exercise 74.** Fill in the blanks with the required articles whenever necessary:

A. "Horezu — Main Centre of Romanian Ceramics"

Between .... rivers Olt and Jiu, at .... foot of .... Carpathians, where .... premontane area ends, there is .... passage strait, which connects two towns of Oltenia; .... Rimnicu Vilcea and .... Tirgu Jiu.

About 45 kms to .... West of .... Rimnicu Vilcea there is .... village of .... Horezu. Its name may be familiar to you, if you, by .... chance, have even visited or heard of .... monasteries of .... Northern Oltenia. Four kms north of .... village is .... monastery with the same name, .... rare piece of architectural art in .... Brincoveanu style, enframed in .... Romania towards .... end of .... 17th century and .... beginning of .... 18th century.

From what time does .... pottery of .... Horezu date? It is difficult to state. .... potter's wheel dates back countless milleniums. .... Romanians' ancestors, .... Dacians, were renowned, among other things, in .... pottery, competing with .... famous "terra sigillata" brought by .... Romans to .... Dacia.

From "Holiday in Romania" (Adapted)

### B. "Three Men in a Boat" by Jerome K. Jerome

After you pass .... Old Windsor, .... river is somewhat uninteresting, and does not become itself again until you are nearing .... Boveney. George and I rowed up past .... Home Park, which stretches along .... right bank from .... Albert to .... Victoria Bridge; and as we were passing .... Datchet, George asked me if I remembered our first trip up .... river and when we landed at .... Datchet at ten o'clock at .... night, and wanted to go to .... bed.

I answered that I did remember it. It will be some time before I forget it.

It was .... Saturday before .... August Bank Holiday. We were tired and hungry, we same three, and when we got to .... Datchet we took out .... hamper .... two bags, and .... rugs and .... coats, and such like things, and started off to look for .... diggings.

**Exercise 75.** Read the following figures, operations, dates, and telephone numbers:

- |                 |                        |
|-----------------|------------------------|
| 1. 3,725        | 2. 850                 |
| 3. 23.53        | 4. 1,000               |
| 5. 11,100       | 6. 1,148               |
| 7. $4 + 4 = 8$  | 8. $4 - 3 = 1$         |
| 9. $8 : 4 = 2$  | 10. $6 \times 5 = 30$  |
| 11. 23rd August | 12. 15th November 1942 |
| 13. 333         | 14. 250849             |
| 15. 014023      |                        |

**Exercise 76.** Translate the following sentences into English and pay attention to the different parts of speech which express number:

- |   |   |
|---|---|
| 1. O fetiță de 10 ani mi-a adus flori                       | 2. Sute de elevi se adunau în fața școlii gata să înceapă un nou an școlar. |
| 3. El a sîrîgat-o de două sau de trei ori și apoi a plecat. | 4. Cuvîntarea lui a fost de patru ori mai mare                              |



decît a mea. .... 5. Acest material valorează 10 lire. .... 6. William Shakespeare s-a născut la 23 aprilie 1564 la Stratford-upon-Avon, un oraşel la 92 mile de Londra, fiind al treilea copil al lui John Shakespeare. .... 7. Helen a cumpărat două duzini de ouă şi cîteva căpă-  
 ținî de varză. .... 8. Din nefericire el a pierdut trenul de 9.30. .... 9. Acest medicament tre-  
 buie luat din două în două zile. .... 10. Studenţii mergeau pe poteca din peşteră cîte doi sau  
 trei .....

### 1.3.3. PRONUMELE

**Exercise 77.** Give the correct form of the pronouns in brackets:

1. I want .... (*he*) to lend .... (*I*) a few books. 2. I don't expect .... (*she*) to be back before 6 o'clock. 3. I asked .... (*she*) to intro-  
 duce .... (*I*) to Professor Smith. 4. Try to make .... (*she*) change  
 her mind. 5. She needs .... (*he*) to help .... (*she*). 6. We consider  
 .... (*you*) to be our best friends. 7. What do you want .... (*we*)  
 to do? 8. I wish .... (*she*) to stay with my children tonight. 9. Peter  
 asked .... (*you*) to give .... (*he*) a ring. 10. Let .... (*they*) do it.

**Exercise 78.** Fill in the blanks with the correct form of the possessive pronouns:

Model: This is my bag. This bag is (mine)

.....

1. These are their cigarettes. These cigarettes are ..... 2. This is our room. This room is ..... 3. That is his tie. That tie is ..... 4. These are your shoes. These shoes are .... 5. These are her glasses. These glasses are .... 6. Some of our friends called on us last night. Some friends of .... called on us last night. 7. We enjoy our house and you enjoy .... 8. This is my flower garden. This flower garden is .... 9. That is his vegetable garden. That vegetable garden is ..... 10. Which eggs belong to her? Which eggs are ....?

**Exercise 79.** Fill in the blanks with the suitable demonstrative pronouns:

1. If ..... is what you've come for, you had better give up. 2. To be or not to be, ..... is the question. 3. .... and the other. 4. .... who live in glass-houses should not throw stones. (Cine se ştie cu musca pe căciulă, să nu vorbească de alţii.) 5. What is .....? 6. .... is smaller than ..... 7. .... are bigger than ..... 8. What are .....? 9. What books will you take? I'll take ..... 10. .... is what I've brought her, and ..... is what she has bought for me. 11. I have only two apples; which will you have, ..... one or ..... one? 12. The colour of my skirt is like ..... of your pullover.

**Exercise 80.** Say which of the pronouns are reflexive and which are emphatic:

1. I wash *myself* every morning. .... 2. I *myself* washed the dishes. .... 3. She cannot do everything by *herself*. .... 4. I don't know why but you don't seem to be *yourself* today. .... 5. This bag is mine; I bought it *myself*. .... 6. She has overeaten *herself* today and now she feels sick. .... 7. We *ourselves* have put the pictures on the wall. .... 8. Is this dress yours? Yes, I have made it *myself*. .... 9. Father *himself* took the money to the bank. .... 10. The little boy cut *himself* when he opened the window. ....

**Exercise 81.** Choose the right pronoun by crossing out the wrong one:

1. I entered the room and closed the door cautiously behind (*me, myself*). 2. When cutting the bread he was not attentive enough and cut (*him, himself*). 3. She dressed (*her, herself*), took her bag and left for the university. 4. Behave (*you, yourself*). 5. She makes her dresses (*her, herself*). 6. They look up at the stars above (*them, themselves*). 7. This is a secret between (*us, ourselves*). 8. Mary invited Peter and (*me, myself*) to lunch. 9. We are planning to leave on a trip in summer and should like to discuss things with (*them, themselves*). 10. He introduced (*me, myself*) to his friends. 11. I bought (*me, myself*) a pair of new shoes. 12. I enjoyed (*me, myself*) very much during the holidays. 13. She helped (*her, herself*) to another piece of that delicious cake. 14. We learn to restrain (*us, ourselves*) as we grow older. (G. Eliot) 15. They defended (*them, themselves*) bravely against the enemies.

**Exercise 82.** Insert relative pronouns wherever necessary:

1. The man ..... is standing by the wall is my friend. 2. The article ..... is lying on the table was written by him. 3. Mary, ..... is in the mountains now, is our chess champion. 4. Lilian, ..... brother is an engineer, works in the same factory with me. 5. The dress ..... I was wearing at the party was very beautiful. 6. I liked very much the book ..... she gave me for my birthday. 7. Bucharest, ..... is the capital of our country, becomes more and more beautiful. 8. My nephew, ..... I haven't seen for years, is a teacher of English now. 9. The children ..... playing in the park learn at our school. 10. The trees ..... you see on that hill were planted by us when we were your age.

**Exercise 83.** Fill in the blanks with the required interrogative pronouns:

1. .... is the man you have just parted from? 2. .... is he? 3. .... informed you of that? 4. .... are you doing here? 5. .... did he tell you about me? 6. .... colour is your book? 7. .... have you spoken to? 8. .... is his daughter? 9. .... did you hide from? 10. .... have you ensured against? 11. .... results are better? 12. .... name is that? 13. .... dog is this? 14. .... does the pencil belong to? 15. .... club is the oldest in town?



**Exercise 84.** Replace the verb *to belong* with the verb *to be*, supplying the corresponding possessive pronouns:

**Model:** This cassette recorder *belongs to me*.

This cassette recorder is mine.

1. This fishing line belongs to him/.....
2. These dictionaries belong to us/.....
3. This scarf does not belong to me/.....
4. These shoes do not belong to us/.....
5. This eye-pencil does not belong to her/.....; it belongs to me/.....
6. These gloves do not belong to you/.....
7. That luggage belongs to them/.....
8. This electric typewriter belongs to us/.....
9. This walkie-talkie does not belong to me/.....
10. This crystal vase belongs to her/.....

**Exercise 85.** Replace *tell* with *say*:

**Model:** We told them we were leaving on a trip.

We said that we were leaving on a trip.

1. Peter told me/..... he had high marks in mathematics.
2. I told them/..... I would help them.
3. They told us/..... they were moving to another town.
4. He told me/..... I was right.
5. She told us/..... she was frightened.
6. Her father told me/..... she couldn't come to classes today.
7. I told them/..... they had to wait.
8. They told us/..... they liked the opera very much.
9. Ann told them/..... she didn't feel very well.
10. I told him/..... I knew her by sight.

**Exercise 86.** Replace *say* with *tell* in the following sentences:

**Model:** She *said* she was sorry.

She *told me* she was sorry.

1. The teacher said/..... to work harder.
2. Peter said/..... he would return the book soon.
3. Mary said/..... she did not like my dress.
4. I said/..... I should buy tickets for the theatre.
5. They said/..... they were busy.
6. I said/..... I didn't feel quite well.
7. He said/..... he was John's brother.
8. Ann said/..... that her grandmother was ill.
9. I said/..... I knew where the post-office was.
10. He said/..... that the child was naughty.

**Exercise 87.** Fill in the blanks with the correct form of *say* or *tell*:

1. She ..... me yesterday that she liked the book very much.
2. You can believe Mary because she always ..... the truth.
3. Ann ..... me about her trip to Bucharest.
4. He ..... that he did not feel very well.
5. I ..... you I could not meet them after the football match.
6. Can you ..... me where I can find a public telephone?
7. Peter ..... that English was not difficult for him.
8. The pupils ..... they had too much work to do.
9. Mary ..... us she was too busy to come with us.
10. The little boy ..... he did not like to be called Johnny.
11. We ..... them to bring their cameras with them.
12. He ..... he enjoys your company.

**Exercise 88.** Fill in the blanks with the missing pronouns and adjectives (*the*) *other(s)*, *another*:

1. She had an apple in one hand and a book in the .....
2. On the one hand I'd like to go there and speak to him, but on the ..... I can't do that.
3. One of her brothers is a student, the ..... is a pupil still.
4. I don't like this hat; would you give me .....?
5. I prefer skating; ..... prefer skiing.
6. The 10th form pupils have left on a trip; ..... went to the theatre.
7. Leave me alone! I have ..... more urgent things to do.
8. They come out of the room one after .....
9. My friend studies English and I study ..... Germanic language.
10. He doesn't care what ..... people say.
11. To have ..... fish to fry.
12. This is quite ..... pair of shoes.

### 1.3.4. ADJECTIVUD

**Exercise 89.** Fill in the blanks with adjectives denoting colour:

1. I have a new ..... dress.
2. He doesn't like that old ..... hat.
3. We must buy some ..... cloth.
4. My little sister has big ..... eyes.
5. Do you like these lovely ..... flowers?
6. Sweet ..... apples make a good pie.
7. They have painted this room in a light ..... colour.
8. Does she like my long ..... skirt?
9. His ..... bedroom slippers were near the chair.
10. Why doesn't he wear that pair of ..... trousers?

**Exercise 90.** Find an adjective that is suitable in all the sentences of each group, according to the model:

This story is *amusing*.

It's an *amusing* story.

It's rather *amusing*.

- |  |   |
|--|---|
| 1. My rooms is .....<br>It's a ..... room.<br>It's very .....            | 5. Your hands are .....<br>They're ..... hands.<br>They're very ..... |
| 2. This mountain is .....<br>It's a ..... mountain.<br>It's rather ..... | 6. Her dress is .....<br>It's a ..... dress.<br>It's quite .....      |
| 3. The curtains are .....<br>They're ..... curtains.<br>They are .....   | 7. His book is .....<br>It's a(n) ..... book.<br>It's very .....      |
| 4. His brother is .....<br>He's a ..... brother.<br>He's quite .....     | 8. This animal is .....<br>It's a ..... animal.<br>It's awfully ..... |

**Exercise 91.** Fill in the blanks with *some*, *any*, *no* and their compounds:

1. Have you got ..... cigarettes? (*I think you have.*)
2. Would you like ..... more of this cake?
3. Would you let me know if ..... calls?
4. I haven't seen ..... in the hall.
5. She met ..... of my

relatives. 6. Couldn't we do ..... to help him out of his difficult situation? 7. .... knew where she was. 8. .... must go and tell her that she is to be here tomorrow. 9. .... of us will believe you. 10. Can you lend me ..... to read? 11. I shouldn't do it again for ..... in the world. 12. I met him and ..... else whose name I can't remember. 13. She never pays me a visit without bringing me a little ..... 14. I can't find my gloves; ..... must have taken them by mistake. 15. .... day we will return.

**Exercise 92.** Fill in the blanks with *some* or *any*.

1. There is .... sugar in my cup. 2. Is there .... sugar in your cup? 3. Please, tell me .... words in English. 4. There aren't .... flowers on my desk. 5. I can't eat .... cakes, but I can eat .... fruit. 6. Have you .... friends in Bucharest? 7. Must you buy .... copy-books. 8. You haven't finished .... of your exercises, so I won't give you .... more. 9. We must buy .... paper, because we haven't .... in the house. 10. Have you .... letters to write today?

**Exercise 93.** Complete the following sentences by inserting *some* or *any*:

1. Mr Smith buys .... oranges and lemons. 2. Have you .... bread in your basket? 3. We cannot eat .... fish now. 4. There was .... money on the table. 5. Her mother gave her daughter .... chocolates. 6. Have you .... tickets for tonight's concert? 7. They cannot bring .... cakes to the party, but they will bring .... wine. 8. Lou hasn't .... work to do just now. 9. These are .... of her flowers. 10. Is there .... milk in the bottle?

**Exercise 94.** Make the following sentences a) negative; b) interrogative:

1. John has some mistakes in his paper. a. .... b. ....  
2. We shall meet some friends at the railway station. a. .... b. ....  
3. There are some good students in this class. a. .... b. ....  
4. We want some bread and butter. a. .... b. ....  
5. She can give you some information about this subject. a. .... b. ....  
6. Our best friends gave us some books. a. .... b. ....  
7. He knows something about painting. a. .... b. ....  
8. He saw someone else in the garden. a. .... b. ....  
9. I must buy some new clothes. a. .... b. ....

**Exercise 95.** Choose the proper adjective and insert it in the blanks:

1. The concert begins at eight o'clock. There isn't .... time left (*much, many*). 2. I have bought .... books (*a few, a little*). 3. He gave

me ..... money (*a few, a little*). 4. How .... letters have you received today (*much, many*)? 5. There are ..... mistakes in your test paper (*a little, a few*). 6. He had ..... information on that subject (*a little, a few*). 7. There's just ..... milk left for you (*a little, a few*). 8. Have you added .... sugar in your tea (*much, many*)? 9. They are going to work late tonight because they have .... work to do (*much, many*).

**Exercise 96.** Fill in the sentences with the comparative or superlative of the adjectives given in parentheses:

1. Mary is ..... of the three sisters (*young*). 2. The soup we had yesterday was even ..... the soup we had a week ago (*good*). 3. This is ..... painting I have ever seen (*beautiful*). 4. That room is even ..... yours (*light*). 5. I always buy at ..... shop (*near*). 6. She lives ..... away than he does (*far*). 7. Our lab is equipped with ..... apparatus (*last*). 8. Have you any ..... news to tell us (*far*)? 9. My ..... brother is a doctor (*old*). 10. The ..... I can do for him is to go with him (*little*).

**Exercise 97.** Fill in the sentences with the superlative of the adjective given in parentheses:

1. John is the ..... in the family (*thin*). 2. He is the ..... man in the group (*old*). 3. This is the ..... day of the week (*hot*). 4. This is the ..... exercise in your homework (*bad*). 5. This is the ..... line in the poem (*short*). 6. The book is on the ..... shelf (*high*). 7. Tom's car is the ..... one in the city (*large*). 8. You are the ..... student in the class (*good*). 9. This is the ..... street in town (*long*). 10. His paper is the ..... important in the book (*much*).

**Exercise 98.** Fill in the following sentences using the adjective in the comparative degree:

**Example:** My boy is tall, but yours is .....  
My boy is tall, but yours is taller.

1. In autumn the weather is cold, but in winter it is ..... 2. John's paper was good, but Mary's was ..... 3. We received bad news, but yours was ..... 4. The air in the room is hot, but outside it is ..... 5. His English dictionary is small, but Tom's dictionary is ..... 6. Mr Johnson is clever, but Mrs Johnson is ..... 7. Mother was angry, but father was ..... 8. Your blouse is cheap, but mine is ..... 9. This exercise is difficult, but the one we had yesterday was ..... 10. John drinks much milk, but his sister drinks .....

**Exercise 99.** Use only once the proper adjective from the list given below: *old, interesting, pretty, big, new, thick, white, careful, rainy, blue*.

1. This hat is too ..... for me. 2. His mother is a ..... woman. 3. In autumn the weather is often ..... 4. Do you like ..... dresses? 5. Has your brother ..... hair? 6. This is a



very ..... story. 7. The ..... girl is singing. 8. Milk is .....  
 ..... 9. Grandfather is ..... 10. They have a ..... car.

**Exercise 100.** Choose the right adjective from the list given below and fill in the blanks: *frightened, cold, delicious, expensive, friendly, smart, electric, fresh, helpful, attractive, correct.*

1. Have you bought an ..... overcoat? 2. If you are thirsty, drink some ..... water. 3. The librarian proved to be very .....  
 ..... 4. These people used to be very ..... 5. She looks quite ..... in her new dress. 6. The little boy was so ..... that he couldn't speak a word. 7. The ..... weather killed the flowers. 8. That ..... girl speaks ..... English. 9. .... type-writers are very useful. 10. You can eat ..... food in Romania.

**Exercise 101.** Fill in the following sentences with the comparative or superlative adjective given in parentheses:

1. The bus I have come by today is much ..... than the one I came by yesterday (*fast*). 2. We bought the ..... clothes we could find (*thick*). 3. What is the ..... thing you have ever eaten (*sweet*)? 4. The pears you saw in the market were ..... than those in your garden (*ripe*). 5. He chose the ..... box (*heavy*). 6. Tea is ..... than coffee in England (*popular*). 7. This problem is ..... than that we discussed yesterday (*critical*). 8. The ..... brother in the family has become a famous painter (*young*). 9. Last year we went on ..... trips than we had gone on two years ago (*few*). 10. What is the ..... city in your country (*large*)?

**Exercise 102.** Give the negative equivalent of the following adjectives:

1. logical .....	6. official .....	11. willing .....
2. kind .....	7. selfish .....	12. honourable .....
3. similar .....	8. honest .....	13. popular .....
4. direct .....	9. satisfied .....	14. usual .....
5. clear .....	10. perfect .....	15. interested .....

**Exercise 103.** Fill in the blanks with adjectives derived from the past participle of the given verbs:

1. They ate the ..... eggs quickly (*boil*). 2. Why didn't you break down the ..... door (*lock*)? 3. She handed her master a ..... report of the case (*detail*). 4. Mini-skirts are a ..... fashion now (*fade*). 5. Some of the ..... things came to light again (*forget*). 6. A month later he returned the ..... money (*borrow*). 7. She used some ..... vegetables for the salad (*freeze*). 8. The ..... car was covered with yellow leaves (*park*). 9. The ..... clothes were beautiful (*request*). 10. The teacher collected the ..... tests (*finish*).

### 1.3.4. ADVERBUL

**Exercise 104.** Make adverbs from the following adjectives:

1. gay .....	5. low .....	8. great .....
2. long .....	6. fast .....	9. good .....
3. near .....	7. whole .....	10. pretty .....
4. beautiful .....		

**Exercise 105.** Translate into English paying attention to adverbs:

1. El a venit tirziu. .... 2. Noi vom merge azi la cinemato-graf. .... 3. Ea este intotdeauna prezentă. .... 4. Prietenul meu cîntă foarte frumos. .... 5. Ei erau cam obosiți. .... 6. El mergea spre școală foarte încet. .... 7. Noi vorbim bine englezește. .... 8. Ea va sosi mîine. .... 9. El își face de obicei tema pentru acasă. .... 10. Eu nu mă trezesc devreme niciodată. ....

**Exercise 106.** Choose the right word to fill in the following sentences:

1. We are ..... (*angry, angrily*). 2. Everybody felt ..... (*happy, happily*). 3. The food smells ..... (*nice, nicely*). 4. He looked at her ..... (*angry, angrily*). 5. She smelled the food ..... (*careful, carefully*). 6. You look ..... (*sad, sadly*). 7. They did it as ..... (*usual, usually*). 8. He arrived home before his brother as ..... (*usual, usually*). 9. Some of us did the exercise very ..... (*good, well*). 10. He speaks very ..... (*simple, simply*). 11. The students worked very ..... (*careful, carefully*).

**Exercise 107.** Insert the adverb in the right place:

1. She came by train (*yesterday*) ..... 2. He will come (*soon*) ..... 3. He doesn't talk (*much*) ..... 4. Please, come (*again*)! ..... 5. They are present (*always*) ..... 6. He is working (*hard*) ..... 7. She was tired (*rather*) ..... 8. They are clever (*particularly*) ..... 9. The bird flies in the sky (*high*) ..... 10. Don't come, it's dangerous (*near*)! .....

**Exercise 108.** Give the comparative and superlative degree of the following adverbs:

1. high .....	9. much .....
2. close .....	10. badly .....
3. near .....	11. cheap .....
4. soon .....	12. little .....
5. quickly .....	13. loud .....
6. fast .....	14. well .....
7. wisely .....	15. late .....
8. seldom .....	

**Exercise 109.** Fill in the blanks with the required interrogative adverbs:

1. .... has the train arrived? 2. .... are you from? 3. .... didn't you come with us? 4. .... a week do you play tennis? 5. .... does he speak English? 6. .... do leaves fall down? 7. .... a month do you go to the pictures? 8. .... shall we go back? 9. .... haven't you told the truth? 10. .... (soon) can you come with me?

### 4.3.6. VERBUL

#### 4.3.6.1. ÎNTREBĂRI DISJUNCTIVE

**Exercise 110.** Add question tags to the following sentences:

Model: There is nobody in, .....  
There is nobody in, is there?

1. You haven't forgotten me, .....? 2. I had to do the right thing, .....? 3. He's rolling in money, .....? 4. I didn't ask you, .....? 5. She's here, .....? 6. He's got a good home here, .....? 7. I am like one of the family, .....? 8. I can know about it too, .....? 9. You couldn't tell me what the time is, .....? 10. She did tell you, .....?

**Exercise 111.** Add question tags according to the following examples.

He drives fast. He drives fast, doesn't he?  
He doesn't drive fast. He doesn't drive fast, does he?

1. You are quite open with me, ..... 2. He's got plenty of references, ..... 3. He doesn't think there's any chance, ..... 4. There isn't anybody hurt, ..... 5. I may smoke here, ..... 6. You have never told a lie, ..... 7. He came in time, ..... 8. You needn't have a key of your own, ..... 9. We shan't reject him, ..... 10. You won't sell it to anybody but me, ..... 11. They are at their best, ..... 12. He didn't forget anything, ..... 13. He'll be back in half an hour, ..... 14. You've heard of him, ..... 15. She didn't play the piece well, ..... 16. The wind was blowing hard, ..... 17. People admired him, ..... 18. You weren't allowed to play in the ..... 19. I haven't been warned, ..... 20. They didn't want to give us a hand, .....

**Exercise 112.** Agree with an affirmative sentence by using a special question tag with a falling stress. No question mark is required, e.g.

He was very rude. Yes, he was, wasn't he.

1. He works hard. 2. They sing very well. ....  
3. John gave flowers to Jane. ....

4. This plan is ridiculous. .... 5. The news was bad. ....  
6. The afternoon shift begins at 3 o'clock. ....  
7. Mary's house is clean. ....  
8. Tom's father was very severe. .... 9. It's a very big factory. .... 10. He could climb the mountain .....  
11. They have plenty of time .....  
12. It was very nice weather last week .....  
13. You are rather busy today. ....  
14. We have to go at once .....  
15. He's bought her a new ring. .... 16. They obey their mother. .... 17. There is enough room for all of us in your car ..... 18. He can run as fast as his brother. .... 19. We shall go to the meeting together. ....  
20. You are in low spirits today. ....

#### 4.3.6.2. FORME DE EXPRIMARE ALE ACORDULUI, DEZACORDULUI ȘI INTEROGATIEI

**Exercise 113.** Agree with an affirmative sentence by adding Yes and an adequate auxiliary, e.g.

Smoking is dangerous to health. Yes, it is.

1. Tom is a good boy. .... 2. I think they will win the world cup. .... 3. I'm rather late. .... 4. You must be on time for the party. .... 5. I may read her book now. .... 6. You ought to answer her letter. .... 7. This soup has a good taste. .... 8. He wants to help you. .... 9. This is a very cold winter. .... 10. There was plenty of room there ..... 11. We have always had our meals at the proper time. .... 12. He beat you at chess. .... 13. You'll need much more money. .... 14. Her diamond ring looks wonderful. .... 15. He has drunk too much. .... 16. I'm sure she'll tell you a lie. .... 17. The plane is going to land in a minute. .... 18. Your parents will send you some money soon. .... 19. You must do that. .... 20. The train ought to be here. ....

**Exercise 114.** Disagree with an affirmative sentence by adding No and an adequate auxiliary, e.g.

You like eating cakes very much. No, I don't.

1. I suppose you are the best student in mathematics. .... 2. Your box is empty. .... 3. It's very difficult for Mary to learn English. .... 4. You can skate well. .... 5. You have dirtied your shirt. .... 6. He took her money. .... 7. They went straight home from the party. .... 8. I told you not to eat without me. .... 9. We'll win that race. .... 10. She could go there ..... 11. The dog will bite you. .... 12. You may stay there as long as you wish ..... 13. Mary must come home now. .... 14. So, you are



going to leave us. .... 15. You ought to join him. ....  
 ..... 16. You used to go on trips together. ....  
 17. Make him stay! ..... 18. I was very surprised to hear  
 that. .... 19. He refused to help us. ....  
 20. English grammar is very difficult. ....

Exercise 115. Give short negative answers to the following questions. Use only contracted forms.

1. Can you speak English? ..... 2. Will she come tomorrow? ..... 3. Does he get up early? ..... 4. Did you understand the lesson? ..... 5. May I take this book home? ..... 6. Are they present? ..... 7. Do they go to school every day? ..... 8. Should we bring another dictionary? ..... 9. Would they like to come with us? ..... 10. Has she been ill? ..... 11. Were you absent? ..... 12. Had they been announced? ..... 13. Could you open the window? ..... 14. Has she a Greek book? ..... 15. Do you like mushrooms? ..... 16. Are there pictures in your classroom? ..... 17. Is there a map on the wall? ..... 18. Ought he to show you his paper? ..... 19. Does he do his homework carefully? ..... 20. Will you help me? ..... 21. Does summer come before spring? ..... 22. Is Janet slimmer than Maggie? ..... 23. Is there ink in your pen? ..... 24. Is driving dangerous on this road? ..... 25. Might we cross the street now? ..... 26. Is the capital always the largest city of a country? .....

Exercise 116. Give affirmative and negative answers to the following questions:

1. Is it necessary for students in English to learn new words every day? ..... 2. Will you come with me next time? ..... 3. Haven't you seen him since he left Iași? ..... 4. Can you read faster? ..... 5. Did you pay the rent in time? ..... 6. Were you asked to give a lecture? ..... 7. Must we hurry? ..... 8. Wasn't he able to remember the address? ..... 9. Have you had your house painted? ..... 10. Are you going to the theatre? ..... 11. Does anybody agree with me? ..... 12. Aren't you afraid? ..... 13. Do you have lunch with him? ..... 14. Is anybody ready? ..... 15. Will you be allowed to go on the trip? ..... 16. Would you mind opening the door? ..... 17. Will you give her my address? ..... 18. Could you tell me what time it is? ..... 19. Is it possible for you to send us a telegram? ..... 20. Have you ever had a car? .....

Exercise 117. Rewrite the following sentences in the negative form, then as negative questions:

Model: We watched the match on TV yesterday.

- a. We didn't watch the match on TV yesterday.
- b. Didn't we watch the match on TV yesterday?

1. He drives very well. a. .... b. ....
2. You should have warned me about his presence. a. .... b. ....
3. I had to get up early this morning. a. .... b. ....
4. She will be back in town by the end of August. a. .... b. ....
5. I can speak several foreign languages. a. .... b. ....
6. We have lived in Iași for eleven years. a. .... b. ....
7. You were supposed to hand in your paper today. a. .... b. ....
8. They may leave now. a. .... b. ....
9. He knows them very well. a. .... b. ....
10. I have many English books. a. .... b. ....

Exercise 118. Give positive and negative answers to the following questions:

Model: Are there any flowers on the table?

- a. Yes, there are some flowers on the table.
- b. No, there aren't any flowers on the table.
- c. No, there are no flowers on the table.

1. Have you any money with you? ..... a. .... b. .... c. ....
2. Are there any chairs in the room? ..... a. .... b. .... c. ....
3. Has he/Does he have any friends in Bucharest? ..... a. .... b. .... c. ....
4. Have you any exercises to do for tomorrow? ..... a. .... b. .... c. ....
5. Did you write any letters to your relatives? ..... a. .... b. .... c. ....

6. Did they buy any new stamps last week?

- a. ....
- b. ....
- c. ....

7. Do you see any sheets of paper on my writing table?

- a. ....
- b. ....
- c. ....

8. Have you brought anyone with you?

- a. ....
- b. ....
- c. ....

9. Did you see anybody in the street?

- a. ....
- b. ....
- c. ....

10. Did she ask for anything to drink?

- a. ....
- b. ....
- c. ....

Exercise 119. Rewrite the following sentences in the interrogative and negative:

Model: She asked me something.

- a. Did she ask me anything?
- b. She didn't ask me anything.
- c. She asked me nothing.

1. I met somebody on my way to school today.

- a. ....
- b. ....
- c. ....

2. They went somewhere after classes.

- a. ....
- b. ....
- c. ....

3. I know something about this problem.

- a. ....
- b. ....
- c. ....

4. There is someone at the door.

- a. ....
- b. ....
- c. ....

5. She told me something about you.

- a. ....
- b. ....
- c. ....

6. I have something to do now.

- a. ....
- b. ....
- c. ....

7. You have heard someone in the next room.

- a. ....
- b. ....
- c. ....

8. The key is somewhere in this drawer.

- a. ....
- b. ....
- c. ....

9. He will go to the hospital with someone.

- a. ....
- b. ....
- c. ....

10. He inquired about something.

- a. ....
- b. ....
- c. ....

11. I want something for a headache.

- a. ....
- b. ....
- c. ....

12. I have dropped my pencil somewhere on the floor.

- a. ....
- b. ....
- c. ....

### 1.3.6.3. FORME DE RĂSPUNS

Exercise 120. Complete the following sentences, using the words given in brackets, according to the model:

I'm sure Ann won't marry him (*Mary*).

I'm sure Ann won't marry him but Mary will.

1. They won't find him. (*the dog*). ....

2. Last year we didn't go to Sinaia. (*this year*). ....

3. I have not had supper yet. (*they*). ....

4. They didn't take the floor. (*I*). ....

5. He wasn't helped to do that. (*you*). ....

6. She needn't go to Bucharest. (*we*). ....

7. I wasn't required to open my luggage. (*my brother*). ....

8. She won't be able to climb any higher. (*he*). ....

9. It won't be necessary for you to come. (*him*). ....

10. We needn't take a taxi. (*they*). ....

Exercise 121. Complete the following sentences, using the words given in parentheses, according to the model:

He speaks English. (*I*) He speaks English. So do I.

He speaks English and so do I.

1. He had an accident. (*his wife*). ....

2. Tom acted in "Look Back in Anger". (*Mary*). ....

3. I must finish my homework first. (*he*). ....

4. The train leaves at 8 a.m. (*the plane*)
5. I am going to the university. (*my friend*)
6. He was very old. (*his brother*)
7. The question is very difficult. (*the answer*)
8. I can skate. (*all the pupils in my class*)
9. She used to have lunch at a small restaurant. (*her fiancé*)
10. You ought to be more careful. (*I*)

Exercise 122. Add to the following sentences, using the words given in parentheses, according to the model:

He doesn't like driving. (*Ann*) He doesn't like driving.  
Neither/nor does Ann.  
He doesn't like driving  
and neither/nor does Ann.

1. We couldn't talk with him. (*they*)
2. He isn't a long distance runner. (*she*)
3. I usually do not watch football matches. (*my wife*)
4. The boy didn't want to answer the question. (*the girl*)
5. My cat doesn't catch mice. (*yours*)
6. I am going down town. (*my friend*)
7. We won't give up the idea. (*they*)
8. John didn't read the article. (*Andrew*)
9. He won't understand us. (*she*)
10. Mummy hasn't come yet. (*daddy*)

Exercise 123. Complete the following sentences, using the words given in parentheses, according to the model:

He went to the seaside. (*she*) He went to the seaside but she didn't.

1. I can play the piano very well. (*you*)
2. Peter will make a good doctor. (*Edgar*)
3. Your advice could be helpful. (*his*)
4. You did what you liked. (*I*)
5. I waited for them. (*they*)
6. He likes his job. (*she*)
7. In summer lots of people come here. (*in winter*)
8. He'll be sorry for that. (*you*)
9. You must train harder. (*he*)
10. I have always told him to learn better. (*you*)

#### 1.3.6.4. TIMPURILE VERBALE

Exercise 124. Put the verbs in parentheses in the Present Tense Simple:

Model: John always ..... me good jokes (*to tell*).  
John always tells me good jokes.

1. The Mures ..... into the Olt (*to flow*).
2. I ..... two small cups of coffee everyday (*to have*).
3. Water ..... at 0°C (*to freeze*).
4. Mount Everest ..... the world's highest recorded point (*to be*).
5. Hydrogen ..... a gas without colour, smell or taste (*to be*).
6. The hare ..... faster than the bear (*to run*).
7. I ..... with my parents (*to live*).
8. Many people all over the world ..... English nowadays (*to speak*).
9. The plane ..... at 5 p.m. (*to take off*).
10. Oranges ..... sweeter than lemons (*to taste*).
11. An earthquake ..... behind many victims (*to leave*).
12. She always ..... her name in capitals (*to sign*).
13. I usually ..... a shower before breakfast (*to take*).
14. Platinum ..... more expensive than gold (*to be*).
15. The sun ..... in the east (*to rise*).

Exercise 125. Put the verbs in parentheses in the Present Tense Simple. Notice the adverbs they are associated with:

1. Mother never ..... (*to go out*) without a shopping bag.
2. We often ..... (*to play*) chess in the evenings.
3. They usually ..... (*to do*) their shopping at this supermarket.
4. She always ..... (*to listen to*) the concerts broadcast on the radio on Sunday mornings.
5. I occasionally ..... (*to read*) a thriller before going to sleep.
6. Our kids frequently ..... (*to break*) something while playing hide-and-seek in their room.
7. Grandmother hardly ever ..... (*to take*) a sleeping pill.
8. They always ..... (*to come*) in time.
9. My husband never ..... (*to catch*) anything when he ..... (*to go*) fishing.
10. Do your friends sometimes ..... (*to ask*) you to babysit?
11. It usually ..... (*to take*) one longer to get some place by tram than by bus.
12. We generally ..... (*to deposit*) our spare money at the savings bank.

Exercise 126. Fill in the blanks with the correct form of the verbs in parentheses using Present Tense Simple or Continuous:

Model: The Danube ..... between Romania and Bulgaria (*to flow*).  
The Danube flows between Romania and Bulgaria.  
Mother ..... dinner now (*to cook*).  
Mother is cooking dinner now.

1. I ..... the water for coffee in a special pot (*to boil*).
2. Come and make the coffee! The water ..... (*to boil*).
3. This shop ..... at 8 a.m. and ..... at 8 p.m. (*to open; to close*).
4. I ..... the book to read the new lesson (*to open*).
5. Don't shout that loud! I ..... you very well (*to hear*).
6. Don't interrupt them! They ..... to a scientific broadcast (*to listen*).
7. I ..... what you ..... (*to see; to mean*).
8. Wait a minute, will you? I ..... them off (*to see*).
9. A man ..... with his nose (*to smell*).
10. I ..... these lovely flowers (*to smell*).
11. Usually she ..... a very quiet child but now she ..... naughty (*to be; to be*).
12. Twice five ..... men (*to be*).
13. I ..... everything she says (*to understand*).
14. "I ..... something to tell her". "Wait a minute! She just ..... her lunch" (*to have; to have*).
15. Somebody .....



..... for you in the hall (*to wait*). 16. Look! I ..... she is not right in the head (*to think*). 17. Silence, please! I ..... (*to think*). 18. "Look at me!" "But I ..... at you (*to look*)!" 19. She ..... all right (*to feel*). 20. She ..... the silk to see how soft it is (*to feel*).

**Exercise 127.** Change the verbs from the Present Continuous into Past and Future Continuous:

**Model:** We are / ..... / ..... studying a new lesson.  
We were studying a new lesson.

We shall / will be studying a new lesson.

1. It is / ..... / ..... getting late and Mary is / ..... / ..... waiting for me. 2. Aren't / ..... / ..... you gaining weight? 3. I'm / ..... / ..... doing my very best to face the situation. 4. The train is / ..... / ..... pulling out already. 5. A new plan is / ..... / ..... steadily replacing the old one. 6. How is / ..... / ..... your team doing? 7. They are / ..... / ..... telling us about their old car. 8. I'm / ..... / ..... getting hungry. 9. He's / ..... / ..... writing an article on American sports. 10. A little girl of about three is / ..... / ..... pedalling a three-wheeler around the yard. 11. I'm / ..... / ..... being stupid, I know. 12. She's / ..... / ..... being realistic. 13. He's / ..... / ..... laughing up his sleeve at us. 14. What are / ..... / ..... you talking about?

**Exercise 128.** Supply the Past Continuous form of the verbs in parentheses:

**Model:** I ..... (*to sleep*) when the telephone rang.

I was sleeping when the telephone rang.

1. We ..... (*to go*) to the library when we met Joan. 2. What you ..... (*to do*) when he came to see you? 3. It ..... (*to rain*) when I left home at noon today. 4. She fell while she ..... (*to cross*) the street. 5. They ..... (*to drive*) to Cluj-Napoca when they had a flat tyre. 6. I ..... (*to type*) some letters when they came to pick me up. 7. We ..... (*to watch*) a movie when the earthquake happened. 8. The children ..... (*to sing*) a new song when I dropped in. 9. She ..... (*to work*) hard on her Spanish when I last saw her. 10. Where you ..... (*to travel*) when you got my letter?

**Exercise 129.** Supply the Past Tense Simple or Continuous forms of the verbs in parentheses:

**Model:** I ..... (*to read*) a book last night.  
I read a book last night.

1. We ..... (*to play*) football yesterday afternoon. 2. We ..... (*to play*) chess when you arrived. 3. It ..... (*to snow*) all last week. 4. It ..... (*to snow*) when I went out yesterday. 5. I ..... (*to have*) breakfast quite late today. 6. We ..... (*to have*) breakfast when the postman brought

your telegram. 7. I ..... (*to read*) a lot of English books during the summer holidays. 8. I ..... (*to read*) your letter when my sister broke into my room. 9. I ..... (*not to sleep*) well last night. 10. I ..... (*to sleep*) soundly when a loud noise woke me up.

**Exercise 130.** Put the verbs in parentheses in the Past Tense or Past Tense Continuous:

1. We' ..... (*to have*) lunch when she ..... (*to call*) on us. 2. When he ..... (*to enter*) the room I ..... (*to hammer*) a nail into the wall to hang up a picture. 3. When I ..... (*to pass*) by, you ..... (*to talk*) to an old woman. 4. He ..... (*to walk*) up the stairs when he suddenly ..... (*to fall*) and ..... (*to break*) his leg. 5. They ..... (*to say*) they ..... (*to go to leave*) for Italy at the beginning of July. 6. We ..... (*to unpack*) and ..... (*to make*) plans how to spend our first night in Venice. 7. She always ..... (*to complain*) of her bad headaches. 8. What you ..... (*to do*) before the war? 9. What he ..... (*to do*) alone in that room so late at night? 10. We ..... (*to be*) at about six miles from the shore and a fresh breeze ..... (*to blow*). 11. When I ..... (*to be*) in Rome three days she ..... (*to come*) to see me. 12. I not ..... (*to know*) what ..... (*to go*) on there.

**Exercise 131.** Supply the Future Continuous form of the verbs in parentheses:

**Model:** I ..... (*to sleep*) when you come home tonight.

I shall/will be sleeping when you come home tonight.

1. She ..... (*to do*) her lessons when you are away. 2. Father ..... (*to water*) the flowers at 7 p.m. 3. We ..... (*to eat*) our dinner at 6 o'clock p.m. 4. At 2 o'clock tomorrow I ..... (*to fly*) to Constanta. 5. At this time next week John ..... (*to play*) tennis. 6. If we get to their place at noon, they ..... (*to have*) lunch. 7. .... you ..... (*to call*) on them the day after tomorrow? 8. They ..... (*to expect*) you for tea tomorrow. 9. Our friend ..... (*to wait*) for you at the station. 10. I ..... (*to wear*) my light blue dress tonight since I know my husband likes it.

**Exercise 132.** Use *to be going + infinitive* to express an intended action in the Future or Near Future:

**Model:** I shall buy / ..... a new bulb tomorrow.  
I am going to buy a new bulb tomorrow.

1. You and I will see / ..... the whole world together. 2. We'll see / ..... it some day. 3. Stay with me! I'll behave / ..... well. 4. I will study / .....



French next year. 5. John and May will prepare / ..... their homework together tonight. 6. Marian will meet / ..... her friend at 2 o'clock. 7. I think it will rain / ..... today. 8. He will get up / ..... early tomorrow. 9. Tomorrow when I wake up, I will fill / ..... your room with flowers. 10. When shall we have / ..... the picnic?

✕ Exercise 133. Supply the Present Perfect form of the verbs in parentheses:

Model: I never ..... (to see) a crocodile.

I have never seen a crocodile.

1. I ..... (to be) to Bucharest many times. 2. We never ..... (to laugh) so heartily in our life. 3. Our friends ..... (to have) a lot of trouble with their new car. 4. Their subscription to "Scinteia" ..... (to run out). 5. A lot of new magazines just ..... (to come in) at the foreign language library. 6. I'm not hungry. I already ..... (to eat) hot dogs today. 7. Hurry up! Your lunch ..... (to be ready) a long time. 8. I feel great. I ..... (to have) a nice swim. 9. I ..... (not to see) tonight's paper yet. 10. They ..... (to give) us a very good over-all picture of the events.

Exercise 134. Fill in the blanks with *for* or *since*:

1. I haven't rung him up ..... I came back from my holidays. 2. He has been a teacher of English ..... ten years. 3. Your clothes have been scattered everywhere ..... you came home. 4. He has been an excellent worker ..... he came to our factory. 5. He has been fishing in the pond ..... five hours. 6. I have been watching the T.V. .... I came home. 7. She has been ill ..... six months. 8. These ruins have been here ..... the Roman conquest. 9. I have been very busy ..... I came to the office. 10. He is terrible: he has been playing the trombone ..... an hour. 11. I haven't seen you ..... ages.

Exercise 135. Use the verbs in parentheses in the Present Perfect tense:

1. .... you (not to finish) the letter yet? Yes, I ..... it. No, I ..... it. 2. He ..... (to work) very well lately. 3. He ..... (to lend) her much money. 4. .... you ..... (to eat) anything this morning? Yes, I ..... No, I ..... 5. They ..... (not to change) anything in the house since he left. 6. .... she ever ..... (to bake) a good cake? Oh, yes, she ..... No, she ..... 7. I ..... (not to hear) from him so far. 8. .... you ever ..... (to fail) in an examination? Yes, I ..... No, I ..... 9. He ..... (not to see) a play by Shakespeare for a long time. 10. How long .... you ..... (to live) at your present address? 11. She ..... (not to be) at her aunt's for ages. 12. He ..... just ..... (to come) from a cheese and wine party. 13. .... you ..... (to see) him this week? Yes, I ..... No, I ..... 14. .... you ..... (to finish) your play? No, I ..... (to finish) it yet. 15. We ..... (not to meet) them until now.

Exercise 136. Supply the Past Perfect tense of the verbs in parentheses:

Model: He arrived five minutes after we ..... out (to go).

He arrived five minutes after we had gone out.

1. He ..... (to see) the film before I did. 2. I realized I ..... (to make) a mistake. 3. We already ..... (to send) the letter when your telegram arrived. 4. They didn't go to the exhibition as they ..... (to plan). 5. He ..... (to be absent) for many days before you went to see him. 6. We ..... (to live) in several small towns before we settled in Iasi. 7. I never ..... (to imagine) she could be so skilful a doctor. 8. She ..... (not to be told) she was to leave town forever. 9. The old lady ..... (not to find) her keys before she went to the locksmith's. 10. We never ..... (to be) at the seaside before we bought our car.

Exercise 137. Rephrase the following sentences with the verb in the Continuous Tense:

Model: I watch the TV every afternoon.

I'm watching the TV now.

1. Peter reads the sports news in the evening. .... 2. The wind blew hard all day yesterday. .... 3. She sings beautifully. .... 4. I have expected this letter for more than a fortnight. .... 5. They had asked me questions. .... 6. She will come round the mountains. .... 7. He lay lazily in the sun. .... 8. I think of taking a trip to Spain. .... 9. They have watched her progress in English. .... 10. They decorate their house every other summer. .... 11. We had dinner at 6 o'clock. .... 12. You look prettier than ever. .... 13. Do you enjoy this play? .... 14. I feel bad as it is. .... 15. Don't you drink coffee with your lunch? ....

### 1.3.6.5. VERBELE MODALE

Exercise 138. Turn the following sentences into the Future Tense according to the model:

Can you swim?

Will you be able to swim?

1. You needn't answer the phone. ....
2. He can speak five foreign languages now. ....
3. They must leave at half past seven. ....
4. You cannot ask me to do that. ....
5. We must get tickets for "The Importance of Being Earnest". ....
6. You must not pick up flowers in public gardens. ....
7. The British have to drive on the right side when travelling through Europe. ....
8. I am sure you can do her that favour. ....

**Exercise 139.** Fill in the blanks with *can*, *could*, *will be able to*, *was able to*, according to the tense required by the sentence:

1. John ..... play football tomorrow.
2. Yesterday she ..... sing, although she had a bad cough before.
3. He told me that he ..... learn the poem easily.
4. She ..... carry her heavy trunk so far.
5. I think we must try and then we ..... ski in spite of the icy track.
6. When ..... you ..... swim faster?
7. I'm sure he ..... translate very well from English into Romanian.
8. The police ..... catch the burglar.
9. She ..... come yesterday because the road was slippery.
10. I hope that with his help I ..... mend my car.
11. When you finish this exercise you ..... go home.
12. .... they play volleyball on that rainy day?
13. When ..... he speak English fluently?
14. He told me that he ..... play golf daily.
15. I ..... count on you whenever I needed you.
16. I ..... cross the road because the traffic was too heavy.

**Exercise 140.** Fill in the blanks by inserting the correct form of *may*:

1. She told me I ..... take her umbrella whenever I needed it.
2. Call on me on Tuesday afternoon; on Wednesday we ..... drive into the countryside to visit our grandparents.
3. It's rather cloudy today; it ..... rain or even snow.
4. .... we smoke in the classroom during the break?
5. He told us he would not go with us for the holiday but he ..... change his mind.
6. I don't think he is in town though he ..... be.
7. .... I see your test paper, please?
8. Her father told her she ..... go to the pictures with us because she had no homework to do for the following day.
9. You'd better hurry; you ..... miss the train if you do not leave immediately.
10. This ..... or ..... not be true.
11. If she likes to live in the countryside she ..... not move to the city again.
12. Why don't you listen to your father's advice? You ..... have had a car accident on this slippery road.

**Exercise 141.** Explain the meaning expressed by *must* and *may* in the following sentences, choosing between "supposition implying strong probability" -A, and "supposition implying uncertainty" -B, e.g.:

I met her while coming to school. She must have arrived at home by now ..... A .....

1. We haven't seen her today but she *may* be still in town. ....
2. He speaks English quite well. He *must* be a teacher of English. ....
3. He never misses classes but today he didn't come to school. He *must* be ill. ....
4. They didn't come by the noon train but they *may* come by the evening one. ....
5. Don't call on me without ringing me up first. I *may not* be at home. ....
6. I know you haven't heard from your parents for a long time but don't worry; you *may* get a letter soon. ....
7. She is never late; something *must* have happened to her today. ....
8. That young man there *must* be Mr. Brown's son; he looks so much like the old man. ....
9. Your face seems so familiar to me; I think we *may* have met before. ....
10. The baby is crying; it *must* be hungry. ....
11. Don't you hear a knock on the door? There *must* be someone out there. ....
12. I don't believe you entirely, though you *may* be right. ....
13. Take this medicine! It can do you no harm. On the contrary, it *may* help. ....
14. You *must* be ill. You look so pale and worn out. ....
15. She *must* be in the shop. I know she wanted to buy a dress for her sister. ....

**Exercise 142.** Translate the following sentences into Romanian; pay attention to the underlined verb:

1. I feel sick so I have to see the doctor. ....
2. He had to go to the dentist's yesterday. ....
3. They don't have to bring flowers. ....
4. I don't have to go to the workshop today. ....
5. She didn't have to come to school yesterday. ....
6. Will you have to go to the library tomorrow? ....
7. Did you have to get up early this morning? ....
8. How many exercises do you have to prepare for your English class? ....
9. How much money do you have to pay on the bus? ....
10. He has to come earlier today. ....

**Exercise 143.** Fill in the blanks with *must not* or *need not* in the following sentences remembering that *must not* implies interdiction while *need not* implies lack of necessity:

1. Students ..... talk to one another while writing the test paper.
2. She ..... go out bare-headed if she's got a cold.
3. Children ..... leave the room without saying "Good bye".
4. He ..... come; I can go and see him this afternoon.
5. You ..... take that mackintosh; it doesn't look like rain today.
6. They ..... copy that text; they have it in their text-books.
7. You ..... drink the coffee if it is too sweet.
8. Visitors ..... give food to animals in



the zoo. 9. Your father ..... smoke at all if he has pneumonia. 10. She ..... send me the copy of Nichita Stănescu's poems since I have already bought it. 11. You ..... worry about your illness; it's nothing serious. 12. People ..... smoke in the filling stations. 13. You ..... tell me the answer. I know it. 14. He ..... hurry; there's plenty of time before the train leaves. 15. One ..... talk back to one's parents.

**Exercise 144.** Fill in the blanks with *must* or *have to* taking into account that in the affirmative *must* usually expresses the speaker's viewpoint while *have/has to* express the idea of an external obligation, e.g.:

You *must* do what I'm telling you.

Children *have to* obey their parents.

1. I ..... be at my office at 7 a.m. every morning. 2. Tell her that she ..... be here at six. 3. He sees very badly. He ..... wear glasses all the time. 4. I'm afraid I ..... read this book. The teacher told me so. 5. She ..... leave us. Her vacation is over. 6. I ..... write this letter before going to bed. 7. You ..... go now. It's very late. 8. I ..... return home as soon as possible. My father is waiting for me. 9. We ..... start the work now or else we shan't finish it until it gets dark. 10. Of course he ..... wear a tie; every one of us ..... 11. They ..... begin the meeting before five as there is another one at six. 12. I'm afraid I ..... carry out this task even if I don't like it. 13. Do not forget: you ..... be back home before midnight. 14. You ..... read this book. It's excellent. 15. Mr Brown ..... cook his own meals. 16. I never remember his address. I always ..... look it up. 17. Cameras, sticks and umbrellas ..... be left at the desk. (*Instruction on a notice.*) 18. I've got lost and I'm afraid I ..... ask a policeman for the way. 19. Children ..... go to school every day. 20. We ..... do it at once, or they won't let us do it later. 21. I ..... leave now. It's getting late. 22. That pupil ..... learn more to get higher marks. 23. You are ill so you ..... take your pills. 24. It's 4 o'clock. People are getting back home so I ..... drive carefully. 25. We ..... forgive each other. 26. Inferior officers ..... salute their superiors. 27. A pilot ..... report his position at short intervals. 28. I ..... tell her the truth. 29. He ..... call a doctor. I'm ill. 30. Now you ..... leave this room because she wants to go to bed.

**Exercise 145.** Distinguish between *must not (mustn't)* and *need not (needn't)*, the former grammatical form expressing interdiction, the latter the lack of obligation or necessity:

1. You ..... bring your books tomorrow; we are going to watch a picture. 2. Be very careful! You ..... lose your passport. 3. The teacher told him he ..... make that mistake again. 4. You ..... leave the game yet. 5. I ..... stay late every evening. Usually I can finish my study at about 7 o'clock. 6. You ..... write to him. He'll be here tomorrow. 7. You ..... cross the street here. 8. We ..... eat these mushrooms. They are poisonous. 9. I think you ..... put your raincoat on. It isn't going to rain. 10. We ..... make noise. My father is sleeping. 11. You ..... talk to anybody

during the exam. 12. Cars ..... be parked here. 13. You ..... look under your bed. There's nobody there. 14. Children ..... play in the street. 15. You ..... switch on the light. I can see quite well. 16. We ..... climb any higher. We can see very well from here. 17. "You've given me too much." "You ..... eat it all." 18. You ..... pay me back until you get your salary. 19. The soup is hot. You ..... eat it quickly. 20. You ..... practise it more than two hours a day.

**Exercise 146.** Invent questions for the following answers:

Model: You should / ought to put on weight.

Should I / ought I to put on weight?

1. He should not be allowed to drive the car. ....
2. You should always tell the truth. ....
3. She should speak more carefully. ....
4. He should come to see me again. ....
5. They should not stay indoors when the weather is fine. ....
6. You should attend all classes. ....
7. You should not argue with me. ....
8. You should not do rude things. ....
9. We should give her a helping hand. She's all alone in that big house. ....
10. You should not speak so loud. The children are sleeping. ....

#### 1.3.6.6. CONSTRUCTII IMPERATIVE, INFINITIVALE, GERUNDIALE ŞI PARTICIPIALE

**Exercise 147.** Express the following in the imperative form:

Model: (*to give*) me some food.

Give me some food!

1. (*Not to think*) ..... Just (*to take*) ..... It easy.
2. (*To sit down*) ..... and (*to take off*) ..... your hat.
3. (*To bite*) ..... your tongue! 4. Mary, (*not to panic*) .....
5. (*To take*) ..... your time. 6. (*Not to use*) ..... it on the premises. 7. Never (*to spit*) ..... where you eat.
8. (*To tell*) ..... her to wait a little. 9. (*To fetch*) ..... some chalk. 10. (*To go*) ..... home.

**Exercise 148.** Change these commands to negative form:

Model: Open your books!

Don't open your books!

1. Spray / ..... towards face or flame! 2. Puncture / ..... can or expose / ..... to extreme heat!
3. Close / ..... after use! 4. Massage / ..... the shampoo into your hair, then rinse out / .....!
5. Push / ..... cap down and twist / ..... right!
6. Apply / ..... cream with fingertips! 7. Massage / .....

..... gently! 8. Tissue /..... off and rinse /....  
 ..... with water! 9. Take /..... this medicine  
 with water! 10. Hold /..... your tongue!

**Exercise 149.** Use the long infinitive of the verbs in the following sentences:

**Model:** I hate .... have talk like that.

I hate to have her talk like that.

1. He hopes .... buy a new suit next week. 2. I expect .... have an answer from her soon. 3. She wants you .... go and .... buy some butter. 4. Daddy likes .... have a glass of good wine with his lunch. 5. We would like .... have a new radio set. 6. She doesn't seem .... be herself today. 7. We happened .... be abroad when they were here. 8. She happens .... be away for a few days. 9. We promise not .... interrupt you again. 10. He doesn't want .... lend you his dictionary. 11. She would like .... have another piece of that delicious cake. 12. We expect them .... get here by noon. 13. We want her .... be happy. 14. I hate .... have you write carelessly. 15. We are longing for the vacation .... come.

**Exercise 150.** Change the infinitives to continuous forms:

**Model:** She is supposed to practise the violin now.

She is supposed to be practising the violin now.

1. You seem to enjoy /..... yourself. 2. She ought to eat /..... more. 3. I am not supposed to drink /..... much coffee. 4. I am sorry to bother /..... you. 5. She doesn't like to travel /..... alone. 6. I dislike having you hang /..... around. 7. It's late. You have to go /..... now. 8. I expect to leave /..... next week. 9. They seem to miss /..... him. 10. You seem to have /..... a difficult time.

**Exercise 151.** Use the gerund of the verbs in parentheses after the underlined phrases:

**Model:** The film is not worth ..... (to see).

The film is not worth seeing.

1. I don't mind ..... (to share) the room with her. 2. Thank you for ..... (to help) me. 3. I am convinced of the importance of ..... (to visit) other countries. 4. Do you mind my ..... (to ask) you some questions about university life in Romania? 5. He never heard the story without ..... (to think) about that terrible night. 6. I can't help ..... (to cry) whenever I think of those helpless children. 7. He used to dream of ..... (to get) away to the mountains. 8. She was fond of ..... (to tell) strangers that she had never spent more than one day outside her native town. 9. Still in bed, without ..... (to open) his eyes, the boy said that he wanted to sleep longer. 10. I can't stand ..... (to see) drunken people.

**Exercise 152.** Supply the gerund form of the verbs in parentheses:

**Model:** Jane stopped ..... (to take) French lessons.  
 Jane stopped taking French lessons.

1. Do you mind ..... (to wait) in the hall for a few minutes? 2. Does the boy enjoy ..... (to look) at wild animals in the zoo? 3. The driver of the car couldn't avoid ..... (to hit) the man. 4. We are considering ..... (to buy) a new car. 5. What do you do when you finish ..... (to read) or ..... (to study)? 6. This is no time to start ..... (to quarrel). 7. I should appreciate ..... (to receive) your answer as soon as possible. 8. She says she has finished ..... (to write) the letters. 9. He appreciates your ..... (to do) this for him. 10. Do you mind ..... (to answer) a few questions? 11. On the trip Lillian kept ..... (to think) of her children all the time. 12. They insisted on ..... (to give) us their old washing machine.

### 1.3.6.7. DIATEZA ACTIVĂ ȘI PASIVĂ

**Exercise 153.** Underline the verbs in the passive voice in the following sentences:

**Model:** He *was frightened* by her remark.

1. No fault was found with the child. 2. It is said that the king had been a very bad man. 3. When one works, one is appreciated. 4. They have been married for ten years now. 5. They were / got wounded during the fight. 6. She was laughed at for her silly remark. 7. Our president is well known all over the world for his peace policy. 8. These new office-buildings are made of glass and steel. 9. The rooms are being redecorated. 10. The front door of the building was sheltered by a porch. 11. Being an orphan, the boy was brought up by an uncle. 12. She is always punished when she talks back to older persons.

**Exercise 154.** Change the following sentences from Passive into Active:

**Model:** The ground was covered with snow.  
 Snow covered the ground.

1. My shoes have been cleaned by my sister. ....  
 ..... 2. The train is supposed to leave at 8.45 .....  
 ..... 3. The mail was delivered in the morning (by the postman). ....  
 ..... 4. Since they didn't know English, an interpreter was called. ....  
 ..... 5. This book was bought by my friend in a second-hand bookshop. ....  
 ..... 6. The money has been taken by one of our friends. ....  
 ..... 7. The article will be written by Peter. ....  
 ..... 8. Modern theories say that America was discovered by the Vikings before it was discovered by Columbus in 1492. ....



9. By whom is your French class taught? .....  
 ..... 10. This room can be used for our cinema club. ....  
 ..... 11. What kind of clothes must be worn in the morning? .....  
 12. The key to this room has been lost. ....  
 ..... 13. The door was closed with a bang (by Edward).  
 ..... 14. The glassed bookcases were filled with files and records of bills paid. ....  
 ..... 15. The letter will be sent tomorrow in the afternoon (by Mary). ....

### 1.3.7. CORESPONDENȚA TIMPURILOR

**Exercise 155.** Fill in the blanks with the correct form of the verbs in parentheses:

**Model:** Don't wait for her if she ..... (to be) late.  
 Don't wait for her if she is late.

1. If you ..... (to need) me, give me a ring! 2. Tell her to come if she ..... (to want) to. 3. It is cold in here if the radiator ..... (to be) off. 4. You can talk to her if she ..... (to be) in. 5. Don't read if you ..... (not to want) to! 6. Take the book if you ..... (to like) it. 7. If you ..... (to be) lucky, you can still find him at the office. 8. You can't buy the typewriter if you ..... (not to have) enough money. 9. She is not at home if nobody ..... (to answer) the door. 10. Ask him to lend me some money if he ..... (can).

**Exercise 156.** Fill in the blanks with the correct form of the verbs in parentheses:

**Model:** Will you go to the beach if it ..... (to rain)?  
 Will you go to the beach if it rains?

1. I shall bring you candy if you ..... (to behave) well. 2. I will help them with their exercises if I ..... (to have) time. 3. Nobody will harm you if you ..... (to keep) quiet. 4. You will learn much more easily if you ..... (to watch) me do it. 5. They will fly to Iași if they ..... (can) find tickets. 6. I will do my best if you ..... (to insist). 7. She will never forgive you if you ..... (not to drop) her a line or two during your holidays. 8. He will bring you his English dictionary if you ..... (not to have) one. 9. There will be a lot of mushrooms if it ..... (to keep) raining. 10. The child will go to sleep at once if you ..... (to sing) him a lullaby.

**Exercise 157.** Change the following sentences using a *negative + unless*:

**Model:** I can go there if it is necessary.  
 I can't go there *unless* it is necessary.

1. You can improve your English if you work hard. ....  
 ..... 2. Do that if I tell you to. ....  
 ..... 3. I will give you a good dinner if you come on time. ....  
 ..... 4. She will finish the exercises if you help her. ....  
 ..... 5. They will come if you invite them. ....  
 6. I would have called on you if I had known you were at home. ....  
 ..... 7. I would bring my cassette-recorder if they needed it. ....  
 ..... 8. We would have made it if you had given us the right instructions. ....  
 ..... 9. Call her if you know what to tell her. ....  
 ..... 10. I would have told you the secret if I had had their permission. ....

**Exercise 158.** Change the following sentences to Past Tense paying attention to the rules of the sequence of tenses:

**Model:** She wants to know what you are doing.  
 She wanted to know what you were doing.

1. They say they live in the north. ....  
 2. I don't know what their address is. ....  
 3. I'm afraid I have lost my wallet. ....  
 4. She thinks she will finish the letter in ten minutes. ....  
 5. They say it may rain. ....  
 6. He says he has to wrap the package in white paper. ....  
 7. Where do you think I can find her? ....  
 8. I hear she has been ill for a couple of days. ....  
 9. She doesn't believe everything they tell her. ....  
 10. I suppose she is right. ....

**Exercise 159.** Put the verbs in parentheses in the correct tense form:

1. We were thinking what a pleasure it ..... (to be) to go on a round trip. 2. She told me that before she ..... (to leave) the town she ..... (to visit) all her friends. 3. I am sure I ..... (to get) a letter from her by Monday. 4. When I ..... (to ring) you up, your sister ..... (to tell) me you just ..... (to leave). 5. I was sure that water ..... (to boil) at 100°C. 6. She was the woman who ..... (to look) after our children while we ..... (to be) away. 7. We were sure it ..... (to rain) the following day; it always ..... (to do) when we want to go mountain climbing. 8. Everybody was sure that after his return from England, he ..... (to speak) very correct English. 9. He told me he ..... (to read) Shakespeare's plays in the original. 10. I didn't know your brother ..... (to become) an engineer.

### 1.3.8. PREPOZIȚIA

**Exercise 160.** Fill in the blanks with the correct prepositions:

1. Their train is going ..... Bucharest. 2. ...., 5 o'clock we go ..... home and we stay ..... home .... the evening. 3. .... 10:30 we go ..... bed and we stay ...., bed ..... 6 o'clock .... the morning when we get ..... of it. 4. This text is .... English, let's translate it ..... Romanian. 5. Before getting .... the station the train passed ..... the tunnel. 6. Every morning Grandfather goes .... a little walk ..... his little grand-daughter. 7. He told me that I was speaking ..... thinking. 8. The little girl was sitting ..... me and her mother. 9. I saw him ..... the children .... the classroom. 10. It's raining, come ..... my umbrella. 11. There are five bridges ..... the river. 12. Yesterday we worked ..... 12 o'clock. 13. I shall be ready ..... five minutes. 14. I shall come to see you ..... the afternoon. 15. He was afraid ..... the big dog.

**Exercise 161.** Fill in the blanks with the correct prepositions:

1. His car stopped ..... the hospital. 2. John is driving ..... his office ..... his house. 3. We are swimming ..... the sea. 4. Look .... those people standing ..... a line. 5. She is learning French .... books. 6. We are going to leave Iași ..... Cluj. 7. While we were waiting ..... you it began to rain. 8. The next bus stop is ..... the corner. 9. Their house was ..... the top of the hill. 10. Today I have been writing letters ..... 8 o'clock. 11. He was born ..... November 15th. 12. This novel was published ..... 1898. 13. This supermarket is open .... the morning ..... 9 ..... 1. 14. I usually get up ..... 7 o'clock and have breakfast ..... 7:30. 15. I told father that I had known my friend ..... 1977. 16. Every morning .... 8 o'clock he goes ..... school. 17. Before crossing the street you should stop ..... the traffic lights. 18. Why don't you agree ..... me ..... this matter? 19. He is late again so his wife will be angry ..... him. 20. Although I asked ..... salt he gave me sugar.

### 1.3.9. ORDINEA CUVINTELOR ÎN PROPOZIȚIE

**Exercise 162.** Rewrite the following sentences by correcting the mistaken word-order:

1. To give him a hand he wants you. ....
2. Longer than five minutes they hadn't talked. ....
3. I may see your passport, please? ....
4. "The Republic" wrote Plato. ....
5. A better work he thought he would do. ....
6. Harder we must work every year. ....
7. You have written him (to)? ....
8. Him when I left wine he was drinking. ....
9. Any buses aren't there at the bus-stop. ....
10. To go to Bucharest for you it is necessary? ....

**Exercise 163.** Underline the part(s) of the sentence emphasized by the introductory *it*:

**Model:** It's *nuts* she wants.

1. It's always pepper that makes people hot-tempered. 2. It's love, it's love that makes the world go round (*L. Carroll, Alice's Adventures in Wonderland*). 3. "It's not to Egypt that I am going" said the Swallow (*O. Wilde, The Happy Prince*). 4. It was her he wanted to see, not me. 5. It's only in the countryside that people can still find quiet places. 6. It's on Mondays that we always go to the pictures. 7. It's money I need now, not advice. 8. It's not prose I like but poetry. 9. It's not his voice that makes her angry but his looks. 10. It's Mary we saw at the exhibition, not Ann.

# TESTUL NR. 4

Acest test de morfologie și sintaxă cuprinde 80 de probleme. Sub enunț sînt indicate patru variante, notate A, B, C, D. Urmează ca dumneavoastră să alegeți una, două sau trei soluții în conformitate cu instrucțiunile date pentru fiecare problemă. Însemnați cu un creion pe foaia dumneavoastră răspunsul sau răspunsurile care corespund alegerii făcute, prin încercuirea literei sau literelor respective. Verificați cheia testului doar după terminarea acestuia. Punctajul general obținut va consta din numărul total de puncte acordat pentru indicarea răspunsurilor corecte atunci cînd este indicată o singură opțiune. Ori de cîte ori sînt indicate simultan două sau mai multe opțiuni, sînt punctate toate răspunsurile corecte, în timp ce toate răspunsurile incorecte sînt scăzute din punctajul general. Pentru a răspunde la toate aceste probleme sînt necesare aproximativ 100—120 de minute. Sugerăm cititorilor să-și cronometreze performanța chiar dacă timpul nu este luat în considerare la acordarea punctajului, accentul în acest test căzînd pe măsurarea competenței.

Tabelul următor arată corespondența dintre punctajul obținut și o posibilă performanță lingvistică:

Între 100—90 de puncte	excelentă
89—80	foarte bună
79—70	bună
69—60	mediocră
59—50	mediocră spre slabă
49—40	slabă
39—	foarte slabă

În cazul în care nu ați obținut cel puțin 50 de puncte în cadrul punctajului general, vă recomandăm să revedeți exercițiile care v-au provocat nereușita și să reluați testul înainte de a trece la etapa următoare de studiu.

## 1. Fill in the blank:

His flock is made of about .....

- |                       |                        |
|-----------------------|------------------------|
| A. two hundreds sheep | C. two hundreds sheeps |
| B. two hundred sheep  | D. two hundred sheeps  |

## 2. Fill in the blank:

I ..... to school every day.

- |                      |                |
|----------------------|----------------|
| A. walk              | C. am walking  |
| B. have been walking | D. have walked |

## 3. Fill in the blank:

They have the nicest yoke of ..... in the whole village.

- |         |          |
|---------|----------|
| A. ox   | C. oxen  |
| B. oxes | D. oxxes |

## 4. Choose the correct comparative form(s) of the adjective:

- |              |               |
|--------------|---------------|
| A. more free | C. frer       |
| B. freer     | D. more freer |

## 5. Choose the correct adverb:

- |             |            |
|-------------|------------|
| A. wholly   | C. wholely |
| B. whollyly | D. wholely |

## 6. Fill in the blank:

Mail this letter without ..... delay.

- |      |        |
|------|--------|
| A. — | C. the |
| B. a | D. an  |

## 7. Mark the feminine of *hart*:

- |                |               |
|----------------|---------------|
| A. she-hart    | C. roe        |
| B. female-hart | D. bitch-hart |

## 8. Fill in the blank:

Except for the curtains, we didn't have to buy .....

- |               |             |
|---------------|-------------|
| A. everything | C. nothing  |
| B. all        | D. anything |

## 9. Which is correct to say?:

- |                            |                             |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------|
| A. four and four is eight  | C. four plus four is eight  |
| B. four and four are eight | D. four plus four are eight |

## 10. Fill in the blank:

"I will buy you a nice doll", I ..... my little daughter.

- |             |             |
|-------------|-------------|
| A. asked    | C. remarked |
| B. promised | D. begged   |

## 11. Fill in the blank:

I asked the nurse where the doctor .....

- |        |             |
|--------|-------------|
| A. is  | C. were     |
| B. was | D. has been |

## 12. Choose the correct comparative form(s) of the adjective:

- |               |            |
|---------------|------------|
| A. angrier    | C. angrier |
| B. more angry | D. angrier |



13. Fill in the blank:

I'm sorry, I haven't got ..... money on me.

- |         |         |
|---------|---------|
| A. some | C. any  |
| B. no   | D. none |

14. Fill in the blank:

The man felt tired. Besides there was ..... to do.

- |              |             |
|--------------|-------------|
| A. something | C. anything |
| B. nothing   | D. no thing |

15. Fill in the blank:

Don't hesitate! Buy these gloves. They ..... very well.

- |             |          |
|-------------|----------|
| A. is worn  | C. wears |
| B. are worn | D. wear  |

16. Fill in the blank:

It is ..... I have to remind you of calling on them.

- |                  |                    |
|------------------|--------------------|
| A. the four time | C. four times      |
| B. fourth time   | D. the fourth time |

17. Fill in the blank:

He has bought the most expensive ..... he could find.

- |              |               |
|--------------|---------------|
| A. furniture | C. furnitures |
| B. furnitur  | D. furniturs  |

18. Choose the correct adverb:

- |             |               |
|-------------|---------------|
| A. strong   | C. strongly   |
| B. strength | D. strengthly |

19. Fill in the blank:

I wonder what Jack ..... for a living.

- |          |             |
|----------|-------------|
| A. does  | C. has      |
| B. makes | D. is doing |

20. Fill in the blank:

You know how the saying goes: "No news ..... good news."

- |        |        |
|--------|--------|
| A. are | C. has |
| B. be  | D. is  |

21. Fill in the blank:

..... are four of the most famous monuments in your town?

- |          |         |
|----------|---------|
| A. which | C. what |
| B. whose | D. who  |

22. Choose the correct comparative and superlative form(s) of the adjective:

- |           |            |
|-----------|------------|
| A. gooder | C. goodest |
| B. best   | D. better  |

23. Fill in the blank:

Everyone felt at last that he was really going .....

- |               |             |
|---------------|-------------|
| A. everywhere | C. anywhere |
| B. somewhere  | D. nowhere  |

24. Fill in the blank:

Maud ..... for her office at 8 o'clock sharp.

- |             |               |
|-------------|---------------|
| A. goes     | C. is leaving |
| B. is going | D. leaves     |

25. Mark the feminine of *nephew*:

- |               |              |
|---------------|--------------|
| A. nephewess  | C. niece     |
| B. she-nephew | D. nephewina |

26. Fill in the blank:

They were walking ..... the bank of the river holding hands.

- |          |           |
|----------|-----------|
| A. along | C. across |
| B. to    | D. from   |

27. Fill in the blank:

John, ..... is a student, has been practising the piano since he was ten years old.

- |         |          |
|---------|----------|
| A. who  | C. whose |
| B. that | D. which |

28. Mark the feminine of *doctor*:

- |                  |                 |
|------------------|-----------------|
| A. she-doctor    | C. woman doctor |
| B. female doctor | D. lady doctor  |

29. Fill in the blank:

We have ..... lunch at 1 o'clock every day.

- |        |       |
|--------|-------|
| A. the | C. a  |
| B. —   | D. an |

30. Fill in the blank:

"Oh, here ..... the police," the man said.

- |              |            |
|--------------|------------|
| A. is coming | C. come    |
| B. comes     | D. to come |

31. Choose the correct adverb:

- |            |            |
|------------|------------|
| A. usually | C. usual   |
| B. usualy  | D. usualey |



32. Fill in the blank:

She ..... here two months ago.

- |             |              |
|-------------|--------------|
| A. has been | C. was being |
| B. had been | D. was       |

33. Fill in the blank:

She never got ..... answers to her letters because she never signed her name.

- |         |         |
|---------|---------|
| A. some | C. no   |
| B. any  | D. none |

34. Fill in the blank:

"Come here!" "What ....?"

- |         |         |
|---------|---------|
| A. for  | C. at   |
| B. with | D. from |

35. Fill in the blank:

She rubbed some deodorant under her armpits before ....

- |             |                    |
|-------------|--------------------|
| A. dress    | C. dressing        |
| B. to dress | D. to have dressed |

36. Give the correct translation for *a merge la culcare*:

- |                     |                    |
|---------------------|--------------------|
| A. to go to bed     | C. to go to a bed  |
| B. to go to the bed | D. to go to an bed |

37. Replace the noun *dowager* by the corresponding pronouns:

- |                         |                        |
|-------------------------|------------------------|
| A. he/his/himself/who   | C. it/itself/which     |
| B. she/hers/herself/who | D. they/themselves/who |

38. Fill in the blank:

Granny has been knitting since you .....

- |              |                 |
|--------------|-----------------|
| A. have left | C. were leaving |
| B. had left  | D. left         |

39. Fill in the blank:

I ..... here since 3 o'clock.

- |              |             |
|--------------|-------------|
| A. am        | C. am being |
| B. have been | D. were     |

40. Fill in the blank:

I ..... a student for three years.

- |        |              |
|--------|--------------|
| A. am  | C. have been |
| B. was | D. had been  |

41. Which is correct to say:

- |                              |                           |
|------------------------------|---------------------------|
| A. twice five is ten?        | C. two times five is ten? |
| B. second times five is ten? | D. twice five are ten?    |

42. Fill in the blank:

Sunday is our free day when we just relax and enjoy .....

- |       |                |
|-------|----------------|
| A. we | C. one another |
| B. us | D. ourselves   |

43. Fill in the blank:

Janet wrote many letters last night. Whom .....?

- |         |         |
|---------|---------|
| A. from | C. with |
| B. to   | D. at   |

44. Choose the correct comparative form(s) of the adjective:

- |                   |                |
|-------------------|----------------|
| A. more beautiful | C. beautifuler |
| B. beautifuller   | D. beautifulst |

45. Choose the correct comparative and superlative form(s) of the adjective:

- |             |             |
|-------------|-------------|
| A. older    | C. oldest   |
| B. most old | D. more old |

46. Fill in the blank:

John is said ..... the cleverest pupil in his class.

- |                 |                   |
|-----------------|-------------------|
| A. to have been | C. to be          |
| B. will be      | D. will have been |

47. Mark the feminine of *hero*:

- |            |               |
|------------|---------------|
| A. heroess | C. woman-hero |
| B. heroine | D. she-hero   |

48. Complete the phrase:

.. ..... these students

- |            |                |
|------------|----------------|
| A. all     | C. three times |
| B. half of | D. one-fourth  |

49. Give the correct translation for *a fi soț și soție*:

- |                                   |                               |
|-----------------------------------|-------------------------------|
| A. to be a husband and a wife     | C. to be the husband and wife |
| B. to be the husband and the wife | D. to be husband and wife     |

50. Fill in the blank:

I'd like you ..... my friend.

- |            |              |
|------------|--------------|
| A. to meet | C. meeting   |
| B. meet    | D. will meet |

51. Fill in the blank:

They ..... this new car for two weeks now.

- |             |               |
|-------------|---------------|
| A. had      | C. have       |
| B. have had | D. are having |

- 52.** Fill in the blank:  
I grew up during the ..... of this century.  
A. thirtis                                  C. thirties  
B. thirtys                                 D. thirtieth
- 53.** Fill in the blank:  
She .....  
A. have just arrived                      C. just has arrived  
B. has just arrived                        D. just arrived
- 54.** Fill in the blank:  
They ought to be more diligent, ..... ?  
A. oughtn't they                          C. ought they  
B. ought they not                         D. ought they to
- 55.** Fill in the blank:  
You ..... better hurry if you don't want to miss the train.  
A. did                                         C. would  
B. do    D. had
- 56.** Fill in the blank:  
She will discard him like an ..... shoe.  
A. older                                      C. old  
B. elder                                       D. oldest
- 57.** Choose the correct comparative and superlative form(s) of the adjective:  
A. more high                                C. higher  
B. highest                                    D. most high
- 58.** Choose the correct comparative and superlative form(s) of the adverb:  
A. faster                                      C. fastest  
B. more fast                                 D. most fast
- 59.** Mark the correct translation for *a fi marinar*:  
A. to be sailor                                C. to be the sailor  
B. to be a sailor                              D. to be an sailor
- 60.** Fill in the blank:  
..... people know the truth.  
A. this                                         C. one  
B. these                                        D. some
- 61.** Fill in the blank:  
Come on, Jenny, there's ..... we can do!  
A. nothing                                    C. something  
B. no thing                                    D. anything

62. Fill in the blank:  
..... abroad?  
A. Did you ever be  
B. Did you ever was  
C. Have you ever been  
D. Were you ever
63. Fill in the blank:  
Until now we didn't realize that we ..... them so much.  
A. owed  
B. were owing  
C. had been owing  
D. owe
64. Fill in the blank:  
Will he let you ..... us on the trip?  
A. to join  
B. be joining  
C. have join  
D. join
65. Fill in the blank:  
She was so disturbed and didn't have ..... to go to.  
A. somewhere  
B. anywhere  
C. nowhere  
D. everywhere
66. Fill in the blank:  
-? ..... interest.  
A. an  
B. much  
C. many  
D. a lot of
67. Fill in the blank:  
How heavy is this typewriter? What is the ..... of this typewriter?  
A. heaviness  
B. weight  
C. heavity  
D. heavyness
68. Replace the noun *lion* by the corresponding pronouns:  
A. he/his/himself/who  
B. it/itself/which  
C. she/hers/herself/who  
D. they/themselves/who
69. Fill in the blank:  
Last week I ..... fishing.  
A. go  
B. gone  
C. went  
D. goes
70. Choose the correct comparative form(s) of the adjective:  
A. nicerer  
B. nicer  
C. more nice  
D. nicest
71. Choose the correct form of the advrb:  
A. gay  
B. gayly  
C. gaily  
D. gaiety

72. Fill in the blank:.

She tries her best ..... her pronunciation.

- A. improving                      C. to improve  
B. improved                      D. improve

73. Fill in the blank:

I can't find the book. .... did you give it to?

- A. which                      C. whom  
B. who                      D. what

74. Fill in the blank:

I know her by sight but I ..... her.

- A. have never met                      C. didn't never meet  
B. never meet                      D. did met

75. Fill in the blank:

I ..... like a chop, please, a small lean veal chop.

- A. should                      C. shall  
B. would                      D. will

76. Fill in the blank:

How long ..... here before I came?

- A. have you been                      C. had you been  
B. were you                      D. was you

77. Fill in the blank:

It's time for us ..... ..

- A. leaving                      C. to leave  
B. left                      D. to have left

78. Fill in the blank:

..... on you last night?

- A. Did John called                      C. Has John call  
B. Did John call                      D. Has John called

79. Fill in the blank:

Whenever they gave us a ring, we ..... to meet them.

- A. went                      C. will go  
B. have gone                      D. had gone

80. Fill in the blank:

..... beef.

- A. much                      C. a lot of  
B. many                      D. much many

## TESTUL NR. 5 (TEST FINAL)

Acest test final cuprinde 82 de probleme. Sub enunț sînt indicate patru variante, notate A, B, C, D. Urmează ca dumneavoastră să alegeți una, două sau trei soluții, în conformitate cu instrucțiunile date pentru fiecare problemă. Însemnați cu un creion pe foaia dumneavoastră răspunsul sau răspunsurile care corespund alegerii făcute, prin încercuirea literei sau literelor respective. Verificați cheia testului doar după terminarea acestuia. Punctajul general obținut va consta din numărul total de puncte acordat pentru indicarea răspunsurilor corecte atunci cînd este indicată o singură opțiune. Ori de cîte ori sînt indicate simultan două sau mai multe opțiuni, sînt punctate toate răspunsurile corecte, în timp ce toate răspunsurile incorecte sînt scăzute din punctajul general. Pentru a răspunde la toate aceste probleme sînt necesare aproximativ 100—120 de minute. Sugerăm cititorilor să-și cronometreze performanța chiar dacă timpul nu este luat în considerare la acordarea punctajului, accentul în acest test căzînd pe măsurarea competenței.

Tabelul următor arată corespondența dintre punctajul obținut și o posibilă performanță lingvistică:

Între 100—90 de puncte	excelentă
89—80	foarte bună
79—70	bună
69—60	mediocră
59—50	mediocră spre slabă
49—40	slabă
39—	foarte slabă

În cazul în care nu ați obținut cel puțin 50 de puncte în cadrul punctajului general, vă recomandăm să revedeți exercițiile care v-au provocat nereușita înainte de a trece la secțiunea următoare.

1. Mark the word(s) which cannot add the prefix *en-*:

- A. frame                      C. bark  
B. sure                      D. lighten

2. Fill in the blank:  
I met Ann at ..... butcher's.  
A. a C. the  
B. an D. —
3. Fill in the blank:  
a(n) ..... of land  
A. acre C. square mile  
B. league D. fathom
4. Fill in the blank:  
Is she able ..... this translation?  
A. do C. will do  
B. is doing D. to do
5. Mark the correct pronunciation of the word *useless*:  
A. /'ju:sles/ C. /'ju:zlis/  
B. /'ju:slis/ D. /'u:slis/
6. Fill in the blank:  
I ..... when cutting the bread.  
A. cut me C. myself cut  
B. cut myself D. cut oneself
7. Choose the correct comparative form(s) of the adjective:  
A. sweeter C. sweetter  
B. more sweet D. sweetest
8. Fill in the blank:  
a ..... of sugar  
A. block C. loaf  
B. lump D. spoonful
9. Choose the correct adverb:  
A. last C. fastly  
B. fastley D. fasty
10. Fill in the blank:  
They buy her toys as if she ..... still a child.  
A. is C. were  
B. be D. is being
11. Mark the correct pronunciation of the word *fasten*:  
A. /fɑ:sn/ C. /fɑ:stn/  
B. /fɑ:stn/ D. /fɑ:tn/
12. Mark the correct translation for *e amiază*:  
A. it's midnight C. it's midday  
B. it's midsummer D. it's midnoon

13. Fill in the blank:  
The doctor isn't going to call tonight, .....?  
A. isn't it C. is he  
B. isn't he D. is it
14. Mark the correct translation for *nu rentează să*:  
A. it's no fun to C. it's wrong to  
B. it doesn't pay to D. it isn't worth to
15. Fill in the blank:  
Don't forget to switch ..... the lights before you leave.  
A. on C. off  
B. down D. out
16. Mark the correct pronunciation of the word *business*:  
A. /'biznis/ C. /'bɪsnɪs/  
B. /'biznes/ D. /bɪ'nis/
17. Fill in the blank:  
"We never come late." "Neither ..... they."  
A. come C. don't  
B. don't come D. do
18. Replace the noun *widower* by the corresponding pronouns:  
A. he/his/himself/who C. it/itself/which  
B. she/hers/herself/who D. they/themselves/who
19. Mark the correct pronunciation of the word *Thames*:  
A. /θemz/ C. /temz/  
B. /'temiz/ D. /təmz/
20. Fill in the blank:  
If you ..... more seriously, you would have passed the exam.  
A. worked C. have worked  
B. had worked D. would have worked
21. Fill in the blank:  
In her letter Mary told Ann she ..... well.  
A. feels C. is feeling  
B. felt D. was feeling
22. Fill in the blank:  
How much is this book? What is the ..... of this book?  
A. value C. cost  
B. price D. importance
23. Choose the correct comparative form(s) of the adjective:  
A. cheaper C. cheaper  
B. cheaperer D. more cheap



24. Fill in the blank:

You ..... eat your cake and have it.

- |            |             |
|------------|-------------|
| A. can't   | C. won't    |
| B. needn't | D. wouldn't |

25. Fill in the blank:

They never allow us ..... flowers from their garden.

- |            |                   |
|------------|-------------------|
| A. picking | C. to pick        |
| B. pick    | D. to have picked |

26. Mark the word having a different vowel sound from that given in brackets /ɑ:/:

- |         |           |
|---------|-----------|
| A. part | C. laugh  |
| B. are  | D. taught |

27. Fill in the blank:

"Help ..... to more cake!" the hostess said to her guests.

- |             |               |
|-------------|---------------|
| A. yourself | C. yourselves |
| B. you      | D. yourselfs  |

28. Fill in the blank:

..... she right?

- |        |           |
|--------|-----------|
| A. Has | C. Is     |
| B. Are | D. Be she |

29. Fill in the blank:

"She told us an interesting story." "What .....?"

- |         |          |
|---------|----------|
| A. at   | C. for   |
| B. with | D. about |

30. Fill in the blank:

a ..... of milk

- |           |          |
|-----------|----------|
| A. pint   | C. blade |
| B. bottle | D. slice |

31. Fill in the blank:

"Who's there?" said ..... in the office. "Me, the janitor".

- |            |           |
|------------|-----------|
| A. anyone  | C. no one |
| B. someone | D. none   |

32. Fill in the blank:

If you ..... loud enough, they may not hear what you say.

- |                |                    |
|----------------|--------------------|
| A. don't speak | C. shall not speak |
| B. can't speak | D. speak not       |

33. Fill in the blank:

How hot is it in the room? What is the ..... in the room?

- |            |                |
|------------|----------------|
| A. heat    | C. temperature |
| B. hotness | D. heatness    |

34. Fill in the blank:

You ..... me in my good old days.

- |                       |                     |
|-----------------------|---------------------|
| A. ought to see       | C. ought see        |
| B. ought to have seen | D. ought not to see |

35. Mark the word having a different vowel sound from that given in brackets /u:/

- |         |          |
|---------|----------|
| A. pool | C. fool  |
| B. cool | D. stood |

36. Fill in the blank:

..... are wider, streets or avenues?

- |          |          |
|----------|----------|
| A. What  | C. Who   |
| B. Which | D. Whose |

37. Choose the correct comparative form(s) of the adjective:

- |             |                |
|-------------|----------------|
| A. bigger   | C. biger       |
| B. more big | D. more bigger |

38. Fill in the blank:

We may leave now, .....?

- |               |               |
|---------------|---------------|
| A. may we     | C. mayn't we  |
| B. may we not | D. may not we |

39. Fill in the blank:

This kind of merchandise ..... rapidly.

- |             |          |
|-------------|----------|
| A. is sold  | C. sells |
| B. are sold | D. sell  |

40. Fill in the blank:

Perhaps it ..... be better to put the suitcase under the seat.

- |         |          |
|---------|----------|
| A. may  | C. would |
| B. must | D. shall |

41. Fill in the blank:

If she ..... harder she might become a very good violinist.

- |               |               |
|---------------|---------------|
| A. worked     | C. did work   |
| B. has worked | D. had worked |

42. Choose the correct adverb:

- |             |              |
|-------------|--------------|
| A. careful  | C. carefully |
| B. carefull | D. carefull  |

43. Replace the noun *lass* by the corresponding pronouns:  
 A. he/his/himself/who C. it/itself/which  
 B. she/hers/herself/who D. they/themselves/who
44. Mark the correct pronunciation of the word *receipt*:  
 A. /ri'si:t/ C. /ri'si:pt/  
 B. /ri:sit/ D. /ri si:p/
45. Fill in the blank:  
 I didn't ask you ..... for me all afternoon.  
 A. wait C. waiting  
 B. to wait D. be waiting
46. Fill in the blank:  
 "How broad is this road?" "Its ..... is 10 metres."  
 A. broadness C. broading  
 B. breadness D. breadth
47. Choose the correct superlative form(s) of the adjective:  
 A. lowest C. most low  
 B. lower D. lowst
48. Add the correct prefix(es) to the word *credible*:  
 A. un- C. im-  
 B. in- D. ir-
49. Fill in the blank:  
 When I came to the ranch I didn't think I ..... so isolated.  
 A. shall be C. would be  
 B. will be D. be
50. Fill in the blank:  
 "She has lost her pencil." "So ..... I."  
 A. do C. have  
 B. did D. had
51. Mark the correct pronunciation of the word *women*:  
 A. /'wəmin/ C. /'womin/  
 B. /'wimen/ D. /'wimin/
52. Fill in the blank:  
 ..... you pick me up from the station tomorrow night?  
 A. may C. should  
 B. must D. would
53. Fill in the blank:  
 If she ..... on time, she will miss him.  
 A. doesn't arrive C. won't arrive  
 B. will not arrive D. didn't arrive

54. Fill in the blank:  
 The break is over. .... off to your classroom!  
 A. go C. make  
 B. be D. get
55. Choose the correct comparative and superlative form(s) of the adjective:  
 A. larger C. largest  
 B. largger D. larggest
56. Mark the correct pronunciation of the word *cupboard*:  
 A. /'kʌbəd/ C. /kʌpəd/  
 B. /'kʌpəd/ D. /kʌ'bo:d/
57. Fill in the blank:  
 Let him ..... of help to you.  
 A. become C. make  
 B. be D. get
58. Fill in the blank:  
 The stranger asked me whether I ..... where the post-office was.  
 A. know C. am knowing  
 B. have known D. knew
59. Mark the incorrect spelling(s):  
 A. judgement C. gluey  
 B. judgment D. gluy
60. Fill in the blank:  
 It smells .....  
 A. good C. goody  
 B. well D. goodly
61. Fill in the blank:  
 They ..... married in 1978.  
 A. got C. have got  
 B. were getting D. have been getting
62. Fill in the blank:  
 One ..... take books from the library and keep them for a fortnight.  
 A. may C. can  
 B. will D. must
63. Mark the suffix(es) which usually determine the loss of final -e when they are added to a stem:  
 A. -y C. -ess  
 B. -ly D. -ness

64. Mark the correct pronunciation of the word *gentleman*:  
 A. /'dʒentlmæn/  
 B. /'dʒentlmən/  
 C. /dʒentlemən/  
 D. /'dʒentlmə:n/
65. Fill in the blank:  
 But I ..... keep from thinking.  
 A. may not  
 B. can't  
 C. cannot  
 D. must not
66. Choose the correct comparative and superlative form(s) of the adjective:  
 A. hottest  
 B. hotest  
 C. hotter  
 D. hoter
67. Fill in the blank:  
 They asked me what my name .....  
 A. is  
 B. was  
 C. has been  
 D. be
68. Fill in the blank:  
 This is a very serious matter. So we ..... to take every precaution.  
 A. may  
 B. have got  
 C. can  
 D. must
69. Fill in the blank:  
 He looked at her .....  
 A. angry  
 B. angrily  
 C. angrily  
 D. angrily
70. Fill in the blank:  
 We ..... like to inform you of their arrival.  
 A. shall  
 B. will  
 C. should  
 D. must
71. Mark the correct pronunciation of the word *calm*:  
 A. /ka:m/  
 B. /ko:lm/  
 C. /ka:lm/  
 D. /ko:m/
72. Fill in the blanks:  
 If you call me names, I ..... to you any longer.  
 A. do not speak  
 B. have not spoken  
 C. will not speak  
 D. shall not be spoken
73. Fill in the blanks:  
 She was ..... of the three sisters.  
 A. the youngest  
 B. the most young  
 C. most young  
 D. youngest

74. Fill in the blank:  
 If you ..... for school, you will miss the first class.  
 A. are late  
 B. be late  
 C. will be late  
 D. would be late
75. Choose the correct comparative and superlative form(s) of the adjective:  
 A. longger  
 B. longer  
 C. most long  
 D. longest
76. Fill in the blank:  
 Nobody knows what time the train for Bucharest .....  
 A. is leaving  
 B. leaves  
 C. left  
 D. will have left
77. Fill in the blank:  
 I couldn't hear what you .....  
 A. say  
 B. says  
 C. said  
 D. have said
78. Fill in the blank:  
 You wouldn't do such a thing to her, .....?  
 A. wouldn't you  
 B. would you  
 C. won't you  
 D. will you
79. Mark the word having a different vowel sound from that given in brackets /ə:/:  
 A. bird  
 B. fur  
 C. fir  
 D. far
80. Fill in the blank:  
 "Why ..... anyone a favour?"  
 A. to do  
 B. do  
 C. to have done  
 D. have done
81. Fill in the blank:  
 I ..... to look up the words since they are given in the textbook in a list preceding the text.  
 A. mustn't  
 B. needn't  
 C. won't have  
 D. shan't have
82. Fill in the blank:  
 The nightingale sings .....  
 A. beautiful  
 B. beautifully  
 C. beautifully  
 D. beauty



# CHEIA EXERCITIILOR

Test No. 1. 1. C 2. C 3. B 4. D 5. D 6. D 7. A, C 8. C, D 9. A 10. A, B 11. C 12. A 13. B 14. C 15. B, C 16. D 17. B 18. A 19. a) C b) A, C 20. D 21. A, B, C 22. a) C b) A 23. B 24. C 25. A 26. a) A, D b) C, D 27. A 28. B 29. A 30. C 31. C 32. B 33. C 34. A 35. B 36. a) B, C b) D 37. B, C, D 38. B 39. C 40. A, B 41. A, D 42. B 43. A, B 44. B 45. C 46. D 47. D 48. C 49. A, C 50. C, D 51. C 52. B, D 53. A, D 54. A, C 55. A 56. A 57. D 58. D 59. B 60. a) C b) C 61. B, C 62. D 63. D 64. B 65. C 66. D 67. B 68. A 69. B 70. A 71. B 72. C 73. A 74. C

1. 1. /bi:f/ 2. /ti:m/ 3. /li:f/ 4. /si:l/ 5. /'si:liŋ/ 6. /li:st/ 7. /'pi:pl/ 8. /vi:l/ 9. /mi:t/ 10. /ni:s/ 11. /li:s/ 12. /ni:d/ 13. /ni:/ 14. /ki:/ 15. /ri:θ/ 16. /si:dʒ/ 17. /sli:t/ 18. /ri:f/ 19. /'li:liŋ/ 20. /i:zl/ 21. /'i:stən/ 22. /ki:/ 23. /gi:s/ 24. /ji:ld/ Spelling: 1. ee 2. ea 3. ea 4. ea 5. ei 6. ea 7. eo 8. ea 9. ea 10. ie 11. ea 12. ee 13. ee 14. ey 15. ea 16. ie 17. ee 18. ee 19. ee 20. ea 21. ea 22. uay 23. ee 24. ie

2. 1. /if/ 2. /it/ 3. /'imidʒ/ 4. /'biznis/ 5. /big/ 6. /'simbəl/ 7. /ri'mein/ 8. /ig'zæmin/ 9. /'gudnis/ 10. /və'reiətiʒ/ 11. /'impɔ:t/ 12. /in/ 13. /il/ 14. /kis/ 15. /fil/ 16. /ritʃ/ 17. /bi'kəm/ 18. /in'geidʒ/ 19. /'hauzi/ 20. /'vilidʒ/ 21. /'kærid/ 22. /'wimin/ 23. /intʃ/ 24. /it/ 25. /liv/ 26. /kən'tinju:/ 27. /kin/ 28. /di'sent/ 29. /ik'sept/ 30. /'ju:slis/ 31. /'praivit/ 32. /'minit/ 33. /'sandi/ Spelling: 1. i 2. i 3. i, a 4. u, e 5. i 6. y 7. e, i 8. e, i 9. e 10. i e 11. i 12. i 13. i 14. i 15. i 16. i 17. e 18. e 19. e 20. i, a 21. ie 22. o, e 23. i 24. i 25. i 26. i 27. i 28. e 29. e 30. e 31. a 32. i, u 33. ay

3. 1. /i:t/ /it/ 2. /fi:l/ /fil/ 3. /li:v/ /liv/ 4. /bi:d/ /bid/ 5. /sin/ /sin/ 6. /wi:k/ /wik/ 7. /ritʃ/ /ritʃ/ 8. /ri:d/ /rid/ 9. /li:p/ /lip/

4. 1. /pen/ 2. /hed/ 3. /'meni/ 4. /'eksəsaiz/ 5. /tʃek/ 6. /'veri/ 7. /jes/ 8. /frend/ 9. /'beri/ 10. /i:s'θetik/ 11. /red/ 12. /breθ/ 13. /'teuz/ 14. /tekst/ 15. /nek/ 16. /ðen/ 17. /wel/ 18. /sez/ 19. /ges/ 20. /'redi/ 21. /sevn/ 22. /eni/ 23. /et/ 24. /def/ 25. /lend/ 26. /zest/ 27. /'ledə/ 28. /sed/ 29. /'lenəd/ 30. /'envi/ Spelling: 1. e 2. ea 3. a 4. e 5. e 6. e 7. e 8. ie 9. u 10. e 11. e 12. ea 13. a 14. e 15. e 16. e 17. e 18. ay 19. ue 20. ea 21. e 22. a 23. a 24. ea 25. e 26. e 27. ea 28. ai 29. eo 30. e

5. 1. /bit/ /bet/ 2. /fil/ /fel/ 3. /ritʃ/ /retʃ/ 4. /pin/ /pen/ 5. /pit/ /pet/ 6. /bil/ /bel/ 7. /mint/ /ment/ 8. /rid/ /red/ 9. /did/ /ded/

6. 1. /glæd/ 2. /kæt/ 3. /gæs/ 4. /mæn/ 5. /fæt/ 6. /ðæt/ 7. /hæŋ/ 8. /plæd/ 9. /bæg/ 10. /tæks/ 11. /tʃæt/ 12. /næp/ 13. /væn/ 14. /ig'zækt/ 15. /væg/ 16. /mæntfistə/ 17. /pæd/ 18. /dæmp/ 19. /dʒæni/ 20. /læm/ 21. /tæpk/ 22. /fæl/ 23. /plæt/ 24. /læmp/ Spelling: 1. a 2. a 3. a 4. a 5. a 6. a 7. a 8. ai 9. a 10. a 11. a 12. a 13. a 14. a 15. a 16. a 17. a 18. a 19. a 20. a 21. a 22. a 23. ai 24. a

7. 1. /bed/ /bæd/ 2. /letə/ /læta/ 3. /men/ /mæn/ 4. /pen/ /pæn/ 5. /ten/ /tæn/ 6. /set/ /sæt/ 7. /met/ /mæt/ 8. /ed/ /æd/

8. /i:/ 1. 6. 8. 9. 12. 14. /i/ 5. 11. 17. 20. /e/ 7. 13. /æ/ 2. 4. 15. 19. /ʌ/ 3. 10. 16. 18.

9. 1. /a:/ 2. /hæf/ 3. /kla:s/ 4. /fæst/ 5. /kə'mænd/ 6. /hæθ/ 7. /lə'mænt/ 8. /a:nt/ 9. /kla:k/ 10. /'dæ:bi/ 11. /hæ:/ 12. /'memwə:/ 13. /pæt/ 14. /kæ:m/ 15. /pæ:s/ 16. /kæ:s/ 17. /græ:nt/ 18. /mæs'ta:f/ 19. /væ:z/ 20. /dræ:t/ 21. /bæ:kli/ 22. /hæ:tfæd/ 23. /hæθ/ 24. /rezəvwa:/ 25. /gæ:dn/ 26. /stæ:f/ 27. /a:ftə/ 28. /a:sk/ 29. /kæ:nt/ 30. /'dræ:mə/ 31. /a:/ 32. /læ:t/ 33. /bæ:kfiə/ 34. /ig'zæmpl/ 35. /'ræ:ðə/ 36. /'hæ:rə:z/ Spelling: 1. ar 2. al 3. a + ss 4. a + s 5. a 6. a + th 7. a 8. au 9. er 10. er 11. ear 12. oir 13. ar 14. al 15. a + ss 16. a + s + cons 17. a + n + cons 18. a 19. a 20. au 21. er 22. ear 23. ear 24. oir 25. ar 26. a + ff 27. a + f + cons 28. a + s + cons 29. a + n + cons 30. a 31. ar 32. au 33. er 34. a 35. a + th 36. a

10. 1. /not/ 2. /sori/ 3. /fon/ 4. /lorəl/ 5. /jot/ 6. /pond/ 7. /'solid/ 8. /bri'keɪz/ 9. /nolidʒ/ 10. /dog/ 11. /gon/ 12. /'koliflaʊn/ 13. /'glo:stə/ Spelling: 1. o 2. o 3. o 4. au 5. a 6. o 7. o 8. au 9. ow 10. o 11. o 12. au 13. ou

11. 1. /so:/ 2. /ro:/ 3. /mo:/ 4. /po:/ 5. /o:l/ 6. /kwo:t/ 7. /θo:t/ 8. /flo:/ 9. /lo:n/ 10. /fo:t/ 11. /ro:/ 12. /ko:s/ 13. /ho:lt/ 14. /o:t/ 15. /bro:d/ 16. /'wɔ:tə/ 17. /'o:θə/ 18. /fo:m/ 19. /bo:d/ 20. /'pɔ:l/ 21. /bo:l/ 22. /do:/ 23. /ro:θ/ Spelling: 1. aw 2. or 3. ore 4. our 5. all 6. ar 7. ou 8. or 9. aw 10. or 11. oar 12. our 13. al 14. ou 15. oa 16. a 17. au 18. or 19. oar 20. al 21. ou 22. or 23. ath

12. 1. /not/ /no:t/ 2. /rot/ /ro:t/ 3. /don/ /do:n/ 4. /hok/ /ho:k/ 5. /stok/ /sto:k/ 6. /nod/ /no:d/ 7. /'bodi/ /'bo:di/

13. 1. /put/ 2. /ful/ 3. /buf/ 4. /'kʌfn/ 5. /buk/ 6. /luk/ 7. /fut/ 8. /gud/ 9. /hud/ 10. /stud/ 11. /wud/ 12. /wul/ 13. /'buzm/ 14. /'bukei/ 15. /kud/ 16. /kuria/ 17. /jud/ 18. /wul/ 19. /wustid/ 20. /wud/ Spelling: 1. u 2. u 3. u 4. u 5. oo 6. oo 7. oo 8. oo 9. oo 10. oo 11. oo 12. oo 13. o 14. ou 15. ou 16. ou 17. ou 18. o 19. o 20. ou

14. 1. /ru:l/ 2. /dʒu:m/ 3. /blu:/ 4. /'mju:zik/ 5. /'fju:tʃə/ 6. /tju:b/ 7. /tu:/ 8. /fu:d/ 9. /spu:n/ 10. /ə'du:/ 11. /du:/ 12. /tu:/ 13. /hu:/ 14. /lu:z/ 15. /mu:v/ 16. /pru:v/ 17. /tu:m/ 18. /ru:'ti:n/ 19. /su:p/ 20. /du:f/ 21. /gru:p/ 22. /ru:z/ 23. /ru:t/ 24. /θru:/ 25. /wu:nd/ 26. /ju:θ/ 27. /tju:d/ 28. /nju:/ 29. /kru:/ 30. /fru:t/ 31. /'bju:ti/ 32. /kə'nu:/ 33. /mə'nu:və/ 34. /'ru:məti:zm/ 35. /su:/

Spelling: 1. u 2. u 3. ue 4. u 5. u 6. u 7. oo 8. oo 9. oo 10. o 11. o 12. o 13. o 14. o 15. o 16. o 17. o 18. ou 19. ou 20. ou 21. ou 22. ou 23. ou 24. ou 25. ou 26. ou 27. eu 28. ew 29. ew 30. ui 31. au 32. oe 33. eu 34. eu 35. ioux

15. 1. /kaf/ 2. /'matn/ 3. /'hari/ 4. /ə'maŋ/ 5. /kam/ 6. /'kanfət/ 7. /'kampani/ 8. /'kampəs/ 9. /'kanstabl/ 10. /dʌn/ 11. /'frant/ 12. /'frantiə/ 13. /'hani/ 14. /'landən/ 15. /'mandi/ 16. /'mani/ 17. /'maŋgrəl/ 18. /maŋk/ 19. /'maŋki/ 20. /'pami/ 21. /'wan/ 22. /'anien/ 23. /saim/ 24. /'samasit/ 25. /'san/ 26. /'stamək/ 27. /tan/ 28. /'laŋ/ 29. /'wan/ 30. /'wanda/ 31. /ə'bav/ 32. /'kavə/ 33. /'kavət/ 34. /glav/ 35. /'gavan/ 36. /lav/ 37. /'avv/ 38. /'wari/ 39. /'lɔə/ 40. /'brɔə/ 41. /dabl/ 42. /'laris/ 43. /'naris/ 44. /'səðən/ 45. /'taf/ 46. /'blad/

Spelling: 1. u 2. u 3. u 4. o 5. o 6. o 7. o 8. o 9. o 10. o 11. o 12. o 13. o 14. o 15. o 16. o 17. o 18. o 19. o 20. o 21. o 22. o 23. o 24. o 25. o 26. o 27. o 28. o 29. o 30. o 31. o 32. o 33. o 34. o 35. o 36. o 37. o 38. o 39. o 40. o 41. ou 42. ou 43. ou 44. ou 45. ou 46. oo

16. 1. /hə:/ 2. /'fə:n/ 3. /fə:/ 4. /hə:d/ 5. /fo:/ 6. /tə:n/ 7. /'mə:tl/ 8. /ə:n/ 9. /lən/ 10. /ə:θ/ 11. /hə:d/ 12. /wək/ 13. /wəld/ 14. /'kə:tisi/ 15. /'dʒə:nəl/ 16. /'kə:nəl/ 17. /'æmələ:/ 18. /'kənə'sə:/ 19. /jə:/ 20. /bə:/ 21. /hə:b/ 22. /'dʒə:ni/

Spelling: 1. e 2. e 3. i 4. i 5. u 6. u 7. y 8. ea 9. ea 10. ea 11. ea 12. o 13. o 14. ou 15. ou 16. o 17. eu 18. eu 19. ea 20. u 21. e 22. ou

17. 1. /ə'lon/ 2. /ə'dmit/ 3. /ə'tempt/ 4. /'dʒentlmən/ 5. /dʒentlmən/ 6. /'tomes/ 7. /'sæləd/ 8. /'brekfəst/ 9. /'mælədi/ 10. /pə'tikjələli/ 11. /'fo:wəd/ 12. /'stændəd/ 13. /'peivmənt/ 14. /'mo:dən/ 15. /'konsət/ 16. /'mænəz/ 17. /'lændə'graund/ 18. /'meθəd/ 19. /'lemən/ 20. /'miniməm/ 21. /'feiməs/

Spelling: 1. a 2. a 3. a 4. a 5. e 6. a 7. a 8. a 9. a 10. a 11. a 12. a 13. e 14. e 15. e 16. e 17. e 18. o 19. o 20. u 21. ou

18. 1. /'wuman/ 2. /'in'kambənt/ 3. /'hæmptən/ 4. /'dʒə:mən/ 5. /'landən/ 6. /'izliŋtən/

19. 1. /'peidz/ 2. /nju:'mauniə/ 3. /pæn/ 4. /sə'pə:t/ 5. /ri'si:t/ 6. /pitf/ 7. /'pə:lə/ 8. /tempt/ 9. /'saikik/ 10. /spi:k/ 11. /səpə/ 12. /'kəbəd/ 13. /'kopə/ 14. /'rə'sbəri/ 15. /mæp/ 16. /prompt/ 17. /toləmi/ 18. /həup/ 19. /æpl/ 20. /'fə:pnis/ 21. /'kəpl/ 22. /'kæptən/ 23. /grə'sp/ 24. /spo:ts/ 25. /pedl/

20. 1. /bil/ 2. /'bju:ti/ 3. /big/ 4. /rəb/ 5. /sob/ 6. /web/ 7. /ə'bav/ 8. /'leibə/ 9. /'həzbənd/ 10. /'æbdikeit/ 11. /'obdʒikt/ 12. /gləub/ 13. /bəbl/ 14. /'eibl/ 15. /'kəmfətəbl/ 16. /həmb/ 17. /'kæbmən/ 18. /'ribn/ 19. /'stəbən/ 20. /səb'mit/

21. 1. /'æntəni/ 2. /to:k/ 3. /wɔft/ 4. /'tomsən/ 5. /lisn/ 6. /hi məs 'kam/ 7. /tʃeist/ 8. /'spotid/ 9. /'skt/ 10. /'temz/ 11. /'fə:sən/ 12. /'paust 'mə:stə/ 13. /'estə/ 14. /'tomes/ 15. /mə'tildə/ 16. /kə'sl/ 17. /'lɑ:st 'nait/ 18. /'təim/

22. 1. /dabl/ 2. /dei/ 3. /di:l/ 4. /sæd/ 5. /ə'meizd/ 6. /'tʃeindʒd/ 7. /'ri:də/ 8. /'lændə/ 9. /'kri'denʃəlz/ 10. /bæd/ 11. /dast/ 12. /'ridl/ 13. /'mædli/ 14. /'bə:dn/ 15. /'mædnis/ 16. /əd'misn/

23. 1. /kip/ 2. /kat/ 3. /'kemist/ 4. /'kwɔ:tə/ 5. /ni:/ 6. /wæks/ 7. /kəut/ 8. /'lɛktrik/ 9. /'krisməs/ 10. /'kopə/ 11. /nəu/ 12. /'mikst/ 13. /kæt/ 14. /'kæriktə/ 15. /kwitn/ 16. /'likə/ 17. /nait/ 18. /'eikə/

24. 1. /gəu/ 2. /ə'gen/ 3. /gaid/ 4. /eg/ 5. /ig'zɑ:mpl/ 6. /'fingə/ 7. /lægd/ 8. /big/ 9. /geim/ 10. /'digniti/ 11. /'strægl/ 12. /glori/ 13. /'ægli/ 14. /ig'no:/ 15. /ə'gri:/

25. 1. /tʃə:tʃ/ 2. /'dʒʌŋktʃə/ 3. /dʒʌmp/ 4. /dʒin/ 5. /sə'dʒest/ 6. /'sauldʒə/ 7. /dʒeil/ 8. /'mɑ:tʃ/ 9. /fi:tʃə/ 10. /'dʒendə/ 11. /dʒaɪənt/ 12. /'dʒʌdʒmənt/ 13. /'grinidʒ/ 14. /'neitʃə/ 15. /dʒʌg/ 16. /eidʒ/ 17. /dʒim/ 18. /ə'dʒeisənt/ 19. /'noridʒ/ Spelling: 1. ch 2. ture 3. j 4. g 5. gg 6. di 7. g 8. ch 9. ture 10. g 11. g 12. j, dg 13. ch 14. ture 15. j 16. g 17. g 18. dj 19. ch

26. 1. /faɪə/ 2. /'ofə/ 3. /seif/ 4. /flait/ 5. /bæfld/ 6. /lɑ:f/ 7. /fu:l/ 8. /lef'tenənt/ 9. /hɑ:f/ 10. /sfinks/ 11. /ə'fo:d/ 12. /təf/ 13. /lən/ 14. /'kənfət/ 15. /lauf/ 16. /fif/ 17. /fi'loʊsəfi/ 18. /kof/ Spelling: 1. f 2. ff 3. f 4. f 5. ff 6. gh 7. f 8. ieu 9. f 10. ph 11. ff 12. gh 13. f 14. f 15. f 16. f, f 17. ph, ph 18. gh

27. 1. /vi:l/ 2. /si'viə/ 3. /faiv/ 4. /livd/ 5. /'sti:vn/ 6. /'voljum/ 7. /'silvə/ 8. /greiv/ 9. /hevz/ 10. /əv/ 11. /væn/ 12. /evə/ 13. /vju:/ 14. /'nevju:/ 15. /i:vl/ Spelling: v in all cases with the exception of words number 5, 14 where the sound is spelt ph and f in 10.

28. 1. /θɪŋk/ 2. /'meθəd/ 3. /mənθ/ 4. /θæŋk/ 5. /ti:θ/ 6. /θin/ 7. /ə'θletiks/ 8. /pə:θ/ 9. /'ænθəm/ 10. /bɑ:θ/ 11. /θəm/ 12. /'o:θə/ 13. /wə:mθ/ 14. /ei θiist/ 15. /'eθiks/ Spelling: in all the cases the sound is spelt th.

29. 1. /ðei/ 2. /'gæðə/ 3. /wið/ 4. /'ðeəfo:/ 5. /ðəu/ 6. /'mæðə/ 7. /beið/ 8. /ði:z/ 9. /ðəs/ 10. /'aiðə/ 11. /bri:ð/ 12. /ðəuz/ Spelling: in all the cases the sound is spelt th.

30. 1. /saund/ 2. /konset/ 3. /læs/ 4. /'æset/ 5. /sent/ 6. /sei/ 7. /'ju:slis/ 8. /haus/ 9. /pəls/ 10. /saið/ 11. /'sɔrəu/ 12. /'wisəp/ 13. /ais/ 14. /'səisəns/ 15. /'siti/ Spelling: 1. s 2. c 3. ss 4. ss 5. sc 6. s 7. s, ss 8. s 9. s 10. sc 11. s 12. s 13. c 14. sc 15. c

31. 1. /zi:l/ 2. /'fæzi/ 3. /'bʊfɪz/ 4. /zenə'fəubjə/ 5. /ig'zə:t/ 6. /'zi:brə/ 7. /'hæsiz/ 8. /'æksiz/ 9. /'zailəfəun/ 10. /ig'zækt/ 11. /'ziərəu/ 12. /'bosiz/ 13. /'kraisiz/ 14. /ig'zɑ:mpl/ 15. /'heziteit/ Spelling: 1. z 2. zz 3. s 4. x 5. x 6. z 7. s 8. s 9. x 10. x 11. z 12. s 13. s 14. x 15. s

32. 1. /'sti:vz/ 2. /tʃikinz/ 3. /bi:nz/ 4. /'brɪndʒiz/ 5. /'lemənz/ 6. /hedz/ 7. /wə:mz/ 8. /hæsiz/ 9. /kə:z/ 10. /'brɪdʒiz/ 11. /'pə:snz/ 12. /'pəinæplz/ 13. /bə'nɑ:nəz/ 14. /'eiprikəts/ 15. /kwɪnz/ 16. /'ritʃiz/



33. 1. /θɪŋk/ /sɪŋ/ 2. /maʊθ/ /maʊs/ 3. /mɪθ/ /mɪs/ 4. /θam/ /səm/ 5. /θɪmbəl/ /sɪmbəl/ 6. /θæŋk/ /sæŋk/ 7. /pɑ:θ/ /pɑ:s/ 8. /θɪk/ /sɪk/ 9. /θɪn/ /sɪn/ 10. /θo:t/ /so:t/

34. 1. /fɒp/ 2. /fɪ:t/ 3. /mɪfən/ 4. /mænʃn/ 5. /mju:zɪfən/ 6. /kɒnfəs/ 7. /əʊfən/ 8. /rʌʃə/ 9. /ʃʊgə/ 10. /frɪŋk/ 11. /ə'feɪnd/ 12. /brʌʃ/ 13. /ə'fɪʃəl/ 14. /'ɒpɪn/ 15. /senʃə/ 16. /mæs'ta:z/ 17. /frʊ:/ 18. /frʊ:d/ 19. /eɪʃə/ 20. /dæʃ/ 21. /kɒnfəs/ 22. /speɪʃl/ 23. /ə'ʃʊə/ 24. /sæm'peɪn/ Spelling: 1. sh 2. sh 3. ss 4. si 5. ci 6. sci 7. ce 8. ss 9. su 10. sh 11. sh 12. sh 13. ci 14. ti 15. su 16. ch 17. sh 18. sh 19. si 20. sh 21. sci 22. ti 23. ss 24. ch

35. 1. /'pleɪʒə/ 2. /'prestɪʒ/ 3. /ɪks'pəʊʒə/ 4. /'meɪʒə/ 5. /ru:z/ 6. /'si:ʒə/ 7. /'kæʒjuəl/ 8. /beɪʒ/ 9. /'gæərə:ʒ/ Spelling: 1. sure 2. ge 3. sure 4. sure 5. ge 6. zure 7. s 8. ge 9. ge

36. 1. /ðə haɪ 'hɒspɪtəl/ 2. /'helɪnz hɒp/ 3. /'hæpi auəz/ 4. /'həʊldɪŋ əʊpən haʊs/ 5. /ə 'həʊli 'rəʊstɪd hən/

37. 1. /sɪn/ /sɪŋ/ /sɪŋk/ 2. /θɪn/ /θɪŋ/ /θɪŋk/ 3. /wɪn/ /wɪŋ/ /wɪŋk/ 4. /sæn/ /sæŋ/ /sæŋk/ 5. /bæn/ /bæŋ/ /bæŋk/ 6. /bæn/ /bæŋ/ /bæŋk/ 38. 1. /'sɪ:ŋ naɪn bɪldɪŋz/ 2. /'dʒuəriŋ 'wɜ:kɪŋ taɪm/ 3. /ləʊ'keɪtɪŋ ðə 'mɪ:nɪŋgz/ 4. /'wɒtʃɪŋ ənd 'kɒlɪŋ/ 5. /bɪ'gɪnɪŋ ənd 'endɪŋ/

39. 1. /kɑ:f/ 2. /ʃud/ 3. /fəʊk/ 4. /kɑ:m/ 5. /'sæmən/ 6. /hɑ:v/ 7. /kud/ 8. /tʃo:k/ 9. /ʃeʊk/ 10. /pɑ:m/ 11. /'kæ:nəl/ 12. /'fo:kneɪ/ 13. /wud/ 14. /to:k/ 15. /bɑ:m/ 16. /sɑ:m/ 17. /həʊm/ 18. /'lɪŋkəl/

40. Clear /l/: beautiful, Italian, lilies, blue, lake, last, library, large, collection, law, cellar, learnt, lot, college. Dark /l/: little, girl, doll, candles, rules, while

41. 1. /ə'streɪt 'stri:t/ 2. /'streɪndɪz dɪs'trʌkʃn/ 3. /ðə 'stræŋlɪŋ 'wɜ:kəz/ 4. /səm'strɪŋ bi:nz/ 5. /'smɪlɪŋ ət ðɪ ɪns'trʌkʃn/

42. 1. /laɪt/ /naɪt/ /raɪt/ 2. /li:dz/ /ni:d/ /ri:d/ 3. /lɒk/ /nok/ /rok/ 4. /ləʊ/ /nəʊ/ /rəʊ/ 5. /lo:/ /no:/ /ro:/

43. 1. /wɪl/ 2. /wəʊ/ 3. /dwel/ 4. /ə'kweɪnt/ 5. /me'mwa:/ 6. /swɪ:t/ 7. /wɜ:s/ 8. /wo:p/ 9. /'twenti/ 10. /lɪŋ'gwɪstɪk/ 11. /reɪzə'vwɑ:/ 12. /wæn/ 13. /wu:m/ 14. /swɪ:t/ 15. /kwɪk/ 16. /'kwaɪə/ 17. /pə'sweɪd/ 18. /wʌns/ Spelling: 1. w 2. w 3. w 4. qu 5. oir 6. u 7. w 8. w 9. w 10. gu 11. oir 12. o 13. w 14. w 15. qu 16. oir 17. u 18. o

44. 1. /jet/ 2. /ə'pɪnʃən/ 3. /ju:s/ 4. /tʃu:/ 5. /jɑ:d/ 6. /tʃu:k/ 7. /tʃu:d/ 8. /tʃu:delɪzm/ 9. /hju:dʒ/ 10. /'bju:tɪ/ Spelling: 1. y 2. i 3. u 4. ew 5. y 6. u 7. eu 8. eu 9. u 10. eau

Test No. 2. 1. C 2. A 3. C 4. D 5. A, D 6. C 7. A 8. C 9. B 10. C 11. D 12. A 13. C 14. B 15. D 16. C 17. C 18. A 19. D 20. B 21. B, C, D 22. A 23. D 24. A, C 25. B, C 26. B 27. A 28. B 29. D 30. C 31. C 32. D 33. D 34. A 35. D 36. C 37. B 38. B 39. A 40. C 41. B 42. B 43. D 44. A 45. C 46. C 47. B 48. D 49. A 50. C 51. C 52. B 53. D 54. A 55. B

46. A. misjudge; Misspelling; mistake; mistake; misunderstand; misapplication; misbehaviour; misprints.

B. A judeca un om în funcție de ortografia sa înseamnă a-l judeca greșit. Greșelile de ortografie pot fi însemnul unei înalte originalități și acesta este motivul pentru care ai putea lua pe cineva drept alt-cineva. Ar fi o mare greșală, de exemplu, să înțelegi greșit spiritul inovator al unui absolvent de liceu atît timp cît întreaga lume recunoaște că lucrul de care are nevoie limba engleză este o reformă ortografică. Această aplicare greșită a criteriilor tradiționale devine necuviință dacă omul în discuție este editor, căci atunci avem de-a face cu "erori tipografice" care, fără îndoială, le conferă mult prestigiu.

47. A. overactive, overambitious, overburdened, overworked, overindulgent, oversensitive, overstudy, overzealous, overconfident, overenthusiastic, overrewarded.

B. — Ei bine, cred că Harry este deosebit de activ pentru că este excepțional de ambițios. Nu-i pasă dacă e copleșit de muncă, dar într-o zi își va da seama că s-a extenuat.

— Da, ai dreptate. Dacă sînt oameni care sînt indiferenți față de ei înșiși, Harry nu face parte dintre aceștia. Este deosebit de sensibil față de ceea ce oamenii ar putea crede despre el și acest lucru adaugă înclinației sale naturale spre studiu exagerat un fel de teamă care-l face mult prea zelos.

— Într-un fel sau altul este mai bine decît să fii prea încrezător în tine și prea entuziasmat de propriile tale calități. Mai curînd sau mai tirziu va fi răsplătit înzecit pentru munca sa asiduă.

48. 1. incredible 2. unprofitable 3. imperfect 4. unchangeable 5. impossible 6. informal 7. unpopular 8. indubitable 9. uncertain 10. unimaginable 11. inelastic 12. inexact 13. unutterable

49. 1. A, B 2. A 3. A 4. A 5. A 6. B 7. A, B 8. A, B 9. B 10. A, B 11. A 12. A 13. B 14. A, B 15. A 16. A, B 17. A 18. A 19. A, B 20. B

50. 1. com- 2. com- 3. col- 4. con- 5. cor- 6. com- 7. com- 8. col- 9. con- 10. com- 11. col- 12. con- 13. com- 14. col- 15. con- 16. col- 17. com- 18. cor- 19. com- 20. com-

51. 1. embrace, a îmbrățișa 2. entrap, a prinde în capcană/cursă 3. embody, a întrupă/intrupă 4. enchain, a înlanțui 5. encage, a închide în colivie/cușcă 6. embalm, a îmbălsăma 7. enrich, a îmbogăți 8. enlarge, a mări 9. enlist, a înregistra/inscrie pe listă 10. enframe, a înrăma/incadra 11. embark, a îmbarca/a se angaja în a face ceva 12. enable, a da posibilitatea/permisiunea să/a înlesni 13. enslave, a înrobi 14. enlighten, a lămuri/informa/lumina 15. ensure, a asigura/garanta.

52. A. 1. to replace, a repune 2. to reassemble, a reasambla 3. to refill, a reumple 4. to repaint, a picta din nou 5. to reshape, a da o formă nouă 6. to rebind, a lega din nou 7. to recall, a chema/rechemă/cere înapoi/a-și aminti 8. to regain, a redobîndi 9. to reheat, a reîncălzi 10. to re-establish, a restabili 11. to restyle, a da un nou stil 12. to remind, a reaminti 13. to rediscover, a redescoperi 14. to reload, a reîncărca 15. to restate, a reafirma 16. to recirculate, a recircula 17. to refilm, a filma



din nou 18. to resend, a retrimite 19. to remake, a reface 20. to redouble, a dubla/a îndoi/inzece/intensifica 21. to recapture, a prinde din nou 22. to refit, a recondiționa 23. to research, a căuta din nou/face cercetări științifice/investigații 24. to reassure, a asigura din nou 25. to reclaim, a reclama.

**B.** 1. reorganization, reorganizare 2. reinvigoration, reînvioreare 3. resale, revindere 4. remilitarization, remilitarizare 5. reappearance, reapariție 6. recognition, recunoaștere 7. reissue, republicare/retipărire 8. reaccount, recalculare 9. rediffusion, redifuzare/retransmisie 10. reassertion, realfirmare.

53. **A.** 1. completed 2. rudeness 3. living 4. handler 5. yankeedom 6. primary 7. arguable 8. noticing 9. improviser 10. argument 11. retired 12. precedent 13. careful 14. ageless 15. perseverance 16. plumage 17. management 18. graceful 19. replacement 20. entirely 21. hinged 22. movement 23. likely 24. sizable 25. freedom 26. lovely 27. famed 28. rosy 29. sureness 30. imaginable

**B.** 1. argument, — 2. eyeing, eying 3. awful, — 4. acknowledge, acknowledgment 5. ageing, aging 6. replaceable, — 7. tissue, — 8. woeful, woful 9. judgement, judgment 10. noticeable, — 11. lying, — 12. courageous, — 13. dying, — 14. supply, supply 15. likeable, likable 16. homey, homy 17. moveable, movable 18. lodgement, lodgment 19. whistleable, — 20. tying, —

54. 1. modified 2. crying 3. boyhood 4. buyer 5. employee 6. obeyable 7. delayer 8. saying 9. historyless 10. joyful 11. victorious 12. fanciable 13. burglarious 14. wearisome 15. monogamist 16. enjoyable 17. merciless 18. merriment 19. emptiness 20. conveyance 21. business 22. livelihood 23. toyish 24. flying 25. twentieth 26. magnifying 27. Burgundian 28. worrisome 29. glorify 30. moneyed

55. **A.** -er, -er, -ian, -ian, -ian, -erner, -sh, -shmen, -chmen, -ish, -ishmen, -ish, -ish, -er, -ish, -er, -erner.

**B.** Străinii au întotdeauna dificultăți cu privire la termenii întrebuințați în Marea Britanie pentru a indica locul de origine a unei persoane. Următorul dialog furnizează câteva exemple în această privință.  
— Știi cum se numesc oamenii din Londra, Cambridge, Oxford și Bristol?

— Da, știu. Ei se numesc londonezi, locuitori ai Cambridgeului, Oxfordului și Bristolului. Se mai numesc și sudici.

— Dar cum se numesc oamenii din Țara Galilor?

— Se numesc Welși sau galezi (locuitori ai Țării galilor); cei din Scoția și Irlanda se numesc scoțieni sau locuitori ai Scoției și respectiv irlandezi sau locuitori ai Ținuturilor de jos, tot așa cum locuitorii din Podișul Scoției sînt numiți locuitori ai Ținuturilor de sus. Ei sînt nordici.

56. 1. widen, a lărgi 2. strengthen, a întări 3. deepen, a adînci 4. frighten, a speria/îspăimînta 5. cheapen, a ieftini 6. fatten, a îngrășa/îndopa 7. ripen, a (se) coace 8. broaden, a lărgi 9. lighten, a lumina 10. soften, a înmuia/slăbi 11. redder, a înroși 12. deafen, a (a)surzi 13. harden, a întări 14. lengthen, a lungi 15. madden, a înnebuni 16. tighten, a încorda/întinde 17. straighten, a îndrepta 18. sharpen, a ascuți 19. moisten, a umezi/uda 20. sweeten, a îndulci

57. 1. by the by 2. again and again 3. to and fro 4. the ins and outs 5. on and on 6. back and forth/backwards and forwards 7. inside out 8. on and off 9. far and away 10. upside down

58. 1. count Tom in 2. call an appointment off 3. find the truth out 4. look the text over 5. ring your friend up 6. ask a girl friend out 7. cancel a debt out 8. hand a message on 9. play a game out 10. dig the garden up 11. back a candidate up 12. scratch a name out 13. take a speech down 14. catch a person out 15. send Mary away 16. tear a check off 17. break a piece of pie off 18. fill a glass up 19. see your friend out 20. think the matter over 21. wash a car down 22. set the skates aside 23. beat a person up 24. shave one's beard off 25. weigh the meat out 26. carry a business on 27. shake a spray up 28. wind the watch up 29. tear the notice off 30. bring the matter up

59. 1. este proastă creștere, nu e politicos 2. e lipsă de gust, e de prost gust 3. e o problemă/chestiune de gust 4. mă plictisește, mă enervează 5. nu-i deloc amuzant, n-are nici un haz 6. nu rentează 7. ce noroc 8. merită 9. e foarte probabil 10. este evident greșit 11. merge ca ceasul, funcționează perfect, merge strună 12. te scoate din sărite, te calcă pe nervi 13. te impresionează/afectează foarte mult 14. îți scapă din vedere 15. e oricum numai plăcut nu 16. e tocmai pe dos/invers 17. cît despre mine, nu contează, mi-e indiferent/tot una 18. ar înmuia cea mai împietrită inimă 19. e greu de spus 20. n-are rost să

60. 1. It's raining/snowing 2. It's warm/cold/windy 3. It's a nice day 4. It's dark/light 5. It's ten o'clock sharp 6. It's ten minutes past ten 7. It's ten minutes to ten 8. It's midday/noon/midnight 9. It's past midday/midnight 10. It's Monday 11. It's a long time since 12. It's a great day 13. It's too early 14. It is time (to) 15. It's a long/short way to 16. It's ten miles to 17. It's (not) far from 18. It's a pity (that) 19. It's a shame (to/that) 20. It's nice ...ing 21. It's a wonder (that) 22. It's possible (that) 23. It's stupid (not) to 24. It's cruel (to) 25. It's lovely (to) 26. It's funny (that) 27. It's wrong (to) 28. It's difficult (to) 29. It's a fact (that) 30. It's (not) true (that) 31. It's easy (to) 32. It's strange (that) 33. It's hard (to) 34. It's uncertain

61. 1. to buy 2. to learn 3. to starve 4. safe 5. sensitive 6. well 7. dark 8. to come 9. final 10. carelessness 11. below 12. to lose 13. there 14. normal 15. mare 16. to decrease 17. lean 18. weakness 19. stubborn 20. to allow 21. treason 22. planned 23. to forget 24. success 25. to agree 26. reward 27. nothing 28. permanent 29. old age 30. illegal 31. poor 32. to destroy 33. less 34. to rest 35. conclusion 36. sanity 37. to continue 38. ignorant 39. realistic 40. to follow

62. 1. little — much 2. done — undone 3. haste — leisure 4. Unselfish — selfish 5. more — less 6. enough — too much 7. beginning — ending 8. young — old 9. sunset — sunrise 10. thick — thin 11. lost — won 12. folly — wit 13. give — take 14. Spare — spend 15. friend — enemy 16. Pride — shame 17. abroad — at home 18. weakness — strength 19. youth — age 20. comedy, think, tragedy, feel

Test No. 3. 1. A 2. B, C 3. A, B 4. B, D 5. A 6. A 7. D 8. C  
9. A, C 10. A, B, C 11. A, C 12. A 13. A, B, D 14. B 15. B, C 16. A  
17. B 18. A, C 19. C 20. A, B 21. D 22. D 23. A, B 24. A 25. B 26. D  
27. C 28. B, D 29. C 30. A, C 31. A, C, D 32. A, B, D 33. C 34. A, B, D  
35. D 36. B, C 37. A 38. A

63. 1. uncount 2. uncount 3. uncount 4. uncount 5. count 6. count  
7. uncount 8. uncount 9. uncount 10. count 11. uncount 12. count  
13. uncount 14. uncount 15. count 16. uncount 17. uncount 18. count  
19. uncount 20. count 21. uncount 22. uncount 23. count 24. uncount  
25. uncount 26. uncount 27. count 28. uncount 29. count 30. uncount

64. 1. a pint 2. a pound 3. a square mile 4. a ton 5. an ounce  
6. a league 7. a stone 8. a fathom 9. an acre 10. a quart 11. a mile  
12. a bushel 13. a gallon 14. a yard 15. a foot 16. a peck 17. a cubic  
foot 18. a degree 19. an ounce, a pound

65. 1. bowl 2. pint 3. loaf 4. suit 5. bottle 6. piece 7. spoonful  
8. stick 9. roast 10. lump/spoonful 11. block 12. blade 13. bar 14. article,  
piece 15. word

66. 1. buses /'bʌsɪz/ 2. planes /pleɪnz/ 3. boys /bɔɪz/ 4. cats /kæts/  
5. wives /waɪvz/ 6. houses /haʊzɪz/ 7. taxis /'tæksɪz/ 8. ladies /'leɪdɪz/  
9. maps /mæps/ 10. apples /æplz/ 11. glasses /'glɑːsɪz/ 12. leaves /liːvz/  
13. months /mʌnθs/ 14. days /deɪz/ 15. watches /'wɒtʃɪz/ 16. kisses  
/kɪsɪz/ 17. countries /'kʌntrɪz/ 18. wolves /wʊlvz/ 19. cliffs /klɪfs/ 20.  
classes /'klɑːsɪz/ 21. sisters-in-law /'sɪstəzɪnlə/ 22. socks /sɒks/ 23. hostels  
/'hɒstəlz/ 24. nurses /'nɜːsɪz/ 25. donkeys /'dɒŋkɪz/ 26. loaves /ləʊvz/  
27. handkerchiefs /'hæŋkətʃɪz/ 28. garages /'gærɑːdʒɪz/ 29. flies /flaɪz/  
30. brushes /'brʌʃɪz/ 31. cinemas /'sɪnəməz/ 32. cages /'keɪdʒɪz/ 33. trains  
/'treɪnz/ 34. matches /'mætʃɪz/ 35. boxes /'bɒksɪz/ 36. baths /bɑːθz/  
37. bases /'beɪsɪz/ 38. theses /'θiːsɪz/ 39. series /'sɪəriːz/ 40. cliffs  
/klɪfs/

67. 1. children 2. men 3. women 4. deer 5. mice 6. teeth 7. feet  
8. lice 9. sheep 10. geese 11. fish/fishes 12. trout 13. horsewomen 14.  
Englishmen 15. oxen 16. postmen

68. 1. niece 2. witch 3. Sultana 4. mistress 5. she-parrot 6. nanny-  
goat 7. goose 8. lady 9. heroine 10. Pauline 11. female frog 12. roe  
13. mare 14. duck 15. doe-rabbit 16. tabby-cat 17. lioness 18. sister  
19. bride 20. administratrix 21. widow 22. cow

69. 1. man/male servant, maid/female servant 2. boy friend, girl  
friend 3. teacher, woman teacher 4. doctor, lady doctor 5. character,  
woman character 6. male dog, female dog 7. male camel, female camel

70. 1. she 2. his, she/he, him/her 3. man, wife 4. his 5. Her, she,  
goddess 6. herself 7. him/her, he/she, him/her, himself/herself

71. 1. all, half, double, twice, three times, one-fourth of 2. all, half  
of, double, twice, three times, one fourth of 3. all, half of, double, twice,  
three times, one-fourth of 4. all, both of, half of, one-fourth of 5. all,

half of, double, one-fourth of 6. all, half of, double, one-fourth of 7. all  
both of, half of, one-fourth of 8. once, twice, three times 9. once, twice  
three times

72. 1. a, the, this, that, every, each, either, neither, any, no 2. a,  
the, this, that, every, each, either, neither, any, no 3. the, this, that,  
some, any, no, much, little 4. a, the, this, that, every, either, neither,  
any, no 5. these, those, some, no, many 6. this, that, some, no, much,  
little 7. the, these, those, some, any, no, many, 8. an, the, this, that,  
no, much, little 9. the, this, that, every, each, either, neither, some, any,  
no, much, little

73. 1. the 2. — 3. the 4. — 5. — 6. — 7. the, the 8. a 9. the/a  
10. a 11. — 12. — 13. — 14. the 15. a 16. the, — 17. —, —  
18. — 19. — 20. the 21. the 22. the 23. — 24. a 25. the 26. a 27. a,  
the 28. —, — 29. —, — 30. the 31. the, a 32. the 33. — 34. the  
35. the 36. — 37. — 38. the 39. the 40. (the)

74. A. the, the, the, the, a, —, —, the, —, the, —, —, the, the,  
the, the, a, the, the, the, the, the, —, the, the, the, —, the, the, —.  
B. —, the, —, —, the, —, —, —, the, —, —, —, the, —, —, the,  
the, the, the, —.

75. 1. three thousand, seven hundred and twenty five 2. eight  
hundred and fifty 3. twenty three point fifty three 4. a/one thousand  
5. eleven thousand one hundred 6. one thousand one hundred and forty  
eight 7. four and plus four is/are eight 8. four minus three is one/three  
from four is one 9. eight divided by four is/are two 10. six times five  
is/are thirty 11. the twenty-third of August 12. the fifteenth of November  
nineteen (hundred and) forty two 13. three hundred and thirty three  
14. two-five-au-eight-four-nine 15. au-one-four-au-two-three

76. 1. A ten-year girl brought me (a bunch of) flowers. 2. Hundreds  
of students were gathering in front of the school ready to begin a new  
school year. 3. He (had) called her twice or thrice and then left. 4. His  
speech was four times longer than mine. 5. This cloth is worth 10 pounds.  
6. W. Shakespeare was born on April 23rd, 1564 in Stratford-upon-Avon,  
a little town 92 miles from London, as the third child of John Shake-  
speare. 7. Helen bought two dozen eggs and some heads of cabbage.  
8. Unfortunately he missed the nine-thirty train. 9. This medicine should  
be taken every other day. 10. The students were walking by twos or  
by threes on the path in the cave.

77. 1. him; me 2. her 3. her; me 4. her 5. him; her 6. you 7. us  
8. her 9. you; him 10. them

78. 1. theirs 2. ours 3. his 4. yours 5. hers 6. ours 7. yours 8. mine  
9. his 10. hers

79. 1. this 2. that 3. this; that 4. those 5. this/that 6. this/that;  
that/this 7. these/those; those/these 8. these; those 9. these; those  
10. this; that 11. this; that 12. that



80. 1. reflexive 2. emphatic 3. emphatic 4. reflexive 5. emphatic  
6. reflexive 7. emphatic 8. emphatic 9. emphatic 10. reflexive

81. 1. me 2. himself 3. herself 4. yourself 5. herself 6. them 7. us/  
(ourselves) 8. me 9. them 10. me 11. myself 12. myself 13. herself 14.  
ourselves 15. themselves

82. 1. who/that 2. which/that 3. who 4. whose 5. which/that/—  
6. which/that/— 7. which 8. whom 9. — 10. which/that/—

83. 1. Who 2. Who/What 3. Who 4. What 5. What 6. What  
7. Who(m) 8. What/Which 9. Who(m) 10. What 11. Whose 12. What  
13. Whose 14. Who(m) 15. Which

84. 1. is his 2. are ours 3. isn't mine 4. aren't ours 5. isn't hers;  
it's mine 6. aren't yours 7. is theirs 8. is ours 9. isn't mine 10. is hers

85. 1. said (that) 2. said (that) 3. said (that) 4. said (that) 5. said  
(that) 6. said (that) 7. said (that) 8. said (that) 9. said (that) 10. said  
(that)

86. 1. told me 2. told us 3. told me 4. told them 5. told us 6. told  
them 7. told us 8. told us 9. told them 10. told us

87. 1. told 2. tells 3. told 4. said 5. told/tell/I'm telling 6. tell  
7. said 8. said 9. told 10. said 11. told 12. says

88. 1. other 2. other 3. other 4. another (one) 5. others 6. the  
others 7. other 8. the other 9. another 10. other 11. other 12. another

90. 1. large 2. high 3. red 4. clever 5. clean 6. blue 7. interesting  
8. savage

91. 1. some 2. some 3. someone, anyone, anybody 4. anyone/any-  
body 5. some 6. something 7. No one, Nobody 8. Somebody 9. none,  
no one 10. something 11. anything 12. someone/somebody 13. something  
14. somebody/someone 15. some

92. 1. some 2. any 3. some 4. any 5. any, some 6. any 7. any  
8. any, some 9. some, any 10. any

93. 1. some 2. any 3. any 4. some 5. some 6. any 7. any, some  
8. any 9. some 10. any

94. 1. a. John hasn't any mistakes in his paper. b. Has John any  
mistakes in his paper? 2. a. We shan't meet any friends at the railway  
station. b. Shall we meet any friends at the railway station? 3. a. There  
aren't any good students in this class. b. Are there any good students  
in this class? 4. a. We don't want any bread and butter. b. Do we want  
any bread and butter? 5. a. She can't give you any information about  
this subject. b. Can she give you any information about this subject?  
6. a. Our best friends didn't give us any books. b. Did our best friends  
give us any books? 7. a. He doesn't know anything about painting.

b. Does he know anything about painting? 8. a. He didn't see anyone  
else in the garden. b. Did he see anyone else in the garden? 9. a. I  
must/need not buy any new clothes. b. Must/need I buy any new  
clothes?

95. 1. much 2. a few 3. a little 4. many 5. a few 6. a little 7. a  
little 8. much 9. much

96. 1. the youngest 2. better than 3. the most beautiful 4. lighter  
than 5. the nearest 6. farther 7. the latest 8. further 9. elder 10. least

97. 1. thinnest 2. oldest 3. hottest 4. worst 5. shortest 6. highest  
7. largest 8. best 9. longest 10. most

98. 1. colder 2. better 3. worse 4. hotter 5. smaller 6. cleverer  
7. more angry 8. cheaper 9. more difficult 10. more

99. 1. big 2. careful 3. rainy 4. blue 5. thick 6. interesting 7. pretty  
8. white 9. old 10. new

100. 1. expensive 2. fresh 3. helpful 4. friendly 5. attractive 6. fright-  
ened 7. cold 8. smart, correct 9. electric 10. delicious

101. 1. faster 2. thickest 3. sweetest 4. riper 5. heaviest 6. more  
popular 7. more critical 8. youngest 9. fewer 10. largest

102. 1. illogical 2. unkind 3. dissimilar 4. indirect 5. unclear 6. unof-  
ficial 7. unselfish 8. dishonest 9. dissatisfied 10. imperfect 11. unwilling  
12. dishonourable 13. unpopular 14. unusual 15. uninterested/disinterested

103. 1. boiled 2. locked 3. detailed 4. faded 5. forgotten 6. borrowed  
7. frozen 8. parked 9. requested 10. finished

104. 1. gaily 2. long 3. nearly 4. beautifully 5. low 6. fast 7. wholly  
8. greatly 9. well 10. prettily

105. 1. He came late. 2. We shall go to the pictures today. 3. She  
is always present. 4. My friend sings very beautifully. 5. They were  
rather tired. 6. He was walking to school slowly. 7. We speak English  
well. 8. She will come tomorrow. 9. He usually does his homework.  
10. I never got up early.

106. 1. angry 2. happy 3. nice 4. angrily 5. carefully 6. sad 7. usual  
8. usual 9. well 10. simply 11. carefully

107. 1. by train yesterday 2. he will soon come 3. talk much 4. come  
again 5. they are always present 6. is working hard 7. rather tired 8. par-  
ticularly clever 9. flies high 10. come near

108. 1. higher/highest 2. closer/closest 3. nearer/nearest 4. sooner/  
soonest 5. more quickly/most quickly 6. faster/fastest 7. more wisely/most  
wisely 8. more seldom/most seldom 9. more/most 10. worse/worst 11.  
cheaper/cheapest 12. less/least 13. louder/loudest 14. better/best 15.  
later/last

109. 1. when 2. where 3. why 4. how often 5. how/how often/when  
6. when 7. how often 8. when 9. why 10. how soon/when

110. 1. have you? 2. hadn't I? 3. isn't he? 4. did I? 5. isn't she?  
6. hasn't he? 7. aren't I? 8. can't I? 9. could you? 10. didn't she?

111. 1. aren't you? 2. hasn't he? 3. does he? 4. is there? 5. may I  
not? 6. have you? 7. didn't he? 8. need you? 9. shall we? 10. will you?  
11. aren't they? 12. did he? 13. won't he? 14. haven't you? 15. did she?  
16. wasn't it? 17. didn't they? 18. were you? 19. have I? 20. did they?

112. 1. Yes, he does, doesn't he. 2. Yes, they do, don't they.  
3. Yes, he did, didn't he. 4. Yes, it is, isn't it. 5. Yes, it was, wasn't  
it. 6. Yes, it does, doesn't it. 7. Yes, it is, isn't it. 8. Yes, he was,  
wasn't he. 9. Yes, it is, isn't it. 10. Yes, he could, couldn't he. 11. Yes,  
they have/do, haven't they/don't they. 12. Yes, it was, wasn't it. 13. Yes,  
I am, am I not/aren't I. 14. Yes, we have, haven't we. 15. Yes, he  
has, hasn't he. 16. Yes, they do, don't they. 17. Yes, there 's, 'sn't  
there. 18. Yes, he can, can't he. 19. Yes, we shall, shan't we. 20. Yes I  
am, am I not/aren't I.

113. 1. Yes, he is. 2. Yes, they will. 3. Yes, you are. 4. Yes I  
must. 5. Yes, you may. 6. Yes, I ought to. 7. Yes, it has/does. 8. Yes,  
he does. 9. Yes, it is. 10. Yes, there was. 11. Yes, we have. 12. Yes,  
he did. 13. Yes, I will. 14. Yes, it does. 15. Yes, he has. 16. Yes, she  
will. 17. Yes, it is. 18. Yes, they will. 19. Yes, I must. 20. Yes, it  
ought to.

114. 1. No, I'm not. 2. No, it isn't. 3. No, it isn't. 4. No, I can-  
not. 5. No, I haven't. 6. No, he didn't. 7. No, they didn't. 8. No, you  
didn't. 9. No, we won't. 10. No, she couldn't. 11. No, it won't. 12. No,  
I may not. 13. No, she needn't. 14. No, I'm not. 15. No, I ought not to.  
16. No, we didn't. 17. No, I won't. 18. No, you weren't. 19. No, he didn't.  
20. No, it isn't.

115. 1. No, I can't. 2. No, she won't. 3. No, he doesn't. 4. No,  
I/we didn't. 5. No, you may not/(mayn't). 6. No, they aren't. 7. No,  
they don't. 8. No, you shouldn't. 9. No, they wouldn't. 10. No, she  
hasn't. 11. No, I wasn't. 12. No, they hadn't. 13. No, we/I couldn't.  
14. No, she hasn't. 15. No, I don't. 16. No, there aren't. 17. No, there  
isn't. 18. No, he oughtn't to. 19. No, he doesn't. 20. No, I won't/shan't.  
21. No, it doesn't. 22. No, she isn't. 23. No, there isn't. 24. No, it isn't.  
25. No, you mightn't. 26. No, it isn't.

116. 1. Yes, it is; no, it isn't 2. Yes, I shall/will; no, I shan't/won't  
3. Yes, I have; no, I haven't 4. Yes, I can; no, I can't 5. Yes, I did;  
no, I didn't 6. Yes, I was; no, I wasn't 7. Yes, you must; no, you  
needn't/(mustn't) 8. Yes, he was; no, he wasn't 9. Yes, I have; no, I  
haven't 10. Yes, I am; no, I am not 11. Yes, somebody/everybody does;  
no, nobody does 12. Yes, I am; no, I am not 13. Yes, I do; no, I  
don't 14. Yes, everybody/somebody is; no, nobody is 15. Yes, I shall;  
no, I shan't/won't 16. Yes, I would; no, I wouldn't 17. Yes, I shall/  
will; no, I shan't/won't 18. Yes, I could; no, I couldn't 19. Yes, it is;  
no, it isn't 20. Yes, I have; no, I haven't

117. 1. a. He doesn't drive very well. b. Doesn't he drive very  
well? 2. a. You shouldn't have warned me about his presence.  
b. Shouldn't you have warned me about his presence? 3. a. I didn't have  
to get up early this morning. b. Didn't I have to get up early this  
morning? 4. a. She won't be back in town by the end of August.  
b. Will she not be back in town by the end of August? 5. a. I can't  
speak several foreign languages. b. Can't I speak several foreign lan-  
guages? 6. a. We haven't lived in Iasi for eleven years. b. Have we not  
lived in Iasi for eleven years? 7. a. You weren't supposed to hand in  
your paper today. b. Weren't you supposed to hand in your paper today?  
8. a. They may not leave now. b. May they not leave now? 9. a. He  
doesn't know them very well. b. Doesn't he know them very well? 10. a. I  
haven't/I don't have many English books. b. Haven't I/don't I have many  
English books?

118. 1. a. Yes, I have some money with me. b. No, I haven't any  
money with me. c. No, I have no money with me. 2. a. Yes, there are  
some chairs in this room. b. No, there aren't any chairs in this room.  
c. No, there are no chairs in this room. 3. a. Yes, he has some friends  
in Bucharest. b. No, he hasn't/doesn't have any friends in Bucharest.  
c. No, he has no friends in Bucharest. 4. a. Yes, I have some exercises  
to do for tomorrow. b. No, I haven't/I don't have any exercises to do  
for tomorrow. c. No, I have no exercises to do for tomorrow. 5. a. Yes,  
I wrote some letters to my relatives. b. No, I didn't write any letters  
to my relatives. c. No, I wrote no letters to my relatives. 6. a. Yes,  
they bought some new stamps last week. b. No, they didn't buy any  
new stamps last week. c. No, they bought no new stamps last week.  
7. a. Yes, I see some sheets of paper on your writing table. b. No, I  
don't see any sheets of paper on your writing table. c. No, I see no  
sheets of paper on your writing table. 8. a. Yes, I have brought some-  
one with me. b. No, I haven't brought anyone with me. c. No, I have  
brought no one with me. 9. a. Yes, I saw somebody in the street. b. No,  
I didn't see anybody in the street. c. No, I saw nobody in the street.  
10. a. Yes, she asked for something to drink. b. No, she didn't ask for  
anything to drink. c. No, she asked for nothing to drink.

119. 1. a. Did I meet anybody on my way to school today? b. I  
did not meet anybody on my way to school today. c. I met nobody  
on my way to school today. 2. a. Did they go anywhere after classes?  
b. They didn't go anywhere after classes. c. They went nowhere after  
classes. 3. a. Do I know anything about this problem? b. I don't know  
anything about this problem. c. I know nothing about this problem.  
4. a. Is there anyone at the door? b. There isn't anyone at the door.  
c. There is no one at the door. 5. a. Did she tell me anything about  
you? b. She didn't tell me anything about you. c. She told me nothing  
about you. 6. a. Do I have anything to do now? b. I don't have/hav-  
en't anything to do now. c. I have nothing to do now. 7. a. Have you  
heard anyone in the next room? b. You haven't heard anyone in the  
next room. c. You have heard no one in the next room. 8. a. Is the  
key anywhere in this drawer? b. The key isn't anywhere in this drawer.  
c. The key is nowhere in this drawer. 9. a. Will he go to the hospital  
with someone? b. He won't go to the hospital with anyone. c. He will  
go to the hospital with no one. 10. a. Did he inquire about anything?  
b. He didn't inquire about anything. c. He inquired about nothing.



11. a. Do I want anything for a headache? b. I don't want anything for a headache. c. I want nothing for a headache. 12. a. Have I dropped my pencil anywhere on the floor? b. I haven't dropped my pencil anywhere on the floor. c. I have dropped my pencil nowhere on the floor.

120. 1. .... but the dog will. 2. .... but this year we did. 3. .... but they have. 4. .... but I did. 5. .... but you were. 6. .... but we must/need. 7. .... but my brother was. 8. .... but he will. 9. .... but it will be necessary for him (to do so). 10. .... but they must/need

121. .... and so had his wife. 2. .... and so did Mary. 3. .... and so must he. 4. .... and so does the plane. 5. .... and so is my friend. 6. .... and so was his brother. 7. .... and so is the answer. 8. .... and so can all the pupils in my class. 9. .... and so did her fiancé. 10. .... and so ought I.

122. 1. .... and neither/nor could they. 2. .... and neither/nor is she. 3. .... and neither/nor does my wife. 4. .... and neither/nor did the girl. 5. .... and neither/nor does yours. 6. .... and neither/nor is my friend. 7. .... and neither/nor will they. 8. .... and neither/nor did Andrew. 9. .... and neither/nor will she. 10. .... and neither/nor has daddy.

123. 1. .... but you can't. 2. .... but Edgar won't. 3. .... but his couldn't. 4. .... but I didn't. 5. .... but they didn't. 6. .... but she doesn't. 7. .... but in winter they don't/nobody does. 8. .... but you won't. 9. .... but he needn't. 10. .... but you haven't.

124. 1. flows 2. have 3. freezes 4. is 5. is 6. runs 7. live 8. speak 9. takes off 10. taste 11. leaves 12. signs 13. take 14. is 15. rises

125. 1. goes out 2. play 3. do 4. listens 5. read 6. break 7. takes 8. come 9. catches; goes 10. ask 11. takes 12. deposit

126. 1. boil 2. is boiling 3. opens; closes 4. am opening 5. hear 6. are listening 7. see; mean 8. am seeing 9. smells 10. am smelling 11. is; is being 12. is/are 13. understand 14. have; is just having 15. is waiting 16. think 17. am thinking 18. am looking 19. feels/is feeling 20. is feeling

127. 1. was/will be; was/will be 2. weren't/won't/will (you) not be 3. was/will be 4. was/will be 5. was/will be 6. was/will (your team) be 7. were/will be 8. was/will be 9. was/will be 10. was/will be 11. was/will be 12. was/will be 13. was/will be 14. were/will (you) be

128. 1. were going 2. were (you) doing 3. was raining 4. was crossing 5. were driving 6. was typing 7. were watching 8. were singing 9. was working 10. were (you) travelling

129. 1. played 2. were playing 3. snowed 4. was snowing 5. had 6. were having 7. read 8. was reading 9. didn't sleep 10. was sleeping

130. 1. were having; called 2. entered; was hammering 3. passed; were talking 4. was walking; fell; broke 5. said; were going to leave 6. were unpacking; were making 7. complained; also ironic; was complaining 8. did you do/were you doing 9. was he doing 10. were; was blowing 11. was; came 12. did not know; was going

131. 1. will be doing 2. will be watering 3. shall/will be eating 4. shall/will be flying 5. will be playing 6. will be having 7. will (you) be calling 8. will be expecting 9. will be waiting 10. shall/will be wearing

132. 1. are going to see 2. are going to see 3. am going to behave 4. am going to study 5. are going to prepare 6. is going to meet 7. is going to rain 8. is going to get up 9. am going to fill 10. are (we) going to have

133. 1. have been 2. have (never) laughed 3. have had 4. has run out 5. have (just) come in 6. have (already) eaten 7. has been ready 8. have had 9. haven't seen 10. have given

134. 1. since 2. for 3. since 4. since 5. for 6. since 7. for 8. since 9. since 10. for 11. for

135. 1. Have (you) not finished ....; have finished; haven't finished 2. has worked 3. has lent 4. have (you) eaten; have; haven't 5. have not changed 6. has (she ever) baked; has; hasn't 7. haven't heard 8. have (you ever) failed; have; haven't 9. hasn't seen 10. have (you) lived 11. has not been 12. has (just) come 13. have (you) seen; have; haven't 14. have (you) finished; haven't finished 15. have not met

136. 1. had seen 2. had made 3. had (already) sent 4. had planned 5. had been absent 6. had lived 7. had (never) imagined 8. hadn't been told 9. had not found 10. had (never) been

137. 1. Peter is reading the sports news. 2. The wind was blowing hard. 3. She is singing beautifully. 4. I have been expecting this letter for more than a fortnight. 5. They had been asking me questions. 6. She'll be coming round the mountains. 7. He was lying lazily in the sun. 8. I am thinking of taking a trip to Spain. 9. They have been watching her progress in English. 10. They are decorating their house. 11. We were having dinner. 12. You are looking prettier than ever (this evening). 13. Are you enjoying this/the play? 14. I am feeling bad as it is. 15. Aren't you drinking coffee with your lunch?

138. 1. you will not have to/you won't need to 2. he will be able to .... then 3. they will have to 4. you will not be able to 5. we shall have to 6. you will be forbidden to/you will not be allowed to 7. the British will have to/will be obliged to 8. you will be able to

139. 1. will be able to 2. was able to 3. could 4. was able to 5. shall be able to 6. will (you) be able to 7. can 8. were able to 9. couldn't 10. shall be able to 11. can 12. Could 13. will (he) be able to 14. could 15. could 16. couldn't

140. 1. might 2. may/might 3. may/might 4. May/might 5. may/might 6. may/might 7. May/might 8. might 9. may/might 10. may/might; may/might 11. may/might 12. may/might

141. 1. B 2. A 3. A 4. B 5. B 6. B 7. A 8. A 9. B 10. A 11. A 12. B 13. B 14. A 15. A

142. 1. Nu mi-e bine/nu mă simt bine așa că trebuie să merg la doctor. 2. (El) A trebuit să meargă la dentist ieri. 3. Ele (ei) nu trebuie să aducă flori. 4. Nu trebuie să merg la atelier astăzi. 5. (Ea) N-a trebuit să vină la școală ieri. 6. Va trebui să mergi la bibliotecă mâine? 7. A trebuit să te scoli devreme azi dimineață? 8. Cite exerciții trebuie să pregătești pentru ora de engleză? 9. Cât trebuie să plătești la autobuz? 10. El trebuie să vină mai devreme astăzi.

143. 1. must not 2. must not 3. must not 4. needn't 5. needn't 7. needn't 8. must not 9. must not 10. needn't 11. needn't 12. must not 13. needn't 14. needn't 15. must not

144. 1. have to 2. must 3. has to 4. have to 5. has to 6. must 7. must/have to 8. have to 9. must 10. has to, has to 11. have to 12. have to 13. must 14. must 15. has to 16. have to 17. must 18. must 19. have to 20. have to 21. have to 22. has to 23. have to 24. have to 25. must 26. have to 27. has to 28. must 29. must/has to 30. have to

145. 1. needn't 2. mustn't 3. mustn't 4. needn't 5. needn't 6. needn't 7. mustn't 8. mustn't 9. needn't 10. mustn't 11. mustn't 12. mustn't 13. needn't 14. mustn't 15. needn't 16. needn't 17. needn't 18. needn't 19. mustn't 20. needn't

146. 1. should he not/ought he not be allowed to 2. should you/ought you always to 3. should she 4. should he 5. should they not 6. should you 7. should you not 8. should you not 9. should we 10. should you not; parallel forms with *ought to* may be used in all the sentences, e.g. 1, 2

147. 1. Don't think! take ....! 2. Sit down; take off ....! Bite ....! 4. don't panic! 5. Take ....! 6. Don't use ....! 7. Never spit ....! 8. Tell ....! 9. Fetch ....! 10. Go ....!

148. 1. Do not spray ....! 2. Do not puncture ...., do not expose ....! 3. Don't close ....! 4. Don't massage ...., don't rinse out! 5. Don't push ...., don't twist ....! 6. Don't apply ....! 7. Don't massage ....! 8. Don't tissue ...., don't rinse ....! 9. Don't take ....! 10. Don't hold ....!

150. 1. to be enjoying 2. to be eating 3. to be drinking 4. to be bothering 5. to be travelling 6. hanging 7. to be going 8. to be leaving 9. to be missing 10. to be having

151. 1. sharing 2. helping 3. visiting 4. asking 5. thinking 6. crying 7. getting 8. telling 9. opening 10. seeing

152. 1. waiting 2. looking 3. hitting 4. buying 5. reading; studying 6. quarrelling 7. receiving 8. writing 9. doing 10. answering 11. thinking 12. giving

153. 1. was found 2. is said 3. is appreciated 4. have been married 5. were (got) wounded 6. was laughed at 7. is well known 8. are made 9. are being redecorated 10. was sheltered 11. was brought up 12. is punished

154. 1. My sister has cleaned my shoes 2. They suppose that the train leaves at 8. 3. The postman delivered the mail in the morning. 4. They called an interpreter since they didn't know English. 5. My friend bought this book in a second-hand bookshop. 6. One of your friends has taken the money. 7. Peter will write the article. 8. Modern theories say that the Vikings discovered America before Columbus discovered it in 1492 9. Who teaches your French class? 10. We can use this room for our cinema club. 11. What kind of clothes must we wear in the morning? 12. They have lost the key to this room. 13. Edward closed the door with a bang. 14. They filled the glassed bookcases with files and records of bills paid. 15. Mary will send the letter tomorrow in the afternoon.

155. 1. need 2. wants 3. is 4. is 5. don't want 6. like 7. are 8. don't have 9. answers 10. can

156. 1. behave 2. have 3. keep 4. watch 5. can 6. insist 7. don't drop 8. don't have/haven't got 9. keeps 10. sing

157. 1. You can't improve your English unless you work hard. 2. Don't do that unless I tell you to. 3. I won't give you a good dinner unless you come on time. 4. She won't finish the exercises unless you help her. 5. They won't come unless you invite them. 6. I wouldn't have called on you unless I had known you were at home. 7. I wouldn't bring my cassette-recorder unless they needed it. 8. We wouldn't have made it unless you had given us the right instructions. 9. Don't call her unless you know what to tell her. 10. I wouldn't have told you the secret unless I had had their permission.

158. 1. They said they lived in the north. 2. I didn't know what their address was. 3. I was afraid I had lost my wallet. 4. She thought she would finish the letter in ten minutes. 5. They said it might rain. 6. He said he had to wrap the package in white paper. 7. Where did you think I could find her? 8. I heard she had been ill for a couple of days. 9. She didn't believe everything they told her. 10. I supposed she was right.

159. 1. would be 2. left; had visited 3. shall get 4. rang; told; had (just) left 5. boils 6. looked; were 7. would rain; does 8. would 9. had read 10. had become

160. 1. to 2. At, —, at, in 3. At, to, in, till, in, out 4. in, into 5. to, through 6. for, with 7. without 8. between 9. among, in 10. under 11. over 12. till 13. in 14. in 15. of

161. 1. at 2. from/to, to/from 3. in 4. at, in 5. from 6. for 7. for 8. round 9. on 10. since 11. on 12. in 13. in, from, to 14. at, at 15. since 16. at, to 17. at 18. with, on 19. with 20. for

162. 1. He wants you to give him a hand. 2. They hadn't talked longer than five minutes. 3. May I see your passport, please? 4. Plato wrote "The Republic". 5. He thought he would do a better work. 6. (Every year) we must work harder (every year). 7. Have you written (to) him? 8. When I left him he was drinking wine. 9. There aren't any buses at the bus-stop. 10. Is it necessary for you to go to Bucharest?

163. 1. pepper 2. love, love 3. not to Egypt 4. her 5. only in the countryside 6. on Mondays 7. money 8. poetry (not prose) 9. his looks (not his voice) 10. Mary (not Ann).

Test No. 4 1. B 2. A 3. C 4. B 5. D 6. A 7. C 8. D 9. A, B, C, D 10. B 11. B 12. A 13. C 14. B, D 15. D 16. D 17. A 18. C 19. A, D 20. D 21. C 22. B, D 23. B 24. D 25. C 26. A 27. A 28. D 29. B 30. C 31. A 32. D 33. B 34. A 35. C 36. A 37. B 38. D 39. B 40. B, C, D 41. A, D 42. D 43. B 44. A 45. A, C 46. A, C 47. B 48. A, B 49. D 50. A 51. B 52. C 53. B 54. A 55. D 56. C 57. B, C 58. A, C 59. B 60. B, D 61. A 62. C 63. A 64. D 65. B 66. A, B, D 67. B 68. A 69. C 70. B 71. C 72. C 73. B, C 74. A 75. A, B 76. C 77. C 78. B 79. A 80. A, C

Test No. 5 1. A, C 2. C 3. A, C 4. D 5. B 6. B 7. A 8. B, D 9. A 10. C 11. A 12. C, D 13. C 14. B, D 15. C 16. A 17. D 18. A 19. C 20. B 21. B, D 22. B, C 23. A 24. A 25. C 26. D 27. C 28. C 29. D 30. A, B 31. B 32. A 33. C 34. B 35. D 36. B 37. A 38. B, C 39. C 40. C 41. A 42. B 43. B 44. A 45. B 46. D 47. A 48. A, B 49. C 50. C 51. D 52. D 53. A 54. B 55. A, C 56. A 57. B 58. D 59. D 60. A, B 61. A 62. A, C 63. A, C 64. B 65. B, C 66. A, C 67. B 68. B 69. C 70. C 71. A 72. C 73. A 74. A 75. B, D 76. B, C 77. C 78. B 79. D 80. B 81. C 82. C

## PARTEA a II-a

### 2.1. FONETICĂ

#### 2.1.1. ALFABETUL

**Exercise 1.** Practise the English alphabet by reading the poem "Alphabet" by Edward Lear. Give the phonetic transcription of the initial letter of each line:

A tumbled down, and hurt his Arm, .....  
against a bit of wood.  
B said, "My Boy, Oh do not cry; .....  
it cannot do you good!"  
C said, "A Cup of Coffee hot .....  
can't do you any harm."  
D said, "A Doctor should be fetched, .....  
and he would cure the arm."  
E said, "An Egg beat up with milk .....  
would quickly make him well."  
F said, "A Fish, if broiled, might cure, .....  
if only by the smell."  
G said, "Green Gooseberry, fool, .....  
the best of cures, I hold."  
H said, "His Hat should be kept on, .....  
to keep him from the cold."  
I said, "Some Ice upon his head .....  
will make him better soon."  
J said, "Some Jam, if spread on bread, .....  
or given in a spoon."  
K said, "A Kangaroo is here, .....  
this picture let him see."  
L said, "A Lamp pray keep alight, .....  
to make some barley tea."  
M said, "A Mulberry or two .....  
might give him satisfaction."  
N said, "Some Nuts, if rolled about, .....  
might be a slight attraction."  
O said, "An Owl might make him laugh, .....  
if only it would wink."  
P said, "Some Poetry might be read aloud, .....  
to make him think."  
Q said, "A Quince I recommend, .....  
a Quince, or else a Quail."  
R said, "Some Rats might make him move, .....  
if fastened by their tail."  
S said, "A Song now be sung, .....  
in hopes to make him laugh!"  
T said, "A Turnip might avail, .....  
if sliced or cut in half!"



- U said, "An Urn, with water hot, .....  
place underneath his chin!"
- V said, "I'll stand upon a chair, .....  
and play a Violin!"
- W said, "Some Whisky-Whizzgigs fetch, .....  
some marbles and ball!"
- X said, "Some double XX ale would be the best, .....  
would be the best of all!"
- Y said, "Some Yeast mixed up with salt .....  
would make a perfect plaster!"
- Z said, "Here is a box of Zinc! Get in, my little master! .....  
We'll shut you up! We'll shut you up!  
We'll nail you down! We will, my little master!  
We think we've all heard quite enough  
of this your sad disaster!"

## 2.1.2. VOCALE ANTERIOARE

**Exercise 2.** Practise the vowel sounds /i:/, /i/ and /e/ in the following sentences; give the phonetic transcription of each sentence:

### A. /i:/

1. Each evening the three shopkeepers walked along the beach .....
2. She seemed eager to keep the key that week .....
3. Eve agreed to leave the sheep in the green field .....
4. Lee will receive his degree .....
5. Peter is reading a tale about green tea leaves .....

### B. /i/

1. The wind broke six big windows at dinner time .....
2. The fisherman killed the big fish with a stick .....
3. Children will drink milk .....
4. The women lift the glasses to their lips and drink to him .....
5. We spent six million dollars building up this industry .....

### C. /e/

1. Take fresh bread, lettuce and eggs to Petticoat Lane .....
2. Leonard is ready for the second sale in September .....
3. Helen said that these lemons cost seventeen cents a dozen .....
4. Ten guests came for breakfast on Wednesday .....
5. He received a red letter and a set of pens as a present .....

**Exercise 3.** Practise the vowel sound /æ/ and give the phonetic transcription of each sentence:

1. The fat man had a black hat in his hands .....
2. Ann had a look at the red apple .....
3. The map was badly damaged .....
4. Perhaps Dad managed to carry that old table back again .....
5. Harry put the hammer near the lamp .....

**Exercise 4.** Find out the words which have /i:/ and /i/ and give their phonetic transcription:

- a. The teacher, enforcing the moral of the fable of the Wolf and the Lamb: "And so you see, if the lamb had only been good and obedient he would never have been eaten by the wolf" .....
- The pupil: "No, but he'd have been eaten by us, wouldn't he?" .....
- b. "Are you related to Mr. Mead?" .....
- "Indeed, but it is a distant relationship" .....
- "In what way are you related to him?" .....
- "He is my brother" .....
- "And you call that distant? Why?" .....
- "Well, there are eleven brothers between us" .....

## 2.1.3. VOCALE POSTERIOARE

**Exercise 5.** In the following five exercises you will practise the vowel sounds /ɑ:/, /o/, /o:/, /u/ and /u:/. Read the sentences and give their phonetic transcription:

### A. /ɑ:/

1. The car can't be parked in the farm-yard .....
2. He laughs best who laughs last .....
3. Barbara and Margaret planted a palm tree in the garden .....
4. Calm my aunt's clerk! .....
5. The bard parted with his sweetheart .....

### B. /o/

1. A little pot is soon hot .....
2. Copy this song, it's not long .....
3. Don't go shopping with your dog .....
4. They had common knowledge about modern art .....

### C. /o:/

1. They caught the dog in the storm at dawn .....
2. Paul bought some chalk at the store .....
3. He saw the outlaw near the wall .....
4. He taught him to crawl .....
5. The tall man withdraws his offer .....



#### D. /u/

1. The bull stood in the bushes .....
2. Have a good look at the cookery book .....  
..... 3. The woman's gun was put on the wood pile .....  
..... 4. She stood  
in front of the bookstore during the storm .....  
..... 5. Would you come to  
Wolverhampton? .....

#### E. /u:/

1. The crew on the schooner ate soup with two spoons .....
- ..... 2. Two rubies were found in the pool  
..... 3. The group visited the  
blue tomb .....  
..... 4. The rude man had  
glue on his shoes .....  
5. The wind blew through the window .....

Exercise 6. Read the following tongue twisters and give their phonetic transcription:

1. I'll have a proper cup of coffee in a proper coffee cup .....
2. There was a man, and his name was Dob, .....  
And he had a wife, and her name was Mob, .....  
And he had a dog, and he called it Cob, .....  
And she had a cat, called Chitterabob, .....  
Cob, says Dob, .....  
Chitterabob, says Mob, .....  
Cob was Dob's dog, .....  
Chitterabob, Mob's cat, .....

Exercise 7. Read the following tongue twister and make clear the word boundaries. Give its phonetic transcription:

- A tutor who tooted the flute .....  
Tried to tutor two tooters to toot; .....  
Said the two to the tutor; .....  
"Is it harder to toot .....  
Or to tutor two tooters to toot?" .....

#### 2.1.4. VOCALE CENTRALE

Exercise 8. Practise the vowel sounds /ʌ/ and /ə:/. Read the sentences and give their phonetic transcription:

##### A. /ʌ/

1. The younger son put the duck into the hut .....  
..... 2. My uncle's brother studied this subject enough .....  
..... 3. The judge was on the  
government list in Somerset .....  
4. The colour of the butter was lovely .....  
..... 5. He saw the large sum of  
money in the sunlight .....

#### B. /ə:/

1. Colonel Burt gave the little girl a fur purse on her birthday .....  
..... 2. Back from the journey,  
he gave the Earl of Kent some pearls .....  
..... 3. During his third journey round  
the world he worked on his journal .....  
..... 4. Purple birds were painted on the  
white curtain .....  
5. His servant burnt his dirty shirt .....

#### 2.1.5. DIFTONGII

Exercise 9. Read and give the phonetic transcription of the poem "Fire and Ice" by Robert Frost; pay attention to the diphthongs:

Some say the world will end in fire, .....  
Some say in ice, .....  
From what I've tasted of desire .....  
I hold with those who favor fire .....  
But if it had to perish twice, .....  
I think I know enough of hate .....  
To say that for destruction ice .....  
Is also great .....  
And would suffice, .....

#### 2.1.6. CONSOANE EXPLOZIVE

Exercise 10. Read the following tongue twister and observe the aspiration of initial /p/ sound. Give the phonetic transcription:

Peter Piper picked a peck of pickled peppers; .....  
A peck of pickled peppers Peter Piper picked; .....  
If Peter Piper picked a peck of pickled peppers, .....  
Where's the peck of pickled peppers Peter Piper picked? .....

Exercise 11. Read the following sentences and give their phonetic transcription; practise /p/ and /b/:

1. The club had a meeting before supper .....  
..... 2. The crab salad and the apples are near the  
pan .....  
..... 3. The rope was  
on the cupboard together with an old map .....  
..... 4. What is the height of the cube  
next to that globe? .....  
5. The tube of toothpaste was between the button and the ribbon .....

**Exercise 12.** Read the following sentences paying special attention to the words containing the sounds /t/ and /d/; give the phonetic transcription of each sentence:

1. The ill-tempered boy scolded his little dog .....
2. The sad tour ended on our arrival in London .....
3. Our leader told us that he had a good dog .....
4. The salted soup was tasted by the pretty lady .....
5. Thomas asked me to time carefully his departure .....

**Exercise 13.** Read the following sentences and give their phonetic transcription; practise /k/ and /g/:

1. The knight was asking a favour of the king .....
2. Alice thought the lake was made of glass .....
3. The girls were caught in a dense fog .....
4. They were digging round the huge log .....
5. It is high time to take out the pumpkin pie .....

#### 2.1.7. CONSOANE AFRICATE

**Exercise 14.** Read the following sentences and give their phonetic transcription; practise /tʃ/:

1. The child put some matches on the chair .....
2. Charles, the teacher, chooses to eat in the kitchen .....
3. The butcher couldn't catch the cats .....
4. The children's coats were found in the coach .....
5. Two soldiers were eating cheese for dessert .....

**Exercise 15.** Read the following sentences and give their phonetic transcription; practise /dʒ/:

1. John got a new job in Japan .....
2. The judge sent the agent to jail .....
3. In July their wages were changed .....
4. Janet was enjoying the ginger beer and a large orange .....
5. The manager ordered some cabbage just before dinner .....

#### 2.1.8. CONSOANE FRICATIVE

**Exercise 16.** Read the following sentences paying attention to the words containing the sound /v/. Give the phonetic transcription of each sentence:

1. I've written verse .....
2. I've seen some valuable paintings .....
3. I've driven in the valley .....
4. I've learned the voiced and voiceless consonants .....
5. I've noticed five vowels in the very beginning of the story .....
6. I've met my favourite class .....
7. I've prevented the tearing of the envelope .....
8. I've never voted for that man .....
9. I've several violets .....
10. I've everything ready for dinner .....

**Exercise 17.** Read the following sentences and give their phonetic transcription; practise /θ/:

1. The cathedral was at the end of the path .....
2. He wrote a third theory about the toothache .....
3. I think you should go and do something about it .....
4. He lived on the fourth floor in room thirteen .....
5. On the fourth of the month he thought of Anthony .....

**Exercise 18.** Read the following sentences and give their phonetic transcription; practise /ð/:

1. Either brother may be bathing in the river .....
2. There was fine weather when father went on the trip .....
3. Their things were put together in a leather bag .....
4. Mother and father were breathing the fresh air .....
5. The baby is teething, don't tease him .....

**Exercise 19.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words:

- |                   |                 |                     |
|-------------------|-----------------|---------------------|
| 1. aisle .....    | 3. isle .....   | 5. island .....     |
| 2. viscount ..... | 4. debris ..... | 6. rendezvous ..... |

**Exercise 20.** Read the following sentences and give their phonetic transcription; practise /ʃ/ and /ʒ/:

1. Charlotte was sipping her tea on board ship .....
2. The fishermen were shouting near the shore .....
3. Will you show me how to sew this short skirt? .....
4. She wished to see Sue brushing her shoes .....
5. On that occasion he had the illusion of precision .....
6. Dreaming, he had a vision of a treasure .....
7. His decision to leave for Asia was received with pleasure .....
8. The collision took place near the garage .....

## 2.1.9. EXERCITII MIXTE

**Exercise 21.** Read the following sentences and pay attention to the words ending in *-ing*; give the phonetic transcription of the sentences:

1. During spring our children were playing in the park .....
2. My favourite singer is going to come in Washington .....
3. The longest way to your house is passing through the forest .....
4. The strong boy proved his strength by lifting heavy things .....
5. Bing was eating while Mary was pressing and brushing his clothing .....
6. In the beginning he was looking forward to swimming .....
7. They asked for help during the windstorm .....
8. The wind was blowing hard, and it was raining .....
9. The sinking ship kept asking for help during the raging typhoon .....

**Exercise 22.** Read the following tongue twister and give its phonetic transcription:

Robert Rowley rolled a round roll round .....  
A round roll Robert Rowley rolled round .....  
Where rolled the round roll Robert Rowley rolled round? .....

**Exercise 23.** Read the following sentences and give their phonetic transcription; practise /v/ and /w/:

1. They travelled along the valley for five hours .....
2. Some violets were growing near the grape vines .....
3. Poetry needs valuable vocabulary .....
4. The heavy silver vase was moved near the stove .....
5. He was whispering while his friend was out .....
6. They fought to catch the white whale .....
7. The stolen wheel was found several feet from the car .....
8. Whether or not to go will be decided according to the weather .....
9. When and where are you going to study Spanish? .....

**Exercise 24.** Read the following sentences, paying attention to the sound /w/; give the phonetic transcription of the sentences:

1. I wish I were a teacher .....
2. I wish I had got that reward .....
3. I wish you did not break the windows .....
4. I wish that one had won .....
5. I wish it would be warm .....
6. I wish he knew all these words .....
7. I wish she

weighed every day ..... 8. I wish I had eaten a sandwich .....  
9. I wish to answer one question .....  
10. I wish we had drunk some whisky.....

**Exercise 25.** Read the following tongue twister; give its phonetic transcription:

Swan swam over the sea, .....  
Swim, swan, swim; .....  
Swan swam back again, .....  
Well swum, swan. ....

**Exercise 26.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following words and pay attention to their endings:

- |                    |                    |
|--------------------|--------------------|
| 1. is .....        | 18. has .....      |
| 2. dropped .....   | 19. roofs .....    |
| 3. answered .....  | 20. branches ..... |
| 4. wished .....    | 21. Helen's .....  |
| 5. caused .....    | 22. cars .....     |
| 6. asked .....     | 23. armies .....   |
| 7. books .....     | 24. called .....   |
| 8. as .....        | 25. boxes .....    |
| 9. laughs .....    | 26. aired .....    |
| 10. minded .....   | 27. added .....    |
| 11. followed ..... | 28. kissed .....   |
| 12. robbed .....   | 29. lasted .....   |
| 13. animals .....  | 30. crossed .....  |
| 14. bags .....     | 31. wicked .....   |
| 15. ages .....     | 32. ants .....     |
| 16. eats .....     | 33. chiefs .....   |
| 17. hats .....     | 34. bridges .....  |

## 2.1.10. ACCENTUL

**Exercise 27.** Read and give the phonetic transcription of the following words, marking the primary and secondary stresses wherever necessary:

- |                         |                         |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. antiseptic .....     | 11. inevitable .....    |
| 2. antiwar .....        | 12. misdate .....       |
| 3. archetype .....      | 13. misfortune .....    |
| 4. archduke .....       | 14. non-essential ..... |
| 5. disclose .....       | 15. predispose .....    |
| 6. disapprove .....     | 16. preconceived .....  |
| 7. disgrace .....       | 17. recover .....       |
| 8. half-sister .....    | 18. reconstruct .....   |
| 9. half-time .....      | 19. subnormal .....     |
| 10. inefficacious ..... | 20. underweight .....   |



**Exercise 28.** Read and give the phonetic transcription of the following words, marking the primary and secondary stresses:

- |                         |                         |
|-------------------------|-------------------------|
| 1. author .....         | 11. pronunciation ..... |
| 2. adventure .....      | 12. American .....      |
| 3. department .....     | 13. senator .....       |
| 4. above .....          | 14. difficult .....     |
| 5. article .....        | 15. production .....    |
| 6. consonant .....      | 16. arrangement .....   |
| 7. onion .....          | 17. defensive .....     |
| 8. responsibility ..... | 18. direction .....     |
| 9. condition .....      | 19. December .....      |
| 10. education .....     | 20. patriotic .....     |

**Exercise 29.** Read and mark the stress in the following compound words according to the model:

a 'good-natured 'woman  
'good'-looking

1. a bad-tempered dog .....
2. a good-looking man .....
3. ready-made clothes .....
4. a weekend picnic .....
5. bad-tempered .....
6. ready-made .....

## 2.1.11. FORME ACCENTUATE ŞI NEACCENTUATE

**Exercise 30.** Give the phonetic transcription of the underlined words; indicate the strong and the weak forms:

1. food and drink .....
2. the apples in the basket .....
3. I can do it .....
4. staying at school .....
5. from door to door .....
6. either my sister or I .....
7. a smiling face .....
8. telling him the joke .....
9. seeing them there .....
10. the books that are lost .....

**Exercise 31.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following sentences, using the weak forms whenever possible:

1. The men refused to eat their lunch .....
2. Did you see them at the theatre? .....
3. We met her at the station .....
4. We think that she would have been happy to come .....
5. As I was reading the book, John entered the room .....

**Exercise 32.** Read the following phrases and give their phonetic transcription; use the weak forms of the words:

1. glad to go .....
2. as I was saying .....
3. as far as possible .....

4. the end of the road .....
5. a long story .....
6. they are free .....
7. buy a book for Jane .....
8. give him the ticket .....
9. we walked from school to school .....
10. call them .....
11. wood and coal are used for fuel .....
12. she says so .....

**Exercise 33.** Give the phonetic transcription of *there* in the following phrases and sentences. Notice that *there* is pronounced /ðə/ as a demonstrative and /ðəriz/ in *there is*.

1. there he is .....
2. here and there .....
3. they live over there .....
4. Is there any meat? .....
5. There aren't any boys .....
6. There isn't any, is there? .....
7. Who's there? .....
8. There's our bag .....
9. Over there, there is a house .....

**Exercise 34.** Read and give the phonetic transcription of the poem "Give a Man a Horse He Can Ride" by James Thomson. Pay attention to the unstressed forms of the words in rendering the rhythm of the poem:

Give a man a horse he can ride, .....

Give a man a boat he can sail; .....

And his rank and wealth, his strength and health .....

On sea nor shore shall fail. ....

Give a man a pipe he can smoke, .....

Give a man a book he can read; .....

And his hope is bright with a calm delight, .....

Though the rooms be poor indeed. ....

Give a man a girl he can love, .....

As, I, O my Love, love thee; .....

And his hand is great with the pulse of Fate, .....

At home, on land, on Sea. ....

## 2.1.12. RITMUL

**Exercise 35.** Read the following phrases and show in the phonetic transcription the syllabification\* which renders each as one unit:

- |                        |                      |                      |
|------------------------|----------------------|----------------------|
| 1. live in .....       | 6. isn't it .....    | 10. a piece of ..... |
| 2. kind of you .....   | 7. is it .....       | 11. a slice of ..... |
| 3. nothing of it ..... | 8. to have it .....  | 12. a house of ..... |
| 4. hold on .....       | 9. what a pity ..... | 13. a glass of ..... |
| 5. I offered it .....  |                      |                      |

\* syllabification is the process by which the final consonant of a word is pronounced together with the vowel of the following word.



**Exercise 36.** Give the phonetic transcription of the following sentences. Mark by a dash the syllabification:

1. It was on the twenty-fifth of August .....
2. He couldn't work all the month .....
3. He is not ill .....
4. It's not a caterpillar .....
5. She wasn't alone .....
6. Put it over there .....
7. It was what I expected .....
8. We want to find out everything .....
9. I can have it tomorrow .....
10. I didn't think it was funny .....

**Exercise 37.** Read the following text observing the syllabification. Give the phonetic transcription of the text:

A man engaged in a lawsuit suggested to his lawyer that it might be a good idea to send a present to the judge who was going to try the case. His lawyer warned him that the judge was quite incorruptible and that if he did any such a thing he would only prejudice the judge against him. During the trial the lawyer noticed that the judge seemed to favour his client, in whose favour judgement was eventually given. The man afterwards told his lawyer that he had sent a rich present to the judge. "But you can't have done it", said the lawyer aghast. "Oh yes, I did," replied the man, "but remembering your advice, I sent it in my opponent's name."

### 2.1.13. INTONAȚIA

**Exercise 38.** Read the following sentences rendering the intonation contour indicated by the symbol /, which represents a high rise in the speaker's voice. This is essentially an interrogative tone expressing the speaker's searching for information.

1. /Here.
2. 'Can you'hear me?
3. Is that'good?
4. Have you'seen it?
5. Did 'John'buy it?
6. Is 'that the 'book you'need?
7. Hasn't 'Helen 'given you the'apples?
8. 'Can you 'tell me the'truth?
9. 'Aren't you 'going to 'make a'cake?
10. 'Would you 'like another 'cup of'tea?

**Exercise 39.** Read the following sentences rendering the intonation contour indicated by the symbol \, which represents a high fall in the speaker's voice. This tone indicates personal concern and interest.

1. \Here.
2. I can 'do \this.
3. John can \hear me.
4. How do you \know it?
5. I 'think you should \go.
6. She 'told me she 'waited for you at \home.
7. I saw you weren't \ready.
8. 'How many people did you in'vite to the \party?
9. I want you to \buy that' book for me.
10. It's 'absolutely \wonderful.

**Exercise 40.** Read the following sentences rendering the intonation contour indicated by the symbol /, which represents a low rise in the speaker's voice. This tone is used to encourage further conversation or to show a disapproving attitude.

1. They /can.
2. I'll 'go /there.
3. /Say it.
4. She's /coming.
5. There's a /car.
6. They were /angry.
7. She's /waiting for us.
8. They can /hear me.
9. I don't /like it.
10. You can /catch the 9.30 /train.
11. He doesn't /speak so /much as /you do.
12. She /won't sing it /better than /you do.
13. We /can't afford to /spend any /more.
14. I'll /bring you the /book when I /come to /morrow.

**Exercise 41.** Read the following sentences rendering the intonation contour indicated by the symbol \, which represents a low fall in the speaker's voice. This tone shows an attitude of calm or matter-of-factness on the speaker's part. The symbol , placed up or down before words shows that the respective word is stressed but there is no change in the speaker's voice-pitch.

1. It is \raining.
2. Well, \go then.
3. He will be 'free on \Monday.
4. 'When did you 'last see \John?
5. I've 'asked my 'friend to 'come to \tea.
6. They 'laid the 'table in the \dining-room.
7. 'When did you 'have \lunch?
8. I'll 'bring you the 'book when I 'come to \morrow.

**Exercise 42.** Read the following sentences rendering the intonation contour indicated by the symbol v, which represents a fall and a rise in the speaker's voice. Most frequently

this intonational pattern has an implicatory tone, it gives the impression that something has been left unsaid.

1. ∨Here.
2. It was ∨here.
3. They haven't ∨come.
4. The 'girls will ∨wait.
5. 'Take it ∨easy.
6. You shouldn't 'take this 'medicine in the after ∨noon.
7. His 'fluency in 'English is 'quite 'different from ∨his.
8. I 'hope you 'find the 'book ∨interesting.
9. Don't for'get to'tell me how you ar'ived ∨there.
10. I've 'told him all I ∨know.

**Exercise 43.** Read the following sentences expressing a) apologies, b) gratitude, c) greetings, d) farewells and observe the indicated intonation:

a) ∨Sorry. We can't ∨stay.

I'm ∨terribly ∨sorry, but it isn't ∨ready  
I ∨beg your ∨pardon, but you are ∨wrong.  
It is ∨my fault. It ∨won't ∨happen a ∨gain.  
Ex ∨cuse me, 'can you 'direct me to the 'Post- ∨office?  
Ex ∨cuse me, will you 'give me that ∨book?  
∨Sorry!

b) ∨Thank you.

'Thank ∨you.  
∨Thanks.  
'Thank you 'very ∨much.  
Many ∨thanks.  
'No, ∨thank you, 'that's ∨enough.  
∨Oh, ∨thank you.  
'Thank ∨you.  
I'm ∨much o ∨bliged.

c) 'How do you ∨do. Glad to ∨meet you.

Good ∨morning, 'Mr Reed. Pleased to ∨see you.  
'This is Mrs ∨Thomson.

d) Good- ∨bye.

'See you ∨later.  
That's ∨all for today.  
Good ∨night, Tom. 'Sleep ∨well.

**Exercise 44.** Read the following sentences rendering the intonation contour indicated by the symbol ^ which represents a rise and a fall in the speaker's voice. This has an intensifying function and shows that the speaker is greatly impressed.

1. ^Here.
2. I ^agree with you.
3. She ^enjoys it.

4. ^Very well.
5. ^Wonderful ∨weather.
6. He isn't ^trying.
7. She is ^really ∨ill.
8. Could ^you ∨do such a ∨thing?

**Exercise 45.** Read the following sentences and mark the intonation of the disjunctive questions according to the indication given in parentheses:

1. It was cold, wasn't it? (*the listener agrees*) .....
22. He wrote he'd come today, didn't he? (*a question*) .....
- ..... 3. She can't come today, can she? (*a statement*) .....
4. He is rather late, isn't he? (*the speaker is sure he is right*) .....
- ..... 5. I can't do all these things, can I? (*affirmative answer*) .....

**Exercise 46.** In the following exercise you will practise all the tones presented so far. Mark the intonation in each of the texts:

### A. *Away With Themes of War*

by Walt Whitman

Away with themes of war! away with war itself!  
Hence from my shuddering sight, to never more return,  
that show of blacken'd, mutilated corpses!  
That hell unpent, and raid of blood — fit for wild tigers!  
or for lop-tongued wolves — not reasoning men!  
And in its stead speed Industries campaigns!  
With thy undaunted armies, Engineering!  
Thy pennants, Labor, loosen'd to the breeze!  
Thy bugles sounding loud and clear!

### B. *Forsythe Saga — Irene's return*

by John Galsworthy

On reaching home and entering the little lighted hall with his latch-key, the first thing that caught Soames' eye was his wife's gold-mounted umbrella lying on the rug chest. Flinging off his fur coat, he hurried to the drawing-room.

The curtains were drawn for the night, a bright fire of cedar logs burned in the grate, and by its light he saw Irene sitting in her usual corner on the sofa. He shut the door softly, and went towards her. She did not move, and did not seem to see him.

"So you've come back?" — he said. "Why are you sitting here in the dark?"

Then he caught sight of her face, so white and motionless that it seemed as tough the blood must have stopped flowing in her veins; and her eyes that looked enormous, like the great, wide, startled brown eyes of an owl.

**Exercise 47.** Mark the intonation in the following fragment taken from the play "The Importance of Being Earnest" by Oscar Wilde:

*Miss Prism:* Cecily, Cecily! Surely such a utilitarian occupation as the watering of flowers is rather Moulton's duty than yours? Especially at a moment when intellectual pleasures await you. Your German grammar is on the table. Pray open it at page fifteen. We will repeat yesterday's lesson.

*Cecily:* But I don't like German. It isn't at all a becoming language. I know perfectly well that I look quite plain after my German Lesson.

*Miss Prism:* Child, you know how anxious your guardian is that you should improve yourself in every way. He laid particular stress on your German, as he was leaving for town yesterday. Indeed, he always lays stress on your German when he is leaving for town.

*Cecily:* Dear Uncle Jack is so serious! Sometimes he is so serious that I think he cannot be quite well.

*Miss Prism:* Your guardian enjoys the best of health, and his gravity of demeanour is especially to be commended in one so comparatively young as he is. I know no one who has a higher sense of duty and responsibility.

## TESTUL NR. 1

Acest test de fonetică cuprinde 48 de probleme. Sub enunț sunt indicate patru variante, notate A, B, C, D. Urmează ca dumneavoastră să alegeți una, două sau trei soluții, în conformitate cu instrucțiunile date pentru fiecare problemă. Însemnați cu un creion pe foaia dumneavoastră răspunsul sau răspunsurile care corespund alegerii făcute, prin încercuirea literei sau literelor respective. Verificați cheia testului după terminarea acestuia. Punctajul general obținut va consta din numărul total de puncte acordat pentru indicarea răspunsurilor corecte atunci când este indicată o singură opțiune. Ori de câte ori sunt indicate simultan două sau mai multe opțiuni, sunt punctate toate răspunsurile corecte, în timp ce toate răspunsurile incorecte sunt scăzute din punctajul general. Pentru a răspunde la toate aceste probleme sunt necesare aproximativ 60—70 minute. Sugerăm cititorilor să-și cronometreze performanța chiar dacă timpul nu este luat în considerație la acordarea punctajului, accentul în acest test căzind pe măsurarea competenței.

Tabelul următor arată corespondența dintre punctajul obținut și o posibilă performanță lingvistică.

Între 60—55	excelentă
54—50	foarte bună
49—45	bună
41—40	mediocră
39—31	mediocră spre slabă
30—21	slabă
20—	foarte slabă

În cazul în care nu ați obținut cel puțin 31 de puncte în cadrul punctajului general, vă recomandăm să revedeți exercițiile care v-au provocat nereușita și să reluați testul înainte de a trece la etapa următoare de studiu.

1. Mark the correct pronunciation of the indicated word:  
answer

A. /'ɑ:nsə/  
B. /'ɑ:nsə/

C. /'ɑ:nsə/  
D. /ɑ:n'swə:/



2. reward

- A. /'ri:wo:d/  
B. /ri wo:d/

- C. /'rewa:d/  
D. /rewo:d/

3. won

- A. /uon/  
B. /won/

- C. /von/  
D. /wʌn/

4. driven

- A. /'draivn/  
B. /'drivn/

- C. /'drivin/  
D. /dri'vən/

5. whether

- A. /'ueðə/  
B. /'hweðə/

- C. /'weðə/  
D. /'wetə/

6. rolled

- A. /rold/  
B. /rəuld/

- C. /ro:ld/  
D. /'rolid/

7. sinking

- A. /'sɪŋkɪŋ/  
B. /sɪŋkɪg/

- C. /'sɪŋkɪn/  
D. /'sɪkɪŋ/

8. clothing

- A. /'kləʊðɪŋ/  
B. /'klo:ðɪŋ/

- C. /'kloðɪŋ/  
D. /'kləʊðɪn/

9. treasure

- A. /'treɪzə/  
B. /'tri:zə/

- C. /'treɪzə/  
D. /'træzə/

10. brushing

- A. /'bruʃɪŋ/  
B. /'bru:ʃɪŋ/

- C. /'brʌʃɪŋ/  
D. /'brʌʃɪŋ/

11. rendezvous

- A. /'rɒndɪvu:/  
B. /'rɑ:ndeɪvu:/

- C. /'rɑ:ndɪvu:/  
D. /'ro:ndɪvu:/

12. cathedral

- A. /kə'ti:drəl/  
B. /'kʌtədrəl/

- C. /'kɑ:θɪdrəl/  
D. /'kə:θi:drəl/

13. matches

- A. /'mætʃz/  
B. /'mætʃɪs/

- C. /'mætʃɪz/  
D. /'mætɪz/

14. aisle

- A. /aɪsl/  
B. /æsl/

- C. /eɪl/  
D. /aɪl/

15. teething

- A. /te ði:ŋ/  
B. /'ti:ðɪŋ/

- C. /'ti:ðɪŋ/  
D. /'ti:θɪŋ/

16. Somerset

- A. /'sʌməsɪt/  
B. /'so:mset/

- C. /'sɒməsɪt/  
D. /'sʌməset/

17. dropped

- A. /dropd/  
B. /dropt/

- C. /'dropɪd/  
D. /dro:pt/

18. collision

- A. /'kɔ:lɪʒn/  
B. /kə'laiʒn/

- C. /kə'liʒn/  
D. /kə'liʒən/

19. leather

- A. /'letə/  
B. /'læðə/

- C. /'leðə/  
D. /'leiðə/

20. jail

- A. /dʒeɪl/  
B. /dʒæɪl/

- C. /jeɪl/  
D. /dʒaɪl/

21. children's

- A. /'tʃɪldrənɪz/  
B. /'tʃɪldrɪnz/

- C. /'tʃɪldrənɪz/  
D. /'tʃɪldrɪns/

22. thirteen

- A. /'θə:'ti:n/  
B. /'θɔ:ten/

- C. /θə:'ti:n/  
D. /'θə:ten/

23. wicked

- A. /'wɪkt/  
B. /'wɪkɪd/

- C. /'wɪkd/  
D. /waɪkl/

24. bathing

- A. /beiðɪŋ/  
B. /'beiðɪŋ/

- C. /'bæðɪŋ/  
D. /'beiθɪn/

25. beginning

- A. /bi'gɪnɪŋ/  
B. /bi'dʒɪnɪŋ/

- C. /'bɪgɪnɪŋ/  
D. /bə'gɪnɪŋ/

26. crawl

- A. /kraʊl/  
B. /krɔ:l/

- C. /kro:l/  
D. /krol/

27. weather

- A. /'ueðə/  
B. /'weðə/

- C. /'wi:ðə/  
D. /'veðə/

28. *Helen's*  
 A. /helens/  
 B. /helins/  
 C. /'helinz/  
 D. /'heliniz/
29. *picked*  
 A. /pikt/  
 B. /'pikit/  
 C. /pikid/  
 D. /paikt/
30. *chiefs*  
 A. /tʃifs/  
 B. /tʃi:fs/  
 C. /ʃi:fs/  
 D. /tʃi:fs/
31. *outlaw*  
 A. /'autləu/  
 B. /'autlo:/  
 C. /'autlo:/  
 D. /aut lo:/
32. *journey*  
 A. /'dʒə:ni/  
 B. /'dʒə:nei/  
 C. /jə:ni/  
 D. /ʒə:ni/
33. *curtain*  
 A. /'kə:tn/  
 B. /'kə:tən/  
 C. /ku:tən/  
 D. /'kə:tin/
34. *worked*  
 A. /'wə:kit/  
 B. /wə:kt/  
 C. /'wə:kid/  
 D. /wə:kt/
35. *birthday*  
 A. /'hə:dei/  
 B. /'bə:ðai/  
 C. /bə:ðei/  
 D. /bə:ðai/
36. *raging*  
 A. /'rægiŋ/  
 B. /'reidʒiŋ/  
 C. /ræ:giŋ/  
 D. /reidʒiŋ/
37. *isle*  
 A. /aɪsl/  
 B. /ɪl/  
 C. /aɪl/  
 D. /ɪsl/
38. *said*  
 A. /sed/  
 B. /sæd/  
 C. /seɪd/  
 D. /saɪd/
39. Mark the word(s) having the stress correctly placed in the indicated word: *miscalculate*  
 A. /mɪskælkju:'leɪt/  
 B. /'mɪskælkju:leɪt/  
 C. /mɪskæl'kjuleɪt/  
 D. /,mɪskælkju:leɪt/
40. *dismiss*  
 A. /dɪs'mɪs/  
 B. /'dɪs'mɪs/  
 C. /'dɪsmɪs/  
 D. /dɪ'smɪs/

41. *half-sister*  
 A. /hɑ:f'sɪs'tə/  
 B. /hɑ:f'sɪstə/  
 C. /'hɑ:f sɪstə/  
 D. /'hɑ:f'sɪstə/
42. *antiseptic*  
 A. /'æntɪseptɪk/  
 B. /,æntɪ'septɪk/  
 C. /æn'tɪseptɪk/  
 D. /æntɪsep'tɪk/
43. *non-acceptance*  
 A. /'nɒnək'septəns/  
 B. /nɒnəksep'təns/  
 C. /nɒnə'kseptəns/  
 D. /no'nəkseptəns/
44. *prepay*  
 A. /'pri:peɪ/  
 B. /'pri:'peɪ/  
 C. /pri:'peɪ/  
 D. /pr'i:peɪ/
45. Mark the word having a different vowel sound in the following sets of words:  
 A. burn  
 B. learn  
 C. born  
 D. heard
46.  
 A. word  
 B. worm  
 C. warm  
 D. worth
47.  
 A. cost  
 B. post  
 C. frost  
 D. lost
48.  
 A. low  
 B. tawn  
 C. lawn  
 D. fought

## 2.2. LEXICOLOGIE

### 2.2.1. STRUCTURA CUVÎNTULUI

Exercise 48. Divide the following words into the component morphemes. Use hyphens and the traditional spelling, according to the model:

enlighten	en-light-en
1. impoverish	17. rowboat
2. seamanship	18. impermeability
3. anticipative	19. whereinsoever
4. thoroughbred	20. uptowner
5. anticlimactical	21. worldliness
6. burglary	22. violonette
7. dishearten	23. archbridge
8. temporalistic	24. livelong
9. catchword	25. roundel
10. sanitize	26. telescopic
11. edify	27. twentieth
12. undecivable	28. volubility
13. wholesaler	29. unbelievable
14. threadbareness	30. burlesquely
15. underdeterminedness	31. butadiene
16. utilitarianism	32. vertebrally

### 2.2.2. PREFIXAȚIA

Exercise 49. Analyse the following words built by prefixation according to the scheme:

The word	The phonetic transcription	The meaning of the prefix "slowing down"	The Romanian meaning
decelerate	[di seləreit]		a micșora viteza
1. decentralization			
2. decadence			
3. delete			
4. deconsecrate			
5. deciduous			
6. debar			
7. decontaminate			
8. distract			
9. dissonance			

10. dissuade			
11. distort			
12. sub-conscious			
13. subdialect			
14. subglacial			
15. superfine			
16. superfluity			
17. superpose			
18. superscript			

Exercise 50. Check which of the following derivative words built with

A. the prefix *pre-* have a synonymous form built with the prefix *ante-*, according to the model:

predate	antedate
Pre-Raphaelite	.....
1. prepublish	8. prediluvian
2. prepay	9. preposition
3. preconcept	10. predefine
4. prefix	11. prewar
5. premedical	12. presurgical
6. prenatal	13. prevocalic
7. prerevolutionary	14. prerelease

B. the prefix *un-* have a synonymous form built with the prefix *in-* (*il-*, *im-*, *ir-*), according to the model:

unapplicable	inapplicable
unanswerable	.....
1. unburden	21. unimitable
2. unpatient	22. unrefutable
3. unconceivable	23. unbind
4. undecisive	24. unofficial
5. incurable	25. unappreciable
6. uncalculated	26. unapt
7. unabridged	27. unauspicious
8. uncertain	28. unfasten
9. unfallible	29. unlogical
10. uncorrupt	30. unadvisable
11. unreadable	31. unsafe
12. unpardoned	32. unaesthetic
13. unserious	33. unarticulate
14. unartistic	34. unimportant
15. unmarried	35. uncomprehensible
16. unoperative	36. unjustice
17. unessential	37. unpolite
18. unreligious	38. unfavourable
19. undidactic	39. unequal
20. unpenetrable	40. unreplaceable



Exercise 51. Identify which of the following stems can be used with

A. the antonymic prefixes *sub-* and *super-*, according to the model:

lieutenant	sublieutenant	.....
sonic	subsonic	supersonic
cool	.....	supercool
1. saturate	.....	.....
2. normal	.....	.....
3. sequence	.....	.....
4. celestial	.....	.....
5. sensitive	.....	.....
6. script	.....	.....
7. terrestrial	.....	.....
8. parasite	.....	.....
9. arctic	.....	.....
10. plot	.....	.....
11. critical	.....	.....
12. ordinate	.....	.....
13. man	.....	.....
14. structure	.....	.....
15. standard	.....	.....
16. species	.....	.....
17. exceed	.....	.....
18. lunar	.....	.....
19. microscopic	.....	.....
20. conscious	.....	.....
21. merge	.....	.....
22. pigmentation	.....	.....
23. oceanic	.....	.....
24. literature	.....	.....
25. temperate	.....	.....

B. the antonymic prefixes *pre-* and *post-*, by using the same pattern:

1. doctoral	.....	.....
2. war	.....	.....
3. cancel	.....	.....
4. historic	.....	.....
5. maturation	.....	.....
6. tension	.....	.....
7. arrange	.....	.....
8. assembled	.....	.....
9. nuptial	.....	.....
10. atomic	.....	.....
11. clinical	.....	.....
12. impressionism	.....	.....
13. classic	.....	.....
14. vocalic	.....	.....
15. traumatic	.....	.....
16. condition	.....	.....

17. natal	.....	.....
18. Cambrian	.....	.....
19. election	.....	.....
20. position	.....	.....
21. Columbian	.....	.....
22. colonial	.....	.....
23. glacial	.....	.....
24. median	.....	.....
25. mortal	.....	.....

C. the antonymic prefixes *hypo-* and *hyper-*:

1. accurate	.....	.....
2. correct	.....	.....
3. metabolism	.....	.....
4. essence	.....	.....
5. irritability	.....	.....
6. active	.....	.....
7. secretion	.....	.....
8. tension	.....	.....
9. resonance	.....	.....
10. sonic	.....	.....
11. susceptibility	.....	.....
12. sensitive	.....	.....
13. maniac	.....	.....
14. conscious	.....	.....

Exercise 52. Give the English equivalents of the following Romanian words and phrases by using prefixation, as in the examples:

metro (Am.)	subway
transatlantic	transatlantic
1. venit	20. stradă laterală
2. prorector	21. supermagazin
3. anticameră	22. prenume
4. a schița	23. a bea peste măsură
5. speraciu	24. prevedere
6. a dezinforma	25. a înțelege greșit
7. străin de grup	26. bicentenar
8. miezul nopții	27. a retrage
9. neprescurtat	28. în aer liber, afară
10. supracreștere	29. microanaliză
11. neadecvat	30. sacrificiu de sine
12. a scădea	31. cusurgiu
13. ipocrizie	32. neologism
14. autodidact	33. a încrucișa
15. sincer	34. răscopt
16. a educa	35. a expulza
17. pătrundere	36. a se purta urât
18. cuvânt înainte	
19. proscris	

**Exercise 53.** Check which of the following prefixes: *un-*, *in-* (*il-*, *im-*, *ir-*), *dis-*, *sub-*, *de-* can be used with the listed stems, so as to form synonymous pairs:

**Model:** ....couple                      ....connect  
uncouple                                  disconnect

- |                     |                   |
|---------------------|-------------------|
| 1. ....arm          | ....arm           |
| 2. ....capable      | ....competent     |
| 3. ....formal       | ....official      |
| 4. ....cord         | ....agreement     |
| 5. ....sane         | ....sound         |
| 6. ....convincing   | ....plausible     |
| 7. ....destroyable  | ....destructible  |
| 8. ....fair         | ....honest        |
| 9. ....debatable    | ....disputable    |
| 10. ....grammatical | ....standard      |
| 11. ....accurate    | ....correct       |
| 12. ....people      | ....populate      |
| 13. ....eatable     | ....edible        |
| 14. ....coherent    | ....congruous     |
| 15. ....noticeable  | ....distinguished |
| 16. ....faith       | ....belief        |
| 17. ....defeatable  | ....conquerable   |
| 18. ....countable   | ....numerable     |
| 19. ....shiftable   | ....movable       |
| 20. ....decision    | ....resolution    |
| 21. ....noticed     | ....observed      |
| 22. ....calculable  | ....reckonable    |
| 23. ....resembling  | ....similar       |
| 24. ....watchful    | ....attentive     |
| 25. ....fancied     | ....imagined      |
| 26. ....weapon      | ....arm           |
| 27. ....elastic     | ....flexible      |
| 28. ....debauched   | ....corrupted     |
| 29. ....clear       | ....distinct      |
| 30. ....avoidable   | ....evitable      |

**Exercise 54.** Choose from among the negative prefixes *un-*, *in-* (*il-*, *im-*, *ir-*), *dis-*, *de-*, *non-*, according to the model:

welcome                      unwelcome  
alcolize                      dealcolize

- |                |                |
|----------------|----------------|
| 1. competence  | 12. passionate |
| 2. agreement   | 13. eruptive   |
| 3. active      | 14. confidence |
| 4. grade       | 15. ethical    |
| 5. qualified   | 16. distinct   |
| 6. usual       | 17. code       |
| 7. belligerent | 18. taught     |
| 8. proportion  | 19. distinct   |
| 9. abridged    | 20. patriotic  |
| 10. likely     | 21. used       |
| 11. figurative | 22. block      |

- |                |                |
|----------------|----------------|
| 23. verbal     | 28. regard     |
| 24. experience | 29. academic   |
| 25. kind       | 30. place      |
| 26. dramatic   | 31. dependence |
| 27. national   | 32. consistent |

**Exercise 55.** By using negative prefixes and starting from the indicated root, what do you call?

**Model:** "A person or thing failing to produce, or which is not directly productive" (*productive*): *nonproductive*

- "A person not promised in marriage" (*engaged*)
- "Something that is considered not classical" (*classical*)
- "Something not suitable or appropriate for a woman" (*feminine*)
- "A person incapable of adaptation" (*adaptable*)
- "Something not capable of living, growing or functioning successfully" (*viable*)
- "The quality or state of being indecent" (*decency*)
- "Something not paired, not matched" (*paired*)
- "The quality or state of being inconsistent" (*consistency*)
- "Somebody abstaining on principled grounds from all uses of violence" (*violent*)
- "Somebody lacking proper respect in speech and action" (*respectful*)
- "The termination or destruction of union" (*union*)
- "The action of making an area harmless by the removal or neutralization of chemical, biological or radioactive material" (*contaminate*)
- "The act of relieving of something that oppresses" (*charge*)
- "Something not competitive, not subject to competition, or lacking competitive spirit" (*competitive*)

**Exercise 56.** Make sentences by using the following words built by prefixation: *counterargument*, *retroactive*, *dissimulate*, *nonpermanent*, *unmask*, *subconscious*, *incomparable*, *counterplot*, *submarine*, *indelicate*, *distrust*, *uninformed*, *counterpoint*, *dehumanize*, *uncivil*, *subscript*, *incompatibility*, *superstructure*.

### 2.2.3. SUFIXAȚIA

**Exercise 57.** Form nouns from the following adjectives by using suffixes, e.g. high — highness

- |                |               |
|----------------|---------------|
| 1. magnificent | 7. porous     |
| 2. efficient   | 8. brave      |
| 3. original    | 9. calm       |
| 4. sick        | 10. dark      |
| 5. curable     | 11. navigable |
| 6. magic       | 12. mad       |

13. parallel	17. smart
14. free	18. brilliant
15. honest	19. modest
16. good	20. real

**Exercise 58.** Form nouns from the following verbs by using suffixes, e.g.:

to amaze                      amazement  
to employ                    employee, employer, employment

1. to equip	17. to betray
2. to submit	18. to arrange
3. to train	19. to resemble
4. to paint	20. to abhor
5. to abolish	21. to fascinate
6. to ornament	22. to remove
7. to repair	23. to build
8. to shut	24. to speculate
9. to estimate	25. to eulogize
10. to survive	26. to calculate
11. to fulfill	27. to admit
12. to press	28. to capitalize
13. to pursue	29. to diffuse
14. to dilute	30. to punish
15. to refuse	31. to assist
16. to migrate	32. to divide

**Exercise 59.** Form adjectives from the following nouns:

Model: earth                      earthen

1. nylon	11. pessimist
2. abdomen	12. fashion
3. luck	13. panorama
4. dirt	14. tutor
5. euphemism	15. boy
6. speed	16. Shaw
7. calamity	17. milk
8. microscope	18. book
9. day	19. Byron
10. effect	20. child

**Exercise 60.** Form compounds of the same type, by adding to the Noun, a Verbal Noun, e.g. *soul (+ searching) — soul-searching*. Choose one from this list: *being, binding, finding, reading, taking, hunting, rising, flying, breaking, seeing, writing, letting, quaking, cleaning, bearing, mining, laying, making, offering, feeding*:

1. night-	7. thought-
2. book-	8. hay-
3. sun-	9. brick-
4. fault-	10. gold
5. law-	11. leave
6. house	12. child-

13. fortune	17. blood
14. peace-	18. earth
15. sight-	19. hand
16. meter-	20. well-

**Exercise 61.** Form compounds of the type Verbal Noun + Noun, by adding to the Verb (-ing), a suitable noun from the list: *stick, willow, body, place, field, wheel, verb, director, wax, door, bird, glass, knife, room, money, rink, car, star, article, pan*, e.g.:

hunting (+ dog)	hunting dog
1. linking	11. leading
2. magnifying-	12. smoking-
3. governing	13. dwelling-
4. carving-	14. frying-
5. mocking-	15. waiting-
6. managing	16. sealing-
7. falling	17. skating
8. weeping	18. spending-
9. revolving	19. steering
10. playing-	20. walking-

**Exercise 62.** Translate into English by using the suffixes *-tion* and *-ation* for the words and phrases written in italics and underscore the two suffixes:

*Descrierea operației necesită o corecție. Completarea ei se datorează introducerii unei invenții care previne repetarea intreruperilor ce pot produce infecții. Opiunea multor specialiști se bazează pe aprecierea ce i-o dau în strînsă legătură cu adaptarea ei la noua tehnică.*

## 2.2.4. EXPRESII

**Exercise 63.** Fill in the blanks with the required nouns forming idiomatic comparisons, and give their Romanian equivalents, e.g.:

as black as coal                      negru ca tăciunele

You will need the following nouns: *eel, mole, lord, post, lion, lath, mouse, brass, mule, judge, lamb, church, iron, grass, peas, cucumber, rock, life, gold, peacock, lamp-post, serpent, feather, nails, sheep, ditchwater, poker, death, weather, grave, fish, hare, hills, mutton, rain, lightning, hatter*.

1. as bold as a	
2. as deaf as a	
3. as good as	
4. as hard as	
5. as large as	



6. as changeable as
7. as drunk as a
8. as old as
9. as slippery as an
10. as thin as
11. as proud as a
12. as quiet as a
13. as hard as
14. as green as
15. as dead as
16. as mad as a
17. as right as
18. as tall as a
19. as blind as a
20. as steady as a
21. as obstinate as a
22. as poor as a
23. as bold as
24. as cool as
25. as dull as
26. as like as
27. as meek as a
28. as silent as the
29. as stiff as a
30. as sober as a
31. as timid as a
32. as wise as a
33. as silly as a
34. as light as a
35. as mute as a
36. as pale as
37. as rapid as

**Exercise 64.** Fill in the blanks with the required adjective, without taking into account the frequency with which it is repeated. You will find that many of the idiomatic set phrases have a synonymic meaning. The following words will be necessary: *black, greedy, blind, dry, soft, sweet, mad, hard, smooth, like, strong, fresh, cold, bright, tender.*

- |                          |                              |
|--------------------------|------------------------------|
| 1. as ..... as coal      | 14. as ..... as a mole       |
| 2. as ..... as a bat     | 15. as ..... as jet          |
| 3. as ..... butter       | 16. as ..... as oil          |
| 4. as ..... as ink       | 17. as ..... as dust         |
| 5. as ..... as a hatter  | 18. as ..... as a March hare |
| 6. as ..... as two beans | 19. as ..... as a daisy      |
| 7. as ..... as butter    | 20. as ..... as a frog       |
| 8. as ..... as a beetle  | 21. as ..... as midnight     |
| 9. as ..... as a horse   | 22. as ..... as wax          |
| 10. as ..... as a dog    | 23. as ..... as glass        |
| 11. as ..... as honey    | 24. as ..... as ice          |
| 12. as ..... as flint    | 25. as ..... as pitch        |
| 13. as ..... as a bone   | 26. as ..... as day          |

- |                                    |                           |
|------------------------------------|---------------------------|
| 27. as ..... as noonday            | 34. as ..... as a stick   |
| 28. as ..... as two drops of water | 35. as ..... as a rose    |
| 29. as ..... as the light          | 36. as ..... as a wolf    |
| 30. as ..... as marble             | 37. as ..... as a chicken |
| 31. as ..... as a lion             | 38. as ..... as velvet    |
| 32. as ..... as two peas           | 39. as ..... as a stone   |
| 33. as ..... as sugar              | 40. as ..... as soot      |

**Exercise 65.** Group the above mentioned idiomatic comparisons according to their basic meaning, forming synonymic series:

1. as black as ..... / ..... / ..... / ..... / .....
2. as blind as ..... / ..... / .....
3. as soft as ..... / .....
4. as mad as ..... / .....
5. as like as ..... / .....
6. as smooth as ..... / ..... / .....
7. as strong as ..... / .....
8. as greedy as ..... / .....
9. as sweet as ..... / .....
10. as hard as ..... / .....
11. as dry as ..... / ..... / .....
12. as fresh as ..... / .....
13. as cold as ..... / .....
14. as bright as ..... / ..... / .....

**Exercise 66.** Complete the following idiomatic phrases taken from plants with the missing words and give their Romanian equivalents, e.g.:

to sow one's wild oats      a-și face de cap în tinerețe,  
a-și trăi din plin tinerețe

The following words will be necessary: *tree, bush, bud, thorny, nettle, root, rose, sow, thorn, seedy, rooted, laurels, branch.*

1. a ..... problem
2. to ..... the seeds of
3. a ..... in one's side/flesh
4. family
5. to go to the ..... of the matter
6. to nip in the .....
7. to beat about the .....
8. to ..... someone
9. at the top of the .....
10. .... and
11. to feel .....
12. no ..... without a .....
13. .... to the spot
14. up a .....
15. win/gain

**Exercise 67.** Select from above the adequate idiomatic phrases taken from plants and fill in the blanks:

1. He was the man to ..... hatred/virtue wherever he went. 2. There's ..... fighting for his country's independence. 4. At the age of forty, he was ..... his research work. 5. They succeeded in ..... 6. My friend has always had to solve ..... 7. I don't think I'll go to his parties again; whenever I go I ..... 8. He felt the newcomer ..... 9. Such practices must be eradicated ..... 10. After five years of inquiry he managed to complete his ..... 11. The report went to ..... 12. After his parents' death he found himself ..... 13. She couldn't cry for help as she was ..... 14. I wanted to find the truth, but he was ..... 15. My answer, with no doubt, .....

**Exercise 68.** Complete the following idiomatic phrases taken from birds with the missing words and give their Romanian equivalents. The following terms are required: *crow, cock, swan, bird, feather*.

1. to kill two ..... with one stone
2. .... of the walk
3. to show the white .....
4. a ..... in hand
5. .... and bull story
6. .... fly with swans, ducks fly with ducks
7. to ..... one's nest
8. a ..... eye view
9. as the ..... flies
10. in high .....

**Exercise 69.** Select from the exercise above the adequate phrases taken from birds and fill in the blanks:

1. From the top of the mountain you'll have a ..... of the town. 2. A ..... in the hand is worth two in the bush. 3. You'll never see this friend of his in ..... 4. In the last four or five years he managed ..... 5. You can't hope to ..... 6. I have never expected him ..... 7. You should walk to the foot of the mountain ..... 8. Choose your friends: ..... 9. He told me again one of his ..... 10. No one can stop him; he is ..... here.

**Exercise 70.** Complete the idiomatic phrases taken from weather with the missing words and give their Romanian translation. The necessary terms are: *water(s), rain, hail, hail-stones, snowed, shine, boil, freeze*.

1. to make smb's blood .....
2. to pour oil on troubled .....
3. to be ..... under .....
4. to ..... somebody out .....
5. to pour cold ..... on somebody .....
6. a ..... of blows .....
7. to be ..... up/in .....
8. .... stones as big as peas .....
9. .... or ..... .....
10. to ..... down to .....

**Exercise 71.** Complete the following sentences with the required idiomatic phrases taken from weather:

1. The evidence he could bring to the jury ..... to next to nothing. 2. As a result of their suspicion they ..... him ..... 3. Last winter many trains all over the country were ..... 4. I have always ..... in my family. 5. At their birthday parties, house wives are usually ..... with work. 6. I'm determined to leave for the mountains tomorrow ..... 7. Newspapers say that in the northern part of the country the crop was damaged by ..... 8. The accident ..... 9. When he comes home drunk, his wife meets him with ..... 10. The way his proposal was met ..... on him.

**Exercise 72.** Fill in the blanks with the required terms, forming phrases using paired words, and their Romanian equivalents, e.g.:

bag and *baggage* cu tot calabalicul  
cu căţel şi purcel

You will need the following words: *face, fast, have-nots, parcel, starts, near, then, hey, ready, again, ends, turn, crook, dislikes, wide, tired, short, later, money, worse, sound, wholesale, soul, less, swim, void, low*.

1. part and .....
2. safe and .....
3. face to .....
4. under lock and .....
5. the twist and .....
6. hard and .....
7. odds and .....
8. rough and .....
9. (every) now and .....
10. the haves and the .....
11. sick and .....
12. far and .....
13. the long and the ..... of it .....
14. the likes and .....

15. sooner or .....
16. for better or .....
17. by hook or by .....
18. retail or .....
19. not for love nor .....
20. by fits and .....
21. heart and .....
22. sink or .....
23. high and .....
24. more or .....
25. null and .....

**Exercise 73.** Fill in the blanks with the above mentioned phrases using paired words, according to their meaning:

1. I'm quite sure you'll find in this book both your .....  
..... 2. Taxes must be proportionally divided between .....  
..... 3. I'll be with you ..... 4. You can't miss this aspect; it's ..... of our research work.  
5. Before taking a decision we must study ..... of the problem. 6. You won't be able to make him agree; he's the most ..... man I have ever met. 7. He was immediately sent home .....  
..... 8. Do you intend to buy by .....  
..... ? 9. .... you'll realize that I am right. 10. You can make him change his mind, .....  
11. He returned from the expedition ..... 12. I didn't bring anything from my journey save for some .....  
13. I'm ..... of the injustice that is done to him 14. He always works ..... 15. I don't like his ..... clothes. 16. We meet him at the theatre .....  
..... 17. The trial brought the two rival groups .....  
..... 18. I'm sure they have already put their money .....  
..... 19. He is determined to reach his purpose .....  
..... 20. The Parliament declared the treaty .....  
21. He is ..... for your project. 22. He has looked for you for ten years ..... 23. I'll try it, .....  
..... 24. Time will show that he was ..... right.

**Exercise 74.** Fill in the blanks by using the following phrasal verbs: *get through, get up, get off, get ahead, get about, get round, get in, get along, get across, get back, get down, get over, get behind, get by.*

1. After a two weeks' illness I could hardly ..... 2. Bad news ..... / ..... fast. 3. Yesterday I had to ..... at 4 o'clock to catch the train 4. The train ..... at 9.30. 5. If he doesn't ..... immediately, it will be too late. 6. She ..... the street with the baby in her arms. 7. By his help his son will ..... very soon 8. This month I've ..... very well with my work. 9. I shan't be able to ..... sooner than next year. 10. You must not ..... in paying your taxes. 11. This street is so narrow that two persons cannot ..... 12. He ..... the train before it stopped. 13. She has just begun to ..... for the party. 14. Only fifty per-

cent of the candidates ..... the exam. 15. It's high time for us to ..... to our problems. 16. He has ..... my remark about Keats in his paper. 17. Pupils ..... when the teacher enters the classroom. 18. A good teacher must ..... to his pupils not only his ideas, but also his feelings. 19. I won't lend her books any more if it is so difficult to ..... them ..... 20. I don't think we'll manage to ..... this affair.

**Exercise 75. A.** Fill in the blanks with the following phrases using the verb *take*: *take a leading part, take to heart, take the world by storm, take oneself in hand, take hold of, take the situation into one's own hands, take ill, take to, take up, take back, take place.*

I did not touch a paint brush until I was sixty. Then an artist ..... the flat next door and persuaded me to ..... painting and, to my surprise, I ..... it. I ..... everything he told me, and when my first exhibition ..... my paintings ..... My wife, however, ..... to object and said: "..... yourself .....; if you let this hobby ..... you, you will be ..... in no time. But soon she ..... all she had said, and now she ..... in the local Artists' Club.

**B.** Translate the text into Romanian and underscore the Romanian equivalents of the phrases.

**Exercise 76.** Translate into Romanian the following sentences, paying special attention to the impersonal idiomatic phrases:

1. "I don't like Mrs Brown's dress," said Mrs Johnson to her husband. "It's a matter of taste," said Mr Johnson. ....  
..... 2. It's most likely that he'll make a good doctor. ....  
3. It's bad manners entering a room without greeting everybody there. ....  
4. It irks me to listen to silly questions ..... 5. It is no fun to witness a quarrel between two men, but it is much fun to witness one between two women ..... 6. It is manifestly wrong to learn a theorem without understanding it .....  
..... 7. It affects me very much to lose a game in a competition. .... 8. It is anything but pleasant to get up early in the morning ..... 9. It is all the same to me if I go by train or by plane ..... 10. It does not pay to buy this car: it's too large for our needs. ....



**Exercise 77.** Form complex verbs by filling in the blanks with the adverbial particle or preposition required by the verb *to look* in the following sentences:

1. She was looking ..... a hat to match her new fur coat.
2. I cannot promise you to look ..... the matter until next week.
3. Look ..... if you do not want to meet with an accident.
4. Could you look ..... the time of the next train to Bucharest?
5. He looked ..... his notes before addressing Parliament.
6. I look ..... kindness from you.
7. She is used to looking ..... sick people.
8. Such a mistake cannot be looked ..... 9. I think I have to look ..... this word in a good dictionary.
10. I am looking ..... to hearing from you.

**Exercise 78.** Fill in the blanks with *do* or *make*:

1. We must ..... without his help.
2. Hay ..... better in small heaps.
3. He'll ..... a good doctor.
4. Could you ..... me a favour?
5. I'm scared: ..... stay with me.
6. He ..... the translation in blank verse.
7. Here we are on the top of the mountain! We've ..... it.
8. Three times three ..... nine.
9. I don't like to ..... the dishes.
10. What you're saying doesn't ..... good sense.
11. Take my advice and don't ..... business with him.
12. I like a steak well ..... 13. Let me see the epigram you have ..... 14. I'll try to ..... my best.
15. You only managed to ..... a mess of the job.
16. She tried to ..... herself useful and as soon as she came she ..... coffee for everybody.
17. .... be quiet.
18. That will ..... 19. The time was short, so we tried to ..... the most of it.
20. He ..... a good impression on her parents.
21. I tried to ..... the matter clear, but I failed.
22. Haste ..... waste.
23. Did you go to the theatre last night? Yes, I ..... 24. We arrived in time to ..... the afternoon train.
25. Surely it ..... a great difference.
26. How do you .....?
27. She ..... him a great deal of good.
28. I really don't know what to ..... of his actions.
29. I'm sure that will ..... trouble for him.
30. What has he ..... for you?
31. I'm ..... an article on G.B. Shaw.
32. We have already ..... plans for the holiday.
33. He watched them ..... their dance.
34. He can come now. I've ..... all the necessary arrangements.
35. You've ..... a very bad joke.
36. His play was ..... under Henrik Ibsen's influence.
37. That ..... the fifth time he has won.
38. I should know more about what he has ..... before judging him.
39. He hasn't ..... his homework yet.
40. What are you ..... there?
41. I haven't ..... the beds yet.
42. We must always ..... what is right.
43. I am ..... with speeches for today.
44. He was ..... a professor last year.
45. A single bottle of wine will not ..... for all of us.

**Exercise 79.** Answer the following questions or statements by using the phrases given in parentheses:

1. Why were you angry with him? (*make fun of*)
2. I heard you had missed the night train. (*not make haste*)
3. He says you are going to spend all your money on a world tour. (*make the most of*)
4. Why did you return? (*to make sure*)

5. When will you deliver the manuscript? (*make ready*)
6. Why did he resign? (*not manage to make one's way*)
5. When will you deliver the manuscript? (*make ready*)
7. Why did you quarrel again with him? (*make the blood boil*)
8. Please return to me all my letters (*make public*)
9. Why did you change your job? (*not make ends meet*)
10. I can't understand why he didn't take it. (*not make use of*)

**Exercise 80.** Build sentences by using the following phrases: 1. *to act on one's mother's advice* 2. *to take the doctor's advice* 3. *to be badly in need of legal advice* 4. *to offer advice* 5. *a few words (a piece of, a bit of, a word of) advice* 6. *to follow sound advice* 7. *professional advice* 8. *to ask for medical advice*:

**Exercise 81.** Fill in the blanks with *hard* and *hardly*:

1. You didn't try very ..... to contend with him.
2. She ..... ate anything at lunch.
3. Things went ..... with them during the famine.
4. He decided to die ..... if he had to die.
5. During holidays all shops suffer from a shortage of ..... money.
6. Payment is required only in ..... currency.
7. This has been a ..... -won victory.
8. In ..... weather we stay at home.
9. His ailment is ..... to cure.
10. I ..... know him.
11. All foreign languages are ..... and all mother-tongues are easy.
12. We're all ..... up for ideas today.
13. He has been ..... hit by the death of his friend.
14. I'm too tired: I can ..... learn.
15. All of them were ..... literate.
16. You can ..... expect him to help you again.
17. You'd better follow ..... after me.
18. This is ..... the time to quarrel.
19. He ..... reads anything before going to bed.
20. I think you've gone too ..... 21. You should listen ..... to what he has to say.
22. They do not deserve to live ..... 23. .... anybody listened to his speech.
24. You must see a doctor: you are breathing .....

## 2.2.5. ANTONIMIA

**Exercise 82.** Give the antonyms of the following terms, according to the model: *deep* — *shallow*      *fair* — *unfair*

- |               |       |                 |       |
|---------------|-------|-----------------|-------|
| 1. weak       | ..... | 13. happiness   | ..... |
| 2. rise       | ..... | 14. easy        | ..... |
| 3. illness    | ..... | 15. sincerity   | ..... |
| 4. kind       | ..... | 16. white       | ..... |
| 5. whole      | ..... | 17. promise     | ..... |
| 6. perfection | ..... | 18. little      | ..... |
| 7. shut       | ..... | 19. love        | ..... |
| 8. everything | ..... | 20. youth       | ..... |
| 9. obedient   | ..... | 21. lengthen    | ..... |
| 10. increase  | ..... | 22. legal       | ..... |
| 11. late      | ..... | 23. superiority | ..... |
| 12. beautiful | ..... | 24. hot         | ..... |

35. before	38. right
36. storm	39. soft
37. native	40. fresh
38. dull	41. remember
39. like	42. rich
40. save	43. true
41. stop	44. north
42. war	45. come
43. high	46. above
44. good	47. friend
45. new	48. equal
46. find	49. life
47. light	50. oral

## TESTUL NR. 2

Acest test de vocabular cuprinde 75 de probleme. Sub enunț sunt indicate patru variante, notate A, B, C, D. Urmează ca dumneavoastră să alegeți una, două sau trei soluții, în conformitate cu instrucțiunile date pentru fiecare problemă. Însemnați cu un creion pe foaia dumneavoastră răspunsul sau răspunsurile care corespund alegerii făcute, prin încercuirea literei sau literelor respective. Verificați cheia testului după terminarea acestuia. Punctajul general obținut va consta din numărul total de puncte acordat pentru indicarea răspunsurilor corecte atunci când este indicată o singură opțiune. Ori de câte ori sunt indicate simultan două sau mai multe opțiuni, sunt punctate toate răspunsurile corecte, în timp ce toate răspunsurile incorecte sunt scăzute din punctajul general. Pentru a răspunde la toate aceste probleme sunt necesare aproximativ 70/80 de minute. Sugerăm cititorilor să-și cronometreze performanța chiar dacă timpul nu este luat în considerare la acordarea punctajului, accentul în acest test căzând pe măsurarea competenței.

Tabelul următor arată corespondența dintre punctajul obținut și o posibilă performanță lingvistică:

Între 100—99 de puncte	excelentă
89—80	foarte bună
79—70	bună
69—60	mediocră
59—50	mediocră spre slabă
49—40	slabă
39—	foarte slabă

În cazul în care nu ați obținut cel puțin 50 de puncte în cadrul punctajului general, vă recomandăm să revedeți exercițiile care v-au provocat nereușita și să reluați testul înainte de a trece la etapa următoare de studiu.

### 1. Fill in the blank:

Hay ..... better in small heaps.

- |         |          |
|---------|----------|
| A. is   | C. makes |
| B. gets | D. does  |

2. Choose the word(s) required by *sick and* .....  
A. ill  
B. over  
C. worse  
D. tired
3. Choose the antonym(s) of *deep*:  
A. shallow  
B. broad  
C. wide  
D. superficial
4. Mark the correct division into morphemes of the word *thoroughbred*:  
A. thorough-bred  
B. tho-rough-bred  
C. tho-roughbred  
D. tho-roughb-red
5. Add the correct prefix(es) to *modest*:  
A. im-  
B. in-  
C. il-  
D. un-
6. Fill in the blank:  
I heard him giving you ..... advice.  
A. a few  
B. a bit of  
C. a word of  
D. a piece of
7. Choose the words required by *rough and* .....  
A. smooth  
B. fast  
C. ready  
D. partly
8. Choose the necessary prefixes to make *fair* and *honest* synonymous negatives:  
A. un-  
B. in- (im-, -ir, il-)  
C. dis-  
D. de-
9. Choose the verb which requires another suffix than *-ment* in order to form a noun:  
A. to equip  
B. to estimate  
C. to arrange  
D. to punish
10. Fill in the blank:  
We have to pay for oil in ..... currency.  
A. hard  
B. hardly  
C. strong  
D. powerful
11. Choose the word(s) required by the phrase *every now and* ..  
A. now  
B. then  
C. again  
D. too
12. Complete the phrase *as right as* .....  
A. a lamp-post  
B. lightning  
C. rain  
D. lath

13. Add to *thought*- the necessary stem to form (a) standard compound noun(s):  
A. bearing  
B. reading  
C. offering  
D. flying
14. Complete the phrase *as good as* .....  
A. an eel  
B. a cucumber  
C. a lamb  
D. gold
15. Add the correct prefix(es) to *war*:  
A. pre-  
B. pri-  
C. ante-  
D. anti-
16. Mark the correct division into morphemes of the word *twentieth*:  
A. twenty-eth  
B. tw-enti-eth  
C. tw-en-ti-eth  
D. twen-ti-eth
17. Choose the antonym(s) of *high*:  
A. flat  
B. low  
C. smooth  
D. plane
18. Fill in the blank:  
Don't ..... fun of me.  
A. do  
B. make  
C. produce  
D. have
19. Choose the word(s) required by the phrase *under lock and* .....  
A. bars  
B. key  
C. iron gates  
D. guard
20. Choose the word(s) required by *to* ..... *the most of something*:  
A. do  
B. make  
C. acquire  
D. get
21. Choose the word required by the phrase ..... *or shine*:  
A. snow  
B. freeze  
C. hail  
D. rain
22. Add the correct prefix(es) to *publish*:  
A. pre-  
B. pri-  
C. ante-  
D. anti-
23. Choose the word required by the phrase *to nip in the* .....  
A. beginning  
B. end  
C. bud  
D. flower
24. Mark the correct translation(s) for *to look forward to*:  
A. a privi de parte în timp  
B. a privi înaintea  
C. a aștepta cu nerăbdare ceva  
D. a aștepta cu plăcere să



25. Choose the word(s) required by the phrase *the twists and*  
.....

- |           |           |
|-----------|-----------|
| A. starts | C. turns  |
| B. ends   | D. change |

26. Mark the correct translation(s) for *to get by*:

- |                   |             |
|-------------------|-------------|
| A. a pune mina pe | C. a trece  |
| B. a se strecura  | D. a ajunge |

27. Add the correct prefix(es) to *distinct*:

- |                        |         |
|------------------------|---------|
| A. un-                 | C. dis- |
| B. in- (im-, il-, ir-) | D. non- |

28. Choose the word(s) required by the phrase ..... *hay*:

- |         |                |
|---------|----------------|
| A. do   | C. manufacture |
| B. make | D. form        |

29. Fill in the blank:

He'll .... a good doctor.

- |         |         |
|---------|---------|
| A. be   | C. do   |
| B. make | D. turn |

30. Complete the phrase *as large as* .....

- |          |              |
|----------|--------------|
| A. hills | C. lightning |
| B. rock  | D. life      |

31. Add the correct prefix(es) to *correct*:

- |           |           |
|-----------|-----------|
| A. hypo-  | C. sub-   |
| B. hyper- | D. super- |

32. Add the correct prefix(es) to *legible*:

- |        |        |
|--------|--------|
| A. im- | C. il- |
| B. in- | D. un- |

33. Choose the word required by the idiomatic phrase *not for love nor* .....

- |         |           |
|---------|-----------|
| A. turn | C. money  |
| B. key  | D. starts |

34. Choose the word(s) required by ..... *public*:

- |         |            |
|---------|------------|
| A. do   | C. get     |
| B. make | D. perform |

35. Choose the form(s) required by the phrase *the likes and* ....

- |            |             |
|------------|-------------|
| A. unlikes | C. delikes  |
| B. illikes | D. dislikes |

36. Mark the correct translation(s) for *outspoken*:

- |             |           |
|-------------|-----------|
| A. discutat | C. sincer |
| B. pîrit    | D. fățiș  |

37. Add the correct prefix to *eruptive*:

- |                        |         |
|------------------------|---------|
| A. un-                 | C. dis- |
| B. in- (im-, il-, ir-) | D. non  |

38. Choose the word required by the phrase *to show the white*  
.....

- |         |            |
|---------|------------|
| A. skin | C. fur     |
| B. hair | D. feather |

39. Choose the noun(s) which cannot enter the phrase *as strong as* .....

- |            |           |
|------------|-----------|
| A. a dog   | C. a lion |
| B. a horse | D. ice    |

40. Mark the noun(s) which require(s) another suffix than *-ic* in order to form an adjective:

- |              |               |
|--------------|---------------|
| A. nylon     | C. microscope |
| B. euphemism | D. panorama   |

41. Choose the word required by the phrase *to beat about the*  
.....

- |            |           |
|------------|-----------|
| A. place   | C. forest |
| B. problem | D. bush   |

42. Complete the phrase *as* ..... *as butter*:

- |          |           |
|----------|-----------|
| A. sweet | C. soft   |
| B. fresh | D. smooth |

43. Mark the correct translation(s) for *subway*:

- |                  |                   |
|------------------|-------------------|
| A. drum lateral  | C. pasaj subteran |
| B. drum secundar | D. metrou         |

44. Choose the antonym(s) of *love*:

- |                 |               |
|-----------------|---------------|
| A. indifference | C. infidelity |
| B. hate         | D. disloyalty |

45. Add the correct prefix to the stem *-laborate*:

- |         |         |
|---------|---------|
| A. com- | C. col- |
| B. con- | D. cor- |

46. Choose the word required by the phrase *to kill two* .....  
*with one stone*:

- |          |          |
|----------|----------|
| A. ducks | C. birds |
| B. swans | D. cocks |

47. Add the correct prefix to *relation*:

- |         |         |
|---------|---------|
| A. com- | C. col- |
| B. con- | D. cor- |

48. Choose the noun(s) which cannot enter the phrase *as hard as* .....

- |           |            |
|-----------|------------|
| A. flint  | C. marble  |
| B. a bone | D. a stone |

49. Add the correct prefix(es) to *pigmentation*:

- |           |           |
|-----------|-----------|
| A. hypo-  | C. sub-   |
| B. hyper- | D. super- |

50. Add the correct prefix to *balm*:

- |        |        |
|--------|--------|
| A. en- | C. in- |
| B. em- | D. im- |

51. Choose the noun which requires another suffix than *-al* in order to form an adjective:

- |            |             |
|------------|-------------|
| A. canton  | C. accident |
| B. history | D. village  |

52. Mark the correct translation for *slujbaş*:

- |               |              |
|---------------|--------------|
| A. employee   | C. employer  |
| B. employment | D. employing |

53. Choose the word required by the phrase ..... *fly with* ....., *ducks fly with ducks*:

- |             |             |
|-------------|-------------|
| A. crows    | C. swallows |
| B. sparrows | D. swans    |

54. Choose the noun(s) which require another suffix than *-y* in order to form an adjective:

- |              |          |
|--------------|----------|
| A. pessimist | C. dirt  |
| B. luck      | D. speed |

55. Mark the correct translation(s) for *to look into*:

- |                    |                        |
|--------------------|------------------------|
| A. a privi iugiliv | C. a căsfoi (to carte) |
| B. a examina       | D. a se uita prin      |

56. Add the correct suffix to *strength* to form a verb:

- |         |         |
|---------|---------|
| A. -en  | C. -ify |
| B. -ize | D. -fy  |

57. Choose the word required by the phrase .... *of the walk*.

- |         |         |
|---------|---------|
| A. cock | C. bird |
| B. crow | D. swan |

58. Choose the noun(s) which cannot enter the phrase *as bright as* .....

- |          |           |
|----------|-----------|
| A. glass | C. light  |
| B. day   | D. marble |

59. Choose the word(s) required by *not for love nor* .....

- |              |          |
|--------------|----------|
| A. influence | C. pity  |
| B. sympathy  | D. money |

60. Add the correct prefix to *trap*:

- |        |        |
|--------|--------|
| A. en- | C. in- |
| B. em- | D. im- |

61. Choose the word required by the idiomatic phrase .....-stones *as big as peas*:

- |         |         |
|---------|---------|
| A. ice  | C. hail |
| B. snow | D. rock |

62. Choose the noun(s) which cannot enter the phrase *as greedy as* .....

- |           |           |
|-----------|-----------|
| A. a mole | C. a frog |
| B. a dog  | D. a wolf |

63. Add to *peace-* the necessary stem(s) to form (a) compound noun(s):

- |            |             |
|------------|-------------|
| A. binding | C. losing   |
| B. making  | D. breaking |

64. Choose the noun(s) which cannot enter the phrase *as black as* .....

- |          |           |
|----------|-----------|
| A. jet   | C. beetle |
| B. pitch | D. soot   |

65. Add the correct prefix(es) to *maturation*:

- |          |           |
|----------|-----------|
| A. pre-  | C. hypo-  |
| B. post- | D. hyper- |

66. Mark the correct translation(s) for *a agita*:

- |                |              |
|----------------|--------------|
| A. shake up    | C. break off |
| B. scratch out | D. beat up   |

67. Choose the necessary prefixes to make *clear* and *distinct* synonymous negatives:

- |                        |         |
|------------------------|---------|
| A. un-                 | C. dis- |
| B. in- (im-, ir-, il-) | D. de-  |

68. Choose the word(s) required by the phrase *to pour cold* ..... *on somebody*:

- |          |            |
|----------|------------|
| A. oil   | C. snow    |
| B. water | D. liquids |

69. Mark the correct translation(s) for *to get along*:

- |                  |                  |
|------------------|------------------|
| A. a-ți merge... | C. a se distinge |
| B. a duce        | D. a descoperi   |

70. Choose the word(s) required by the phrase *bag and* .....

- |            |              |
|------------|--------------|
| A. luggage | C. baggage   |
| B. trunks  | D. equipment |

71. Add the correct prefix(es) to *conscious*:

- A. sub- C. hypo-  
B. super- D. hyper-

72. Complete the phrase *as ..... as two drops of water*:

- A. like C. fresh  
B. soft D. bright

73. Complete the phrase *as dull as .....*

- A. ditchwater C. a peacock  
B. a poker D. mutton

74. Choose the -antonym(s) of *young*:

- A. stale C. ancient  
B. old D. obsolete

75. Mark the correct translation(s) for *to take to heart*:

- A. a avea un alac de cord C. a pune la suflet  
B. a se îndrăgosti D. a fi foarte interesat de

## 2.3. MORFO-SINTAXĂ

### 2.3.1. SUBSTANTIVUL

Exercise 83. Fill in the blanks with the concrete and abstract nouns which can be used with the following partitive words, choosing them from among: *activity, advice, anger, bacon, bread, business, cake, chagrin, chalk, chocolate, cloth, clothing, coal, depression, evidence, excitement, experience, food, furniture, grass, ice, idleness, illness, information, interest, jealousy, laughter, meat, money, news, noise, paper, passion, research, rice, rubbish, stamp, sugar, trade, work.*

- |               |               |
|---------------|---------------|
| 1. a piece of | 2. a bit of   |
| 3. a lump of  | 4. an item of |
| 5. a fit of   | 6. a heap of  |
|               | 7. a sheet of |

Exercise 84. Choose from the list below the required collective nouns and fill in the blanks:

*heap, gang, crew, pack, chain, crowd, committee, bundle, shoal, company, flock, team, swarm, herd, stack, fleet, bunch, cluster, flight.*

Some nouns may be used with two or more collective nouns.

- |                         |                           |
|-------------------------|---------------------------|
| 1. a ..... of grass     | 7. a ..... of oxen        |
| 2. a ..... of pilots    | 8. a ..... of swans       |
| 3. a ..... of flies     | 9. a ..... of straw       |
| 4. a ..... of flowers   | 10. a ..... of money      |
| 5. a ..... of rascals   | 11. a ..... of students   |
| 6. a ..... of mountains | 12. a ..... of teen-agers |



- |       |                |       |                          |
|-------|----------------|-------|--------------------------|
| 13. a | of noise       | 20. a | of meteorites            |
| 14. a | of nerves      | 21. a | of fish                  |
| 15. a | of specialists | 22. a | of goats                 |
| 16. a | of actors      | 23. a | of sailors               |
| 17. a | of steps       | 24. a | of soldiers              |
| 18. a | of airplanes   | 25. a | of elephants             |
| 19. a | of lies        | 26. a | of parliamentary members |

Exercise 85. Explain the origin and meaning of the following nouns, according to the example:

panic from *Pan*, the ancient god of woods and shepherds, regarded as the cause of panic among Persians at Marathon "an uncontrolled and quickly spreading fear"

- |                |       |
|----------------|-------|
| 1. bayonet     | ..... |
| 2. champagne   | ..... |
| 3. china       | ..... |
| 4. holland     | ..... |
| 5. ampere      | ..... |
| 6. turkey      | ..... |
| 7. Goya        | ..... |
| 8. watt        | ..... |
| 9. mercury     | ..... |
| 10. mackintosh | ..... |
| 11. Virginia   | ..... |
| 12. sandwich   | ..... |
| 13. mausoleum  | ..... |
| 14. volt       | ..... |
| 15. gobelin    | ..... |
| 16. savarin    | ..... |
| 17. ohm        | ..... |
| 18. pullman    | ..... |
| 19. mansard    | ..... |
| 20. magnet     | ..... |

Exercise 86. *Antonomasia*, a special form of *metonymy*, consists in the use of a proper noun instead of a common one. Explain the meaning conveyed by this figure of speech in the following examples, e.g.:

- |               |                    |
|---------------|--------------------|
| a Shakespeare | a writer of genius |
| 1. a Shylock  | .....              |
| 2. a Samson   | .....              |
| 3. a Caruso   | .....              |
| 4. a Solomon  | .....              |
| 5. a Caesar   | .....              |
| 6. a Picasso  | .....              |
| 7. a Hercules | .....              |

- |                      |       |
|----------------------|-------|
| 8. a Robinson Crusoe | ..... |
| 9. a Machiavelli     | ..... |
| 10. a Sancho Panza   | ..... |
| 11. an Adonis        | ..... |

Exercise 87. Classify the following nouns according to the groups they fall into: mass nouns, proper nouns, invariable proper nouns ending in -s, *singularia tantum* nouns (nouns having only singular forms), *pluralia tantum* nouns (nouns having only plural forms), collective nouns, substantivized adjectives, nouns with foreign plurals, with unchanged plural, and with regular plurals, e.g.:

news	inv. n. in -s	tweezers	pl. tantum n.
antenna	f. pl. antennae	era	r. pl. eras
	r. pl. antennas	the bourgeoisie	collective n.

- |                   |       |                 |       |
|-------------------|-------|-----------------|-------|
| 1. flour          | ..... | 31. ceramics    | ..... |
| 2. fireworks      | ..... | 32. story       | ..... |
| 3. elk            | ..... | 33. Norman      | ..... |
| 4. gold           | ..... | 34. bamboo      | ..... |
| 5. thanks         | ..... | 35. the sick    | ..... |
| 6. police         | ..... | 36. lorry       | ..... |
| 7. music          | ..... | 37. furniture   | ..... |
| 8. tropics        | ..... | 38. chamois     | ..... |
| 9. sheep          | ..... | 39. species     | ..... |
| 10. Athens        | ..... | 40. savings     | ..... |
| 11. wife          | ..... | 41. gymnasts    | ..... |
| 12. axis          | ..... | 42. knife       | ..... |
| 13. shorts        | ..... | 43. calf        | ..... |
| 14. formula       | ..... | 44. thesis      | ..... |
| 15. language      | ..... | 45. tooth       | ..... |
| 16. stigma        | ..... | 46. bureau      | ..... |
| 17. man-of-war    | ..... | 47. bitch       | ..... |
| 18. box           | ..... | 48. Brussels    | ..... |
| 19. upstart       | ..... | 49. uranium     | ..... |
| 20. mouse         | ..... | 50. leaf        | ..... |
| 21. encyclopedia  | ..... | 51. trousers    | ..... |
| 22. terminus      | ..... | 52. kangaroo    | ..... |
| 23. Tom           | ..... | 53. swine       | ..... |
| 24. watch         | ..... | 54. sheaf       | ..... |
| 25. linguistics   | ..... | 55. brother     | ..... |
| 26. cattle        | ..... | 56. tongs       | ..... |
| 27. the Highlands | ..... | 57. the Danube  | ..... |
| 28. tiger         | ..... | 58. the Chinese | ..... |
| 29. the rich      | ..... | 59. cassette    | ..... |
| 30. tornado       | ..... | 60. rush        | ..... |

Exercise 88. Check whether the following forms are singular or plural or both; give the singular forms if only the plural is mentioned, and vice versa; give their pronunciation and translation, e.g.:

triumviri antelope	[traɪ'ɒmvəri] [ˈæntiləʊp]	plural plural and	sing: triumvir singular	"triumvir" "antilopă"
1. chassis				
2. partridge				
3. lexicon				
4. oxymoron				
5. pylon				
6. elk				
7. moth				
8. fracas				
9. chicken				
10. candelabra				
11. apparatus				
12. Saturnalia				
13. deer				
14. trout				
15. chamois				
16. sturgeon				
17. salmon				
18. off-spring				
19. eel				
20. herring				
21. swan				
22. squirrel				
23. carp				
24. mammalia				

Exercise 89. Give the plural(s) of the following nouns, making distinction between the singular and plural meaning, e.g.:

minute	"minut"	minutes	"minute" "proces verbal"
1. die	7er		
2. penny			
3. staff			
4. cloth			
5. spectacle			
6. damage			
7. air			
8. advice			
9. pain			
10. genius			
11. brother			
12. casualty			
13. colour			
14. honour			
15. rag			
16. manner			
17. respect			
18. content			
19. direction			

20. office			
21. fury			
22. instruction			
23. sweeping			
24. ground			
25. sport			
26. stump			

Exercise 90. Give the plural of the following nouns and their Romanian meaning:

1. sheaf			
2. dogma			
3. rondeau			
4. memento			
5. alumnus			
6. portmanteau			
7. memorandum			
8. codex			
9. erratum			
10. addendum			
11. radius			
12. gens			
13. formula			
14. tympanum			
15. reticulum			
16. miasma			
17. retina			
18. sphinx			
19. fellah			
20. cyclops			
21. corpus			
22. genesis			
23. necropolis			
24. alga			
25. bacterium			
26. bacillus			
27. dictum			
28. casino			
29. alumna			
30. fungus			
31. vacuum			
32. tableau			
33. genus			
34. medium			
35. etymon			
36. spectrum			
37. persona			
38. larynx			
39. tempo			
40. plateau			
41. lemma			
42. iris			
43. larva			

44. residuum	.....	.....	.....
45. terminus	.....	.....	.....
46. aquarium	.....	.....	.....
47. diagnosis	.....	.....	.....

**Exercise 91.** Spell the plural of the following classes of words: nouns ending in -y, -o, -z, abbreviations, letters, numerals treated as nouns, e.g.:

to dot one's i....	to dot one's i's
1. (line)	11.
tornado	tornados, tornadoes
1. quiz	14. MP
2. p. (page)	15. banjo
3. PhD	16. in the 1960
4. fez	17. three 5 ... in 555
5. kilo	18. MS (manuscript)
6. lady	19. concerto
7. oz (ounce)	20. two 1 ... in gulls
8. libretto	21. the Hornby
9. bamboo	22. hero
10. city	23. qt (quart)
11. toy	24. veto
12. in the 1920	25. two s... in class
13. Mrs	26. hr. (hour)

**Exercise 92.** Use in the plural the italicized nouns making the necessary alterations. In case no change is possible, explain the reasons.

1. He was thanked for his *work* at the hospital
2. They were fully aware of the *spirit* of the time
3. The poet published his new *volume* at the start of the century
4. The Chinese invented the *compass*
5. The *information* didn't come in time
6. I have a small *cactus* at home
7. Don't fight with him. His *force* is enormous
8. I feel a *pain* in my leg
9. It's a *damage* that can't be repaired
10. I won't take anybody's *advice*
11. I don't like his *manner* of speech
12. Six to eight hours of practice a day gave him a great *ability* for playing the piano in less than a year
13. Lots of *people* come to the Romanian seaside every summer
14. I like the *fabric* my husband brought me as a birthday present
15. She has a brooch of diamonds set in *platinum*

**Exercise 93.** Give the plural of the following compound nouns and translate them into Romanian:

1. merry-go-round	.....	.....
2. persona grata	.....	.....
3. table-cloth	.....	.....
4. man-of-war	.....	.....
5. go-between	.....	.....
6. brother-in-law	.....	.....
7. governor-general	.....	.....
8. major-general	.....	.....
9. forget-me-not	.....	.....
10. carving-knife	.....	.....
11. bull's-eye	.....	.....
12. knight-errant	.....	.....
13. postman	.....	.....
14. poet-laureate	.....	.....
15. gold-field	.....	.....
16. toothbrush	.....	.....
17. bird's-eye view	.....	.....
18. will-o'-the-wisp	.....	.....
19. sweetheart	.....	.....
20. Knight Hospitaller	.....	.....
21. dining-car	.....	.....
22. pickpocket	.....	.....
23. she-cousin	.....	.....
24. peace-meeting	.....	.....
25. sunset	.....	.....
26. double-decker	.....	.....
27. cat's eye	.....	.....
28. quid pro quo	.....	.....
29. wrongdoer	.....	.....
30. straw man	.....	.....
31. coup de theatre	.....	.....
32. stage manager	.....	.....
33. tick-tock	.....	.....
34. coup d'etat	.....	.....
35. thing-in-itself	.....	.....
36. beau ideal	.....	.....
37. lieutenant colonel	.....	.....
38. court-martial	.....	.....

**Exercise 94.** Give the masculine and feminine forms of the following common gender nouns:

1. man (human being)	.....	.....
2. spouse	.....	.....
3. ass	.....	.....
4. sovereign	.....	.....
5. calf	.....	.....
6. camel	.....	.....
7. wolf	.....	.....
8. friend	.....	.....
9. dog	.....	.....

10. doctor	.....	.....
11. Frenchman	.....	.....
12. parent	.....	.....
13. servant	.....	.....
14. swine/pig	.....	.....
15. fowl	.....	.....
16. horse	.....	.....
17. child	.....	.....
18. student	.....	.....
19. pheasant	.....	.....
20. parrot	.....	.....

Exercise 95. Identify the gender of the following nouns and pronouns that can substitute for them, according to the model:

baby	he/she/it	his/hers/its	himself/herself/itself	who/which/who
father	he	his	himself	who
1. enemy	.....	.....	.....	.....
2. bride	.....	.....	.....	.....
3. parent	.....	.....	.....	.....
4. family	.....	.....	.....	.....
5. table	.....	.....	.....	.....
6. boy student	.....	.....	.....	.....
7. ship	.....	.....	.....	.....
8. uncle	.....	.....	.....	.....
9. mare	.....	.....	.....	.....
10. tigress	.....	.....	.....	.....
11. male-frog	.....	.....	.....	.....
12. piano	.....	.....	.....	.....
13. rooster	.....	.....	.....	.....
14. steward	.....	.....	.....	.....
15. neighbour	.....	.....	.....	.....
16. heroine	.....	.....	.....	.....
17. secretary	.....	.....	.....	.....
18. American	.....	.....	.....	.....
19. car	.....	.....	.....	.....
20. bitch-otter	.....	.....	.....	.....
21. army	.....	.....	.....	.....
22. fool	.....	.....	.....	.....
23. hen-pheasant	.....	.....	.....	.....
24. summer	.....	.....	.....	.....
25. general	.....	.....	.....	.....
26. librarian	.....	.....	.....	.....
27. spinster	.....	.....	.....	.....
28. cow	.....	.....	.....	.....
29. Englishman	.....	.....	.....	.....

Exercise 96. By using a dictionary, explain the meaning of the following noun phrases which have in their make-up a synthetic genitive:

1. bird's eye	.....
2. bird's eye view	.....
3. bird's nest	.....
4. bull's eye	.....
5. cat's eye	.....
6. crow's nest	.....
7. dog's age	.....
8. dog's chance	.....
9. dog's death	.....
10. dog's life	.....
11. dog's nose	.....
12. donkey's years	.....
13. horse's neck	.....
14. lion's face	.....
15. lion's share	.....
16. lion's tooth	.....
17. mare's nest	.....

Exercise 97. Fill in the blanks with the derivative words denoting nationality, according to the model:

Name of the region/country/continent	Reference to one representative	Reference to several representatives	Reference to a group/nation	Adjective
Romania	a Romanian	Romanians	the Romanians	Romanian
1. Africa	.....	.....	.....	.....
2. America	.....	.....	.....	.....
3. Asia	.....	.....	.....	.....
4. Australia	.....	.....	.....	.....
5. Europe	.....	.....	.....	.....
6. Arabia	.....	.....	.....	.....
7. Belgium	.....	.....	.....	.....
8. Brazil	.....	.....	.....	.....
9. Britain	.....	.....	.....	.....
10. Bulgaria	.....	.....	.....	.....
11. China	.....	.....	.....	.....
12. Denmark	.....	.....	.....	.....
13. England	.....	.....	.....	.....
14. Finland	.....	.....	.....	.....
15. France	.....	.....	.....	.....
16. Germany	.....	.....	.....	.....
17. Greece	.....	.....	.....	.....
18. Hungary	.....	.....	.....	.....
19. Holland	.....	.....	.....	.....
20. India	.....	.....	.....	.....
21. Italy	.....	.....	.....	.....
22. Ireland	.....	.....	.....	.....
23. Israel	.....	.....	.....	.....
24. Japan	.....	.....	.....	.....
25. Norway	.....	.....	.....	.....
26. Pakistan	.....	.....	.....	.....



27. Poland .....  
28. Russia .....  
29. Scotland .....

### 2.3.2. DETERMINANȚII

**Exercise 98.** Fill in the blanks with the definite or the indefinite article when necessary.

1. .... error is not unavoidable. 2. .... error of .... computer was due to .... bad programming. 3. He has never admitted .... error of marrying her. 4. In .... metonymy .... bread stands for .... food. 5. Our factory was supplied last year with .... new type of .... machine for making .... cloth. 6. His suits are always made of .... best cloth. 7. She took .... cloth to dust .... rooms. 8. .... diphtheria and .... scarlet fever are contagious diseases. 9. I have helped him from .... beginning to .... end. 10. He began to play .... chess at .... age of four and he was .... champion at .... age of twelve. 11. Anything is too short for him save for .... eternity. 12. .... philosophy is .... basic course in all our universities. 13. For .... Romanian, .... German is much more difficult than .... French. 14. Have you any hope of .... success? 15. It was .... dessert of chocolate ice-cream. 16. .... Romanian tennis has had its greatest representative in Ilie Năstase. 17. .... motor-car has changed .... lives of millions of people. 18. I am sorry I cannot stay longer, but I have .... appointment at .... twelve o'clock. 19. .... atom must work for .... man and not against him. 20. .... press has become .... basic element of .... mass media in our century. 21. He has just gone .... uptown, as he must be at .... University at 11. 22. I will be at .... college until 12 o'clock and wait for you. 23. .... ship cast anchor at .... dawn. 24. I like very much .... silk .... mother bought. 25. She has never liked .... cream, but .... cream for .... dessert was so good that she couldn't help praising it. 26. .... family is .... basic cell of our society. 27. As I was tired I went early to .... bed. 28. When she saw .... mouse she jumped up into .... bed. 29. He was sent to .... jail for ten months. 30. You will be allowed to visit .... jail next week. 31. We go to .... theatre every month, usually at .... firstnights. 32. My friend goes to .... races every Sunday. 33. .... rich can hardly believe .... poor. 34. It was .... second time that I found him unprepared. 35. It is .... best article I have ever read. 36. Bernard Shaw was .... most interesting as .... public speaker. 37. .... more I think, .... more I find him right. 38. I spoke to .... Helen Thomson in .... second grade. 39. .... dinner at .... restaurant was excellent. 40. .... dollar was devalued, but .... mark, .... yen, and .... florin were revalued. 41. .... leaf is .... basic organ of photosynthesis in plants.

**Exercise 99.** Translate the following sentences into English, paying attention to the indefinite article whenever necessary:

1. A fost înaintat căpitan anul trecut .....  
..... 2. Când s-a căsătorit cu el era studentă .....  
..... 3. Unchiul meu a devenit șef de gară .....

- ..... 4. Bernard Shaw a fost un socialist întreaga viață .....  
..... 5. Fabrica produce o mie de rochii pe zi .....  
..... 6. Mary a comandat o duzină de ouă .....  
..... 7. A cumpărat soției sale o pereche de pantofi .....  
..... 8. A fost acrobat, dar a devenit actor .....  
..... 9. Un oarecare domn Smith a întrebat de dumnea-  
voastră ..... 10. Ce ne-am  
distrat în munți! ..... 11. I-am  
spus de mai multe ori că este periculos .....  
..... 12. Am plecat într-o excursie de trei săptămîni .....  
..... 13. Un bărbat este mai puternic decît o  
femeie. .... 14. Piesa sa  
este un bun exemplu de tehnică anticlimaxului .....  
..... 15. M-a durut capul toată ziua .....  
16. Bastonul era lung de un picior .....  
17. Un boxer trebuie să lupte cîștit .....  
18. Copiii noștri vor fi prieteni buni: sînt cam de aceeași vîrstă .....  
..... 19. Pantofii costau  
5 lire perechea ..... 20. În calitate  
de lider al partidului său a devenit membru al guvernului .....  
..... 21. Este un  
Hereule ..... 22. Am  
avut o zi atît de agitată! .....

**Exercise 100.** Translate the following phrases into English, paying special attention to the type of article required by each phrase:

1. a fi în joc ..... 2. a fi la îndemînă ..... 3. la sfîrșit  
..... 4. în panică ..... 5. cu consimțămîntul  
..... 6. a fi grăbit .....  
7. țepăn de parcă ar fi înghîțit un baston .....  
8. în virful picioarelor ..... 9. a spune adevărul  
..... 10. pe calea aerului .....  
11. în general ..... 12. în ansamblu .....  
..... 13. a băga de seamă, a observa ..... 14. a-și asuma  
riscul ..... 15. din noiembrie ..... 16. a se distra  
bine ..... 17. este obiceiul .....  
18. într-un sens ..... 19. alungeros ca un țîpar  
20. de regulă ..... 21. la cerere .....  
..... 22. la prima vedere .....  
23. la tropice ..... 24. un fel de .....  
25. în mărime naturală ..... 26. pe lingă .....  
27. încetul cu încetul ..... 28. de dragul .....  
..... 29. în pierdere ..... 30. ușor ca  
un fulg .....

**Exercise 101.** Fill in the blanks and analyse the function of the definite, indefinite and zero article in the following aphorisms by G.B. Shaw:

1. Who says .... artist, says .... duelist. 2. .... liar's punishment is, not in .... least that he is not believed, but that he cannot believe anyone else. 3. .... worst sin towards our fellow creatures is not to hate them, but to be indifferent to them: that's .... essence of ....

inhumanity. 4. .... art, like .... life, has to renew itself by returning repeatedly to its childhood and burying its dead. 5. .... decadence can find .... agents only when it wears .... mask of .... progress. 6. .... common language certainly makes .... alliance easier; though you must not forget that it also makes quarrelling easier. 7. .... intolerable pain is produced by prolonging .... keenest pleasure. 8. It is .... time ahead of .... man that controls him, not .... time behind him. 9. .... greatness of .... dramatist is not .... space dimension but .... time dimension. 10. He who desires .... lifetime happiness with .... beautiful woman desires to enjoy .... taste of .... wine by keeping his mouth always full of it. 11. Our ideals, like .... gods of old, are constantly demanding .... human sacrifices. 12. .... people always exaggerate .... value of .... things they haven't got. 13. .... equality is fundamental in every department of .... social organization. 14. .... play in which .... playwright reaches his farthest point is really his last play, even though he may write others that are later in .... calendar. 15. .... day of judgement is not .... end of .... world but .... beginning of .... real human responsibility. 16. .... youth, which is forgiven everything, forgives itself nothing; .... age, which forgives itself everything, is forgiven nothing. 17. .... theatre is for .... active workers and alert .... spirits. 18. In no case does .... difference between .... will and .... intellect come out more clearly than in that of .... poet, save only in that of .... lover. 19. .... obedience is .... freedom from .... intolerable fatigue of .... thought. 20. .... titles distinguish .... mediocre, embarrass .... superior, and are disgraced by .... inferior. 21. .... home is .... girl's prison and .... woman's workhouse. 22. .... decency cannot be discussed without .... indecency. 23. In .... stupid nation .... man of genius becomes .... god; everybody worships him and nobody does his will. 24. .... life levels all .... men, .... death reveals .... eminent. 25. It is indeed implicit in .... ideal itself that it should be .... unique. 26. Beware of .... man whose god is .... sky. 27. .... sculptor must have something of .... god in him. 28. .... fable is not .... thing that was done in .... past, but .... thing that is to be done in .... future. 29. Unless .... highest court can be set in .... motion by .... humblest individuals, .... justice is .... mockery. 30. .... virtue consists not in abstaining from .... vice, but in not desiring it.

**Exercise 102.** Translate into English by using the definite article when necessary:

**A.**

- |                             |  |
|-----------------------------|--|
| 1. Președintele .....       | 12. Regatul Unit al Marii Bri-             |
| 2. Liceul Campbell .....    | tanii .....                                |
| 3. Rio de la Plata .....    | 13. Marea Japoniei .....                   |
| 4. Bronx .....              | 14. Canalul Panama .....                   |
| 5. Colegiul Indiana .....   | 15. Golful Mexic .....                     |
| 6. Insulele Falkland .....  | 16. Insulele Virgine .....                 |
| 7. Muntele Mc. Kinley ..... | 17. "Săgeata de aur" ( <i>tren</i> ) ..... |
| 8. Galeria Tate .....       | 18. "Manchester Guardian" .....            |
| 9. evul mediu .....         | 19. Eduarzii .....                         |
| 10. vestul îndepărtat ..... | 20. Universitatea Americană .....          |
| 11. Acropole .....          | 21. Orașul New York .....                  |

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| 22. Congo .....                           | 44. Amazonul .....                     |
| 23. Republica Socialistă România .....    | 45. Golful Moro .....                  |
| 24. Oceanul Pacific .....                 | 46. "Morning Star" .....               |
| 25. Normandia .....                       | 47. Biblioteca Congresului .....       |
| 26. "Punch" .....                         | 48. Apeninii .....                     |
| 27. "Atlantitul" .....                    | 49. Mississippi .....                  |
| 28. Tokyo .....                           | 50. Marea Caspică .....                |
| 29. Catedrala Sf. Paul .....              | 51. Districtul Columbia .....          |
| 30. Marile Lacuri .....                   | 52. Texas .....                        |
| 31. Cascada Niagara .....                 | 52. Kremlinul .....                    |
| 32. Insula Creta .....                    | 54. China .....                        |
| 33. Muntele Aconcagua .....               | 55. Sf. Gotthard .....                 |
| 34. Coasta de Fildeș .....                | 56. Antarctica .....                   |
| 35. Champs Elysee .....                   | 57. Continentul Sud American .....     |
| 36. Colegiul de Stat din Washington ..... | 58. Sicilia .....                      |
| 37. Palatul Buckingham .....              | 59. Moldova .....                      |
| 38. America de Sud .....                  | 60. "Albert Hall" .....                |
| 39. Alpii .....                           | 61. Hotelul Continental .....          |
| 40. Desertul Gobi .....                   | 62. Turnul Londrei .....               |
| 41. Muzeul Metropolitan .....             | 63. "Royal Festival Hall" .....        |
| 42. Universitatea din Illinois .....      | 64. Piccadilly Circus .....            |
| 43. Marea Moartă .....                    |  |
| <b>B.</b>                                 |  |
| 1. Parcul Verde .....                     | 20. Anzii .....                        |
| 2. Expresul "Simplon-Orient" .....        | 21. Jungfrau .....                     |
| 3. "Spectatorul" .....                    | 22. Insulele Pitcairn .....            |
| 4. Munții Himalaia .....                  | 23. Golful San Francisco .....         |
| 5. Golful Persic .....                    | 24. Cascada Victoria .....             |
| 6. Lacul Victoria .....                   | 25. Filipine .....                     |
| 7. Noua Zeelandă .....                    | 26. (Muzeul) Louvre .....              |
| 8. Turnul Înclinat din Piza .....         | 27. Arhipelagul Dodecanez .....        |
| 9. Marea Neagră .....                     | 28. sudul .....                        |
| 10. "Strand" ( <i>în Londra</i> ) .....   | 29. Insula Capri .....                 |
| 11. Haga .....                            | 30. Colosseum .....                    |
| 12. Alaska .....                          | 31. Nilul .....                        |
| 13. Pădurea Neagră .....                  | 32. "Hyde Park Corner" .....           |
| 14. "Blackfriars" .....                   | 33. Universitatea din Manchester ..... |
| 15. Universitatea Johns Hopkins .....     | 34. Uralii .....                       |
| 16. Statuia Libertății .....              | 35. Gara Victoria .....                |
| 17. Gara Charing Cross .....              | 36. Insulele Galapagos .....           |
| 18. Olanda .....                          | 37. Muntele Făgăraș .....              |
| 19. Desertul Kalahari .....               | 38. România .....                      |
|   | 39. emisfera vestică .....             |

- |                                  |                                       |
|----------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| 40. Arctica .....                | 51. Insulele Canare .....             |
| 41. Continentul african .....    | 52. Treacătoarea Sf. Gotthard .....   |
| 42. Spitalul Westminster .....   | 53. Strada Oxford .....               |
| 43. Podul Londrei .....          | 54. Aeroportul Gatwick .....          |
| 44. Piața Leicester .....        | 55. "Aurora" .....                    |
| 45. "Queen Elizabeth Hall" ..... | 56. "Scotland Yard" .....             |
| 46. Tirolul .....                | 57. Opera (clădirea) .....            |
| 47. Caucaz .....                 | 58. Orchestra Engleză de cameră ..... |
| 48. Sudan .....                  | 59. Muzeul Britanic .....             |
| 49. Strîntoarea Kallergat .....  | 60. Balica .....                      |
| 50. Peninsula Balcanică .....    |                                       |

**Exercise 103.** Read the following dates, room and telephone numbers, titles of kings:

- |                           |                        |
|---------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. 23rd August 1944 ..... | 3. 15th November ..... |
| 2. 22nd April 1942 .....  | 4. 106 .....           |
| 5. 333 .....              | 6. 451 .....           |
| 7. 250849 .....           | 8. 014023 .....        |
| 9. George III .....       |                        |
| 10. Elizabeth II .....    |                        |

**Exercise 104.** Translate the following sentences into English and pay attention to the different parts of speech which express number:

- O fetiță de 10 ani mi-a adus un buchet de flori .....
- Sute de elevi se adunau în fața școlii gata să înceapă un nou an școlar .....
- El a strigat-o de două sau de trei ori și apoi a plecat .....
- Cuvîntarea lui a fost de patru ori mai lungă decît a mea .....
- Acest material valorează 10 lire .....
- W. Shakespeare s-a născut la 23 aprilie 1564 la Stratford-upon Avon, un orășel la 92 mile de Londra, fiind al treilea copil al lui John Shakespeare .....
- Studentii mergeau pe poteca din peșteră cîte doi sau cîte trei .....
- Helen a cumpărat două duzini de ouă și cîteva căpățîni de varză .....
- Din nefericire el a pierdut trenul de 9.30 .....
- Acest medicament trebuie luat din două în două zile .....

### 2.3.3. PRONUMELE

**Exercise 105.** Find the pronouns in the following joke and tell their function:

The story happened more than a hundred years ago. The owner of a little country inn had a beautiful daughter whom he loved greatly. He also liked his big fighting-cock. One day the cock suddenly ran away and they could not find him. Tired of looking for him the man told the people in the village that he was ready to allow the man who brought back the cock to marry his daughter.

In several days a young officer came to the village and gave the cock back to the owner. The innkeeper was so happy that he gave all the people in the inn drinks to toast the tail of the cock who had not lost a single feather. When the girl saw her future husband, she by mistake (or perhaps from excitement) mixed whisky, vermouth, and ice. They all thought the drink was wonderful and they decided to call it "cocktail". The officer taught other officers to make it and soon people in many countries began to drink it.

**Exercise 106.** Choose the right pronouns:

- She is much nicer than (*I, me*) .....
- We shall all go to the pictures except (*she, her*) .....
- It was (*he, him*) .....
- I told you about. (*it*) .....
- It is my brother that likes poetry not (*I, me*) .....
- It was (*they, them*) .....
- who asked (*she, her*) .....
- to sing once again. (*she, her*) .....
- who knocked at the door? (*we, us*) .....
- go and pay a visit to (*they, them*) .....
- Help (*they, them*) .....
- take (*he, him*) .....
- to the hospital. (*she, her*) .....
- I saw (*she, her*) .....
- washing the dishes to help (*they, them*) .....
- She is much better in mathematics than (*he, him*) .....

### 2.3.4. ADJECTIVUL

**Exercise 107.** Find the adjective or adjectives related to the nouns given below:

- |                   |                    |
|-------------------|--------------------|
| 1. base .....     | 2. red .....       |
| 3. culture .....  | 4. girl .....      |
| 5. child .....    | 6. wood .....      |
| 7. nation .....   | 8. education ..... |
| 9. emphasis ..... |                    |

**Exercise 108.** Change the italicized adjective into the comparative degree, and rewrite the sentence to suit the new form of the adjective:

**Model:** He has a *clean* room.

He has a *cleaner* room than Tom.

- We read an *important* lesson .....
- They were walking in a *wide* street .....

3. On Sunday they sailed on a *deep* lake .....
4. John is *fat* ..... 5. He asked the question in a *loud* voice .....
6. When she bought her car she was *happy* ..... 7. He has done a *good* exercise .....
8. She hasn't learned the lesson because she is a *bad* girl .....
9. We live in that *big* house over there .....
10. We have crossed a *narrow* street .....

**Exercise 109.** Complete the sentences using the adjective related to the noun or verb given in parentheses:

1. Have you ever spoken to an ..... (*America*). 2. Not all things in life are ..... (*enjoy*). 3. They have lived in an ..... town since 1975 (*industry*). 4. The wind was blowing through the ..... windows (*open*). 5. While a child, I did a lot of ..... things (*fool*). 6. In spite of our supposition, little Johnny was a ..... boy during the trip (*quiet*). 7. The students had ..... meetings to rehearse the play (*week*). 8. They hadn't known that the ship was sailing on a ..... river (*navigate*). 9. .... texts were chosen to illustrate the author's conception of life (*select*). 10. They have played tennis for an hour; it's high time for them to have some ..... drinks (*cool*).

**Exercise 110.** Complete the sentences with an adjective derived from the noun given in parentheses:

1. If you want to be a ..... man, you must keep on diet (*health*). 2. I have always been of the opinion that you have a ..... brother (*help*). 3. Agatha Christie has created ..... stories (*mystery*). 4. Although he had a ..... wound he succeeded in getting to the hospital (*pain*). 5. Drive slowly in ..... weather (*fog*). 6. After a busy life in the city he retired to a ..... little village (*peace*). 7. On the first ..... day of the month we shall go to the seaside (*sun*). 8. Some ..... men got to the top of Everest (*courage*). 9. The ..... development of our country has known a tremendous rhythm (*industry*).

**Exercise 111.** Indicate whether the italicized word is an adjective or an adverb:

1. This is a *fast* car ..... 2. He used to come home at *late* hours ..... 3. She was walking *slow* ..... 4. He was walking on a *right* road for an hour ..... 5. By noon we climbed *high* ..... 6. They climbed a *high* mountain ..... 7. Why did he come *late*? ..... 8. He can't arrive in time because he has a *slow* car ..... 9. He always answers *right* ..... 10. It's going to rain, that's why he is walking *fast* ....

### 2.3.5. ADVERBUL

**Exercise 112.** Insert the adverb in the right place:

1. They go to see their parents (*often*) .....
2. I have been in China (*never*) .....

3. She has a cup of coffee in the morning (*usually*) .....
4. They try to arrive on time (*always*) .....
5. This student speaks during classes (*always*) .....
6. My friend is going for a walk (*just*) .....
7. His arrival has surprised me (*quite*) .....
8. I eat cheese with fruit (*generally*) .....
9. She has shut the door (*just*) .....
10. He was able to say some words (*hardly*) .....
11. They had finished dinner when the bell rang (*almost*) .....
12. He couldn't see her image in the distance (*quite*) .....
13. They are at home at this time of the day (*usually*) .....
14. I go to school at 7:30 a.m. (*usually*) .....
15. My friend can speak English now (*almost*) .....

**Exercise 113.** Insert the adverbs in parentheses in the correct place:

1. We shall go (*today, to the zoo, at five o'clock*) .....
2. They went (*for two days, to Egypt*) .....
3. He goes (*to the factory, every day, at 7 o'clock*) .....
4. John read (*at home, very much, all day yesterday*) .....
5. My friend stayed (*quietly, in the park, for three hours*) .....
6. Your friend got there (*this evening, early*) .....
7. My friend was born (*in 1942, at 3 o'clock, on November 15th*) .....
8. We liked the concert (*yesterday, very much*) .....
9. She played the violin (*yesterday, wonderfully, at the National Theatre*) .....
10. My friend spoke to me (*in the street, very kindly, yesterday morning*) .....

**Exercise 114.** Rewrite the following sentences correcting the word order; pay special attention to adverbs:

1. He has come to see often us .....
2. We sent last month him some books .....
3. I have been to London never .....
4. Mrs Johnson goes to listen to a concert often .....
5. He has spoken always correct English .....
6. He seldom to see us comes .....
7. I saw last week him in the street .....
8. I shall go also to meet your parents at the station .....
9. Mr Reed speaks very well English .....
10. He has come from New York just .....



**Exercise 115.** Translate the following sentences into English paying attention to the adverbs and adverbial phrases:

1. Vom sosi la ora 3,30 după amiază .....
2. Îmi place foarte mult să citesc .....
3. Iată cartea pe care ai vrut-o atât de mult .....
4. El va pleca la amiază .....
5. Nu mă mai grăbeam deoarece era prea târziu pentru a prinde trenul .....

**Exercise 116.** Using an interrogative adverb make questions whose answers are the given sentences:

1. He arrived yesterday .....
2. We live in Iași .....
3. She has been staying with us for two weeks .....
4. I told him several times not to eat so much (2 possibilities) .....
5. Mr Drought comes from Chicago .....
6. John went with his friend to the nearest shop (3 possibilities) .....
7. They came to see their children .....

## 2.3.6. VERBUL

### 2.3.6.1. ÎNTREBĂRI DISJUNCTIVE

**Exercise 117.** Agree with a negative statement by using a special question tag with a falling stress. No question mark is required, e.g.:

Cuckoos don't build nests.  
No, they don't, do they.

1. He hasn't eaten anything today .....
2. He didn't hear his little sister .....
3. They haven't caught a single fish .....
4. She hasn't won the prize .....
5. It wasn't far from home .....
6. His information is not always accurate .....
7. You haven't accompanied him .....
8. He doesn't know the way well .....
9. He is not young any longer .....
10. He doesn't understand English .....
11. They didn't enjoy the party .....
12. The students won't miss the lecture .....
13. The problem needn't be solved today .....
14. My question isn't more difficult than yours .....
15. He must not read all the books we have .....
16. She is not old enough for that .....
17. He was not supposed to help us .....

18. Nick can't read Shakespeare in the original .....
19. I didn't like him at all .....
20. It will be a happy day .....

### 2.3.6.2. ACORDUL ȘI DEZACORDUL

**Exercise 118.** Make an affirmative statement by adding *so* and the required auxiliary. The addition requires an inversion of the subject of the sentence and the auxiliary. The device can be used to complete both somebody else's remark and one's own statement, e.g.:

"He is doing his work well." a) "So is she."  
b) "He is doing his work well and so is she."  
Practise both possibilities.

1. He had to wait. (I) a) ..... b) .....
2. Peter speaks Dutch well. (John) a) ..... b) .....
3. My wife drinks a lot of coffee (I) a) ..... b) .....
4. Tom can swim better now (his sister) a) ..... b) .....
5. My brother likes to paint. (I) a) ..... b) .....
6. She is very sensitive. (her friend) a) ..... b) .....
7. You ought to see mother at the hospital. (you) a) ..... b) .....
8. She has blue eyes. (her husband) a) ..... b) .....
9. This chair creaks. (the table) a) ..... b) .....
10. You must write a letter now. (I) a) ..... b) .....
11. Mary likes walking through the woods. (Helen) a) ..... b) .....
12. Mother must change her dress for the cocktail party. (I) a) ..... b) .....
13. She should have come earlier. (you) a) ..... b) .....
14. She returned from England last week (my colleague) a) ..... b) .....
15. You should go to bed earlier. (my sister) a) ..... b) .....
16. He should bring her some flowers. (we) a) ..... b) .....
17. John went swimming. (his cousin) a) ..... b) .....
18. You must read the book until tomorrow. (the others) a) ..... b) .....
19. John is going to get married next week. (my daughter) a) ..... b) .....
20. You need a rest. (all these workers) a) ..... b) .....

**Exercise 119.** Make an affirmative or negative statement by a negative addition. This is introduced by *but* and an adequate auxiliary. The stress usually falls on the subject of the

contrary additions. The device can be used to complete either somebody else's remark or one's own statement, e.g.:

You must hurry. (I) a) But I needn't.  
b) You must hurry but I needn't.

She won't recognize him. (I) a) But I will.  
b) She won't recognize him but I will.

1. Your cat doesn't catch mice. (my mother's) a) .....  
b) .....
2. I won't tell anyone. (she) a) .....  
b) .....
3. You must go to the office immediately. (I) a) .....  
b) .....
4. She had a lot of trouble with you. (he) a) .....  
b) .....
5. The teacher knows whether the pupil is clever or not. (you) a) .....  
b) .....
6. They needn't to go home yet. (I) a) .....  
b) .....
7. You used to eat too much meat. (we) a) .....  
b) .....
8. My wife likes this picture very much. (I) a) .....  
b) .....
9. I have to study something important for tomorrow. (you) .....  
a) .....  
b) .....
10. They didn't learn English at school. (we) a) .....  
b) .....
11. She won't be there on time. (Tom) a) .....  
b) .....
12. You don't agree with me. (the other students) a) .....  
b) .....
13. He wants to buy a car. (his parents) a) .....  
b) .....
14. I have an appointment with the manager. (you) a) .....  
b) .....
15. My mother used to wash up. (my father) a) .....  
b) .....
16. She must be at home at nine. (you) a) .....  
b) .....
17. He couldn't write a single word on the test paper. (his sister) .....  
a) .....  
b) .....
18. She won't go with you to the cinema. (I) a) .....  
b) .....
19. I can't do this. (my brother) a) .....  
b) .....
20. I couldn't read your novel. (she) a) .....  
b) .....

**Exercise 120.** Disagree with a negative statement by using auxiliaries preceded by either the phrase *Oh, yes* or *Oh, but*, according to the model:

You needn't hurry. Oh, yes, I must!  
Oh, but I must!

1. I've heard you cannot swim. a) ..... b) .....
2. She hasn't put any salt in those dishes. a) ..... b) .....
3. Tom needn't be there tomorrow. a) ..... b) .....
4. You won't visit London this summer. a) ..... b) .....
5. You may not sleep here. a) ..... b) .....
6. You can't play the violin. a) ..... b) .....
7. You won't go on this trip with us. a) ..... b) .....
8. You cannot learn that poem by heart. a) ..... b) .....
9. He didn't use to go to that pub. a) ..... b) .....
10. I needn't write a homework paper for tomorrow. a) ..... b) .....
11. She didn't eat anything. a) ..... b) .....
12. They were not at home. a) ..... b) .....
13. We couldn't go anywhere. a) ..... b) .....
14. Mike needn't learn driving. a) ..... b) .....
15. I can't learn that lesson. a) ..... b) .....
16. She needn't buy all these books today. a) ..... b) .....
17. The tram doesn't stop here. a) ..... b) .....
18. He has never been here. a) ..... b) .....
19. You didn't post my letter. a) ..... b) .....
20. You weren't present at our last meeting. a) ..... b) .....

**Exercise 121.** Make a negative statement by adding *neither* or *nor* and the required auxiliary. This addition requires an inversion of the subject of the sentence and the auxiliary. The addition can be used to complete somebody else's remark or one's own statement, e.g.:

"She's not hungry" (I).  
a) "Neither am I" or "Nor am I".  
b) "She isn't hungry and neither am I."  
Practice both possibilities.

1. The food wasn't bad. (drink) a) ..... b) .....
2. They needn't pay for their entrance. (you) a) ..... b) .....
3. Harry didn't drink his tea in the morning. (Mary) a) ..... b) .....
4. Tom didn't find his fountain pen. (his classmate) a) ..... b) .....
5. I cannot believe him. (she) a) ..... b) .....
6. My brother never misses a tennis match. (I) a) ..... b) .....
7. He oughtn't to tease her about being fat. (you) a) ..... b) .....
9. I won't tell you anything. (she) a) ..... b) .....

- ..... 10. He can't go there uninvited (*I*) a) .....  
 b) ..... 11. I  
 couldn't remember his address. (*she*) a) ..... b) .....  
 here. (*your sister*) a) ..... b) .....  
 ..... 13. The students couldn't find tickets. (*I*)  
 a) ..... b) .....  
 ..... 14. I'm not a bad boy. (*my brother*) a) .....  
 b) ..... 15. He isn't a very good painter. (*I*) a) ..... b) .....  
 ..... 16. My  
 father doesn't like spaghetti. (*My mother*) a) .....  
 b) ..... 17. You can't learn English  
 without practising it. (*the other students*) a) .....  
 b) .....  
 ..... 18. I have never had anything in common with him. (*my friend*) a) .....  
 b) .....  
 ..... 19. The two brothers couldn't get  
 on well with one another. (*two sisters*) a) .....  
 b) .....  
 ..... 20. We won't go to the seaside this summer.  
 (*our friends*) a) .....  
 b) .....

#### 2.3.6.3. DO EMPHATIC

**Exercise 122.** Translate into Romanian paying attention to the emphatic "do".

- Once upon a time I *did* play squash
- The stranger *did* know the name of the street his hotel was located on
- John, you never *do* remember anything
- You *did* have a good time, didn't you?
- Last summer I *did* get a chance to go away to the mountains.
- Do help me to get things straight!
- She forgot to mail the letter, didn't she? But she *did* post it
- Do stop! I can't hear it any longer
- We *did* try our best!
- We *do* want you to come with us

#### 2.3.6.4. TAMPURILE

**Exercise 123.** Write the simple or continuous form of the Past Tense, non-perfective aspect:

\* Model: He .... not (yet) thirty years old yet.

He was not (yet) thirty years old yet.

- When I heard her reply I ..... (*to slam*) down the receiver.
- Hearing the bad news, I dropped my head into my hands and ..... (*to groan*).
- What time the party ..... (*to break*

up)? 4. Then, without saying a word, he just ..... (*to turn*) and ..... (*to head*) for the exit. 5. Margaret ..... (*to play*) the piano when I arrived. 6. It still ..... (*to rain*) as we drove through the streets. 7. I knew they still ..... (*to fight*) in the mountains. 8. It ..... (*to get*) dark outside. It was still early but the day was dark and the dusk ..... (*to come*) early. 9. Alice turned on all the lights and ..... (*to begin*) unpacking. 10. He never ..... (*to do*) anything quickly. 11. While I ..... (*to study*) last night, a friend ..... (*to ring up*) me. 12. You ..... (*to meet*) anyone while you ..... (*to come*) to work this morning? 13. Peter ..... (*to try*) to prove he could be his own man. 14. When I ..... (*to see*) her, she ..... (*to talk*) to a stranger in the street. 15. A few moments ago I ..... (*to speak*) to him about her latest volume of poems.

**Exercise 124.** Turn the following sentences a) into the Future Tense, b) into the Past Tense, or leave them unchanged, after completing them with the indicated phrases or sentences, e.g.:

She can ride well. a) after a few more lessons, b) before she fell off her horse.

- She'll be able to ride very well after a few more lessons.
- She could ride well before she fell off her horse.

Distinguish between *could* and *was able to* whenever both forms are possible, e.g.

a) He could wash and iron his shirt yesterday. (*He had the time or possibility to do it.*)

b) He was able to wash and iron his shirt, though he was only 10 years old. (*He had the ability to do it.*)

- She can sing very well. a) after having graduated from the conservatory b) before catching a cold.

a) .....  
 b) .....

- He can run fast. a) after yesterday's training, b) whenever he competed.

a) .....  
 b) .....  
 c) .....

- The little girl can play the piano. a) at her next birthday party, b) at the music festival a week ago.

a) .....  
 b) .....  
 c) .....

- Tom can solve a difficult problem. a) on his test paper tomorrow, b) when he was a pupil.

a) .....  
 b) .....

- My grandfather can read newspapers easily. a) if he gets his new spectacles, b) when he had spectacles.

a) .....  
 b) .....

- .....

a) .....



- b) .....  
c) .....  
6. My pupils can sing new English songs. a) at their next show, b) last year.  
a) .....  
b) .....  
7. The snow can cover the roofs of the houses. a) in a few hours, b) in a five-minute snow storm.  
a) .....  
b) .....  
8. She cannot see anything. a) before the operation, b) for a while, c) since the car accident.  
a) .....  
b) .....  
c) .....  
9. Can you sleep well? a) every night, b) during your cruise last year, c) after so much coffee.  
a) .....  
b) .....  
c) .....  
10. I can reach the top of the mountain. a) by the end of the day, b) after great efforts, c) whenever I wanted to.  
a) .....  
b) .....  
c) .....  
11. You can ski. a) when the weather is fine again, b) after a few more lessons, c) if you try hard.  
a) .....  
b) .....  
c) .....

**Exercise 125.** Use the Present Perfect or simple Past; if both are possible, explain the difference in meaning:

1. When he was a student he ..... three years in a hostel (live). 2. She ..... in this office for eleven months (work). 3. Hemingway ..... "The Old Man and the Sea" in 1952 (write). 4. When he ..... school he ..... to work at a power station and he ..... there ever since. (leave, go, remain) 5. In 1944 the Romanian army ..... against the Nazi (turn). 6. I ..... anything since I ..... the car (not save, buy) 7. I ..... from Bucharest to Iasi last week (fly). 8. .... today's newspaper? (read) 9. They ..... to come with us to the theatre (not want). 10. .... you ..... any difficulties with him lately? (have) 11. I ..... to make a report last week, but I ..... it yet. (be asked, write). 12. We ..... terrible weather yesterday, ..... we? (have) 13. I ..... this tie for a year, but it is almost new (wear). 14. .... you ..... "Love Story?" No, I'm afraid I ..... but I ..... the film (read, see). 15. I ..... always ..... you that you shouldn't believe his cock and bull stories (tell). 16. We ..... him for five years, ..... we? (not see). 17. I ..... his lecture on

the radio. (miss) 18. Nobody can understand what ..... to him (happen). 19. In 1347 Dragoş ..... the Eastern Carpathians and ..... in Moldavia (cross, settle) 20. You ..... half of your money on the trip ..... you? (not spend)

**Exercise 126.** Fill in either the Present Perfect or the Continuous Present Perfect:

1. How many English lessons you ..... (to have) so far this month? 2. In the last few years tennis ..... (to increase) amazingly in popularity. 3. Go and wake up Mary! She ..... (to lie) down since 3 o'clock. 4. You ..... (to learn) to play domino? Not yet. I ..... (never to have) the chance. 5. But you ..... (not to say) what you think Peter is up to. 6. A lot of water ..... (to flow) under the bridge since I last saw her. 7. Don't introduce her to me! I.... (to know) her since she was in diapers. 8. Thank you! You ..... (to be) of great help. 9. Father ..... (to try) to lay a fire for our picnic lunch for more than half an hour. 10. How long you ..... (to live) at your present address? 11. Grandma ..... (to knit) a pullover for John for several weeks but she ..... (not to finish) it yet. 12. The child ..... (to cry) ever since we got home. 13. They ..... (to argue) over that matter for several hours. 14. I ..... (to think) of the right steps to take but I ..... (not to come) to a conclusion yet. 15. It ..... (to rain) for two days and it doesn't look like it's going to stop.

**Exercise 127.** Use the Present Perfect Tense or the Present Perfect Tense Continuous of the verb in parentheses:

1. I ..... in this team for 10 years (work). 2. I think we ..... already 20 miles (walk). 3. How long ..... you ..... (drive)? I ..... for eight hours (drive). 4. He ..... stamps since he was ten years old (collect). 5. You ..... to music since I left, I suppose (listen). 6. She ..... a letter or a postcard regularly lately (drop). 7. I ..... you ..... in time? (not come). 8. I ..... here three years (be engaged). It is high time for me to get married. 9. Almost all our students ..... high marks this term (get). 10. I ..... since 9 o'clock (type). 11. She ..... for two hours (swim). 12. He ..... anything since he was taken from the hospital (not eat). 13. It ..... for three days and the snow is very high (snow). 14. Nobody ..... to see the house since we gave the advertisement (come). 15. Let me give you a hand. You ..... to repair this radio for six hours (try). 16. I cannot go fishing: I ..... earth worms in vain for two hours (look for). 17. .... you ..... my paper? (see) I ..... just ..... it somewhere, but I cannot remember where (put). 18. Why ..... you ..... the house? (not enter) .... you ..... the key? (lose)



**Exercise 128.** Complete the following sentences:

1. He hasn't taken another gold medal since .....
2. This play has been performed for .....
3. I have been translating this article for .....
4. You have been trying to persuade me since .....
5. She has been looking after him since .....
6. He hasn't been told the results of the analyses since .....
7. You haven't taken part in any race since .....
8. The child has been crying for .....
9. She has been very ill since .....
10. The traffic speed has increased since .....
11. He has worked as a researcher for .....
12. If I am not wrong, I have known you for .....
13. I haven't ridden a horse since .....

**Exercise 129.** Put the verbs in brackets in the Past Tense or the Present Perfect Tense:

1. Last year I ..... (to spend) my holidays in Switzerland.
2. When you ..... (to see) "Love Story"? 3. She ..... (not to get) this book from her brother for her birthday.
4. He ..... (to enjoy) himself very much while staying with my family. 5. What you ..... (to do) all day long? 6. In the morning I ..... (to read), then ..... (to have) lunch and in the afternoon I ..... (to go) to see some friends; and now I ..... (to be) here with you for two hours. 7. Years ago they ..... (to live) in Spain for a long time. 8. We once ..... (to see) you at the opera but ..... (cannot) speak to you. 9. While living in Italy she ..... (to eat) lots of oranges. 10. I ..... (to ring) you up yesterday; your mother ..... (to tell) me you ..... (to be) out with some friends.

**Exercise 130.** Supply the Past Perfect or simple Past:

**Model:** The man ordered a whisky and soda and ..... (to read) the papers he .... (to buy) at the newsstand.

The man ordered a whisky and soda and read the papers he had bought at the newsstand.

1. The girl ..... (to wave) a little in greeting and ..... (to smile) at him. 2. The old man ..... (to look) at the photographs which ..... (to surround) his bed. 3. I ..... (to find) Ann's company very soothing. But I ..... (not to ask) her only for her soothing qualities. 4. The hostess ..... (not to bring) the food out until after midnight. 5. All that day I ..... (to remain) in bed, my head throbbing, my limbs weighed down by an influenza ache. 6. They already ..... (to leave) home when I ..... (to arrive). 7. You already ..... (to have) breakfast when you ..... (to go) to school this morning? 8. This conclusion reached, she ..... (to gaze) at her fingers with a certain fixity, then ..... (to set) to work on a letter. 9. Finally I ..... (to manage) to convince John to walk me home. 10. John ..... (to see) your

sister at the library an hour ago. 11. You ..... (to have) a good time at the party last night? 12. It ..... (to be) only a game — a cops-and-robbers game.

**Exercise 131.** Put the verbs in brackets in the Past Tense, Past Tense Continuous or Past Perfect, Past Perfect Continuous:

1. The moon ..... (to shine) through the window when I went to sleep last night. 2. When she ..... (to give) the money away, she ..... (to cry) because it was her last coin and her little boy was ill. 3. She wondered where he ..... (to live) all those years. 4. After we ..... (to march) for three hours, we saw a man that ..... (to follow) us since we had come out of the forest. 5. I went up to his room; the boy ..... (to play) with his little dog. 6. I remembered I ..... (to sit) in the armchair and ..... (to smoke) until my wife came to call me for dinner. 7. She explained to us that until the last month she ..... (to live) with her parents abroad. 8. I asked him how long he ..... (to write) on that paper before he finished it. 9. The telephone ..... (to ring) for quite a long time before I came to pick up the receiver. 10. I understood that he ..... (to speak) French since he was a child. 11. When we arrived in the Bucegi Mountains we were told that it ..... (to work) as a driver's assistant all last summer. 12. He ..... (to work) in this shop for two years before she got married. 13. I ..... (to be) at the seaside for five days when I got a telegramme and I had to return home at once. 14. We ..... (to wait) for you for almost an hour, when, finally, you came. 15. How long you ..... (to play) the piano when I came and interrupted you? 16. As my friend ..... (to leave) for the countryside the following day, I didn't stay with her too long that afternoon. 17. When he ..... (to be) in the army, he ..... (to be) very brave and was decorated. 18. After the result ..... (to be) announced, we could go home.

**Exercise 132.** Translate into Romanian paying attention to tenses:

1. "I knew him slightly and hoped that my sudden arrival would not disturb him." (Maugham) .....
2. He told me she had always made herself read for an hour every night after her fellows in the camp had gone to bed .....
3. "I had a suspicion that she had forgotten to mention that I was on board." (Maugham) .....
4. He said it was too late to start skiing if I'd never done it before ....
5. I told him we'd been married four years .....
6. It was a big snowstorm. The woman said it had started about midnight .....
7. I hope he won't be too rough .....
8. I went ahead and made a trail down to the station but when we reached there we had gone far enough .....

9. When we came out to start back up the road our track was filled in by snow .....  
 10. There were only faint indentations where the holes had been .....  
 11. "I am not going to cut my hair now until after young Catherine's born .....  
 12. But after she's born and I'm thin again I'm going to cut it and then I'll be a fine and different girl for you" (*Hemingway*) .....

### 2.3.6.5. VERBELE MODALE

**Exercise 133.** Say in which meaning the modal verb *can* is used:

- mental or physical ability,
- strong doubt about the present or past,
- imperative request,
- permission or prohibition (= *may*)

e.g. *Could* you help me uncode this message? ....c....

- I know her very well; she *couldn't* have behaved like that .....
- You *can't* take these books home with you ..... 3. She knows I cannot refuse her so she always asks me favours ..... 4. The bus station is not very far; you *can* walk there; it takes you about five minutes ..... 5. *Could* you lend me 100 lei for a fortnight? I want to buy a new dictionary ..... 6. Her mother looked so young; she *couldn't* have been over 30 ..... 7. Children *can't* play with matches. You know how dangerous it is ..... 8. *Could* you tell me the time, please? ..... 9. *Can* I have a look at your homework? ..... 10. I am sorry I *can't* help you with your mathematics. I have no head for algebra ..... 11. Do you think you *could* translate this text from English into Romanian? Of course, if you provide me with a good dictionary ..... 12. His father was a very strong man; he *could* easily lift two people at once ..... 13. You *can* call on me every time you feel like it ..... 14. I *could not* have managed to get to the airport in time if you had not given me a lift ..... 15. She *can't* be as cruel as you say ..... 16. Though grandmother is quite old she *can* read without spectacles .....

**Exercise 134.** Explain the meaning in which the modal verb *may* is used:

- permission or prohibition,
- request (used ironically),
- doubt about the present, past, or future,
- probability,

e.g. It *may* rain tonight ....d..

- You *may not* go skiing with your brothers as you are still ill .....
- You *might* have tried to arrive on time ..... 3. He *might* be still angry with you if he hasn't called on you for such a long time ..... 4. She *may not* have known that she was supposed to attend this meeting ..... 5. One *may* come across unusual experiences while

- hunting in Africa ..... 6. *May* I advise you to be more careful with your things? ..... 7. My friends *may* be wrong this time, but I still believe in them ..... 8. Alcoholic drinks *may not* be sold in our shops before 10 a.m. .... 9. They *might* have spent their holiday at the seaside though they didn't say anything about this ..... 10. She *might* have let us know in time about her arrival; we *might* have met her at the station ..... 11. The train *might* be late today on account of the heavy snow falls ..... 12. *May* I have another helping of this delicious cake? ..... 13. They *might* not believe you; your proofs are not very convincing ..... 14. She *might* have sent me a postcard; after all, I've done so much for her ..... 15. You *might* leave me alone; I don't feel like talking shop today ..... 16. Her grandmother *may* be still living in that small country house .....

**Exercise 135.** Fill in the blanks by inserting the correct forms of *can* and *may*.

- ..... you come for a coffee this afternoon? 2. She ..... have told us about her successes and we ..... have congratulated her. 3. She ..... come on Sunday. 4. .... I use your match, please? 5. You ..... not eat the cake and have it. 6. I ..... not get a wink of sleep last night because my little child cried all the night long. 7. If they see us they ..... speak to us. 8. He ..... not leave the factory until 3 o'clock p.m. 9. Never leave for tomorrow what you ..... do today. 10. He told me his brother ..... be in the garden. 11. She is not here; she ..... have gone to bring in the cake. 12. He ..... drive his car since he has injured his leg in a car accident. 13. .... you bear the scent of lilies? 14. No matter how hard he tried, he ..... make both ends meet. 15. I have lost the key to my apartment and ..... enter the house. 16. In several years her little daughter ..... to speak English. 17. .... she speak Spanish? 18. We ..... climb the hill because of the thick fog. 19. My raincoat is not in the hall; who ..... have taken it? 20. .... I have another cup of coffee, please? I am very tired.

**Exercise 136.** Fill in the blanks with *can*, *could*, *to be able to*:

- ..... you come tomorrow to my birthday party? 2. The old man is very strong still and ..... do everything by himself. 3. When I first met him I ..... not speak any French; now I ..... speak and read it quite well. 4. .... you forward all my mail to this address while I am away? 5. When Mary comes home I ..... go and play football; now I've got to stay with the children. 6. Last week I saw Molière's "The Imaginary Invalid". My seat was in the second row and I ..... see very well. 7. I know she is my friend's roommate but I ..... remember her name just now. 8. When I have passed all my exams I ..... join my friends on their trip to the mountains. 9. .... you ride the bicycle? I ..... when I was in school but I do not know whether I ..... do it any longer. 10. I .....



..... wait for her now; ..... you tell her I'll call on her a little later? 11. .... you skate as well as your elder brother? 12. I ..... finish reading "Tom Sawyer" as I had no homework for the following day. 13. He is sure you ..... buy all the things you need for the trip by tomorrow. 14. .... you persuade your sister to give up drinking so much coffee? 15. The moment was so impressive that I ..... hardly hold my tears.

**Exercise 137.** Fill in the blanks with *do (I) need (to) .....*, *(I) don't need (to)* and, respectively, *need (I) .....*, *(I) needn't*, taking into account that usually the *do* forms express habitual actions, while the latter are preferred to suggest a particular occasion, e.g.:

a) *Do I need to* pay him a visit every week?

b) *Need I* show him my identity papers?

1. You ..... renew your entrance card every year.  
2. .... you write your exercise right now? 3. We ..... it every evening; three evenings a week are quite enough. 4. .... I change my clothes when we go to her wedding? 5. .... you show your luggage whenever you fly? 6. .... I listen to all this? 7. You ..... return the books until the end of the term. 8. We ..... go to his birthday party. 9. You ..... shake hands with him whenever you see him. 10. Thank you for your kindness, but I ..... your help. 11. It's good you ..... go to the dentist's. 12. You ..... hurry. 13. .... you leave for Bucharest today? 14. I ..... wake him up because he's got used to get up early in the morning. 15. You ..... draw my attention to return the money. 16. .... we take a taxi to the railway station? 17. You ..... go and see him every day. 18. I ..... buy cigarettes any longer. I quit smoking. 19. .... help your little brother with his lessons? 20. You ..... pay any attention to him. He doesn't know what he is saying.

**Exercise 138.** Fill in *shall* or *will* in the following sentences:

1. What ..... I do next? 2. Who ..... go and find some chalk for me? 3. If you do this work well you ..... get a prize. 4. I ..... help you as much as I can in the second term. 5. If you tell the truth, nobody ..... make you any harm. 6. Where ..... we pick them up for the concert? 7. You cannot work if the radio is on; ..... I turn it off? 8. You ..... be punished if you do not observe the regulations. 9. My skirt is too long; I ..... have to have it shortened. 10. You ..... know the result next month. 11. The window ..... not open in spite of our efforts. 12. This car ..... take only four people. 13. Somebody is knocking at the door; it ..... be John. He told me he would come later. 14. He ..... be here by Wednesday. 15. You ..... be punished if you don't listen to my advice. 16. .... your little brother come and play with my daughter?

**Exercise 139.** Replace the italicized phrases by the required forms of the modal verbs, e.g.:

*Is it obligatory for me to show you my composition?*

*Must I show you my composition?*

1. *It is not important for her to be here*; she knows what this lecture is about ..... 2. *Is it necessary for me to read this exercise?* ..... 3. *Was he obliged to read his paper at that very meeting?* ..... 4. *It is not necessary for her to go shopping on Sundays* ..... 5. *It is compulsory for students to come to classes* ..... 6. There's plenty of time left, so *it isn't necessary for them to hurry to the station* ..... 7. If you are short of money now, *it is not necessary for you to buy him a present* ..... 8. *Is it obligatory for him to get up at half past six everyday?* ..... 9. *It is not necessary for me to have my hair cut* ..... 10. *It is not compulsory for you to rewrite the whole homework* ..... 11. *Is it not necessary for them to join you?* ..... 12. *It is not necessary for you to buy butter*; we have enough of it at home ..... 13. *There is no reason to worry*. She is safe and sound ..... 14. *It is not necessary for us to book tickets in advance*; we can buy them at the railway station ..... 15. *It is not compulsory for you to wait for them*; they know the way and can go by themselves.

**Exercise 140.** Translate into English the following sentences:

1. Aș putea vorbi cu doamna Smith, vă rog? ..... 2. Pot fuma aici? ..... 3. Puteți să-mi dați legătura cu domnul Maugham? ..... 4. Vă deranjează dacă fumez? ..... 5. Mi-ați putea împrumuta o carte? ..... 6. Nu, mi-e teamă că nu aș putea ..... 7. V-ar deranja dacă deschid fereastra? ..... 8. V-aș putea face o sugestie? ..... 9. Puteți face aceasta la fel de bine ca el? ..... 10. Vă supărați dacă vă pun o întrebare personală? .....

**Exercise 141.** Complete the following sentences using *should/ought to*:

**Model:** It is raining hard. You *should/ought to* stay indoors.

1. The weather is fine today. We .....  
2. She is very ill. You .....  
3. You are losing weight. You .....  
4. His hair is too long. He .....  
5. She needs high marks. She .....  
6. The little boy is crying. You .....  
7. You look very pale. You .....  
8. He has no money at all. You .....  
9. My watch is broken. I .....  
10. This dictionary is very old. We .....

### Exercise 142. Translate into English:

1. Ar trebui să venim cu toții la recepție?
2. Poza ar trebui să fie în sertarul de jos
3. Pe așa o vreme frumoasă ar trebui să fie multă lume la scribare
4. N-ar trebui să o necăjești. Te iubește atât de mult
5. Ar trebui să-i convingem să vină cu noi?
6. Ar trebui să ascuți mai multe benzi dacă vrei să-ți îmbunătățești pronunția
7. N-ar trebui să mai comentezi; ea are dreptate
8. Ar trebui să iubești florile; ele ne înfrumusețează viața
9. N-ar trebui să mergi la școală, dacă nu te simți bine
10. Tata ar trebui să fie la birou la ora aceasta

### Exercise 143. Fill in the blanks with *ought to*, *must*, *have to*, or *should*:

1. He ..... read more books if he wants to improve his French.
2. Children ..... obey their parents and teachers.
3. He ..... do his duty; there isn't any other alternative.
4. You ..... not smoke such cigarettes; they are much too strong.
5. You ..... go to the cinema tonight; you have such a busy day tomorrow.
6. You ..... go and see him; he has been ill for two weeks.
7. I ..... have answered her letter sooner; now I have to apologize for having been so late in answering it.
8. You ..... have been more attentive to her; she has always been so nice to you.
9. Our headmaster says that we ..... do our best to get the highest marks.
10. I ..... read that book by tomorrow; my friend wants to read it too.
11. I think Mary ..... look after her brother while their mother goes shopping.
12. Excuse me, I ..... change my clothes. I'm wet through.
13. I ..... look through my paper once again before handing it in.
14. You ..... have done all the exercises not only half of them.
15. You ..... have taken the dark blue tie; it matches your light blue shirt.
16. The umbrella ..... be somewhere in this house; I haven't used it for a long time.

### Exercise 144. Fill in the blanks by inserting *should* or *would*:

1. .... you mind my smoking here?
2. It is very important that they ..... be in town by tomorrow evening.
3. .... you like a second helping of this cake?
4. They insisted that we ..... go with them to the theatre.
5. If they started that early in the morning they ..... be here by now.
6. They have already packed their belongings lest they ..... miss the train.
7. It is advisable that you ..... finish the paper before you leave for the holidays.
8. I am anxious that anyone ..... feel fine at my birthday party.
9. .... you be late for the picture, ring me up and I'll come to take you there by car.
10. I couldn't find any

taxi-cab and I was afraid lest I ..... be late for the opera.

11. If they got our parcel, they ..... thank for our attention.

12. We urged that the meeting ..... finish earlier, as we had to meet the foreign delegation.

13. I told him to work harder but he ..... listen to my advice and now he has failed in one of his exams.

14. It was a wonderful spring day and I suggested that we ..... walk to the University.

15. It is surprising that he ..... have been late for classes today.

16. I have taken enough money with me to have it in case anything ..... turn up.

17. She is a rather boring person and ..... tell everyone about her illness.

18. I tried to unlock the door but the lock ..... give in.

### Exercise 145. Fill in the blanks with *shall*, *will*, *should* or *would*:

1. You ..... pay a visit to them, willing or not.
2. No more wine for me; the one I have already had ..... do.
3. It is time that we ..... start.
4. .... I tell them about our holiday plans? No, you ..... not.
5. Say what you ..... I don't care.
6. .... you go shopping with me?
7. Why ..... you not go out for a short walk if you have such a bad headache?
8. .... you mind your own business and let me do what I .....?
9. How ..... I know what present to buy for my wife on March 8?
10. .... you stop singing, please?
11. Liars ..... be punished.
12. I was sure that he ..... not refuse me.
13. This lift ..... carry only five people!
14. My daughter ..... make a good teacher.
15. If you are a good girl, you ..... have the doll you want.
16. He was determined that he ..... have a good start in life.
17. I ..... think that in this very special situation nothing can be done.
18. I ..... rather not drink the coffee, if you don't mind.
19. This .... not be, as you suppose, an exception to the general rule.
20. The general wish was that Peter ..... be the guide of our group.

Exercise 146. Fill in the blanks with *didn't need to* or *needn't have + Past Participle*, according to the sense of the sentence. Both forms are used as the opposites of *had to*, showing lack of necessity, but they usually present the following difference of meaning: *didn't need to* suggests that, as a consequence, the action was not done, while *needn't have + Past Participle* shows that it was nevertheless done, e.g.:

a) You *didn't need to* see the reporter off: she had no luggage. (It was not necessary to see her off, and probably you didn't.)

b) As the porter was on the platform, you *needn't have carried* her luggage. (It wasn't necessary to carry her luggage, but, nevertheless, you did it.)

1. You ..... (ask) her the permission to get out, as she is not the principal.
2. He ..... (repair) his car, as a mechanic was sent immediately from a garage in the neighbourhood.
3. I ..... (change) my clothes for dinner. We had no guests.
4. You



..... (phone) her again. I'm sure it annoyed her. 5. I think we ..... (go) to that party. 6. I know you ..... (attend) that course; it was optional. 7. We ..... (go) by bus every day. 8. He ..... (be) in such a hurry after all. 9. You ..... (leave) her just now. 10. You ..... (buy) another cigarette lighter, as you had a good one. 11. She ..... (make) another cake if she was so tired. 12. The milk was warm enough, so I ..... (warm) it. 13. She cooked some food, so I ..... (cook) myself. 14. He ..... (plant) any other trees there. There are too many now. 15. He sent me his book, so I ..... (buy) it. 16. I ..... (tell) him what had happened; he knew everything about it. 17. My dress is a new one. I ..... (buy) it, but I did. 18. She ..... (turn on) the radio, because I had already done that. 19. You ..... (run). You look tired. 20. I still think she ..... (write) that preface to her book.

### 2.3.6.6. INFINITIVUL ȘI GERUNDUL

**Exercise 147.** a) Change the infinitives to perfect forms.

**Model:** She is happy to meet you. — She is happy to have met you.

b) Translate the sentences into Romanian:

E fericită să te cunoască. — E fericită că te-a cunoscut.

1. You ought to write / ..... to your parents more often
2. She is sorry to be / ..... late. 3. He is glad to help / .....
- ..... you. 4. We are pleased to be / ..... here.
5. They are supposed to leave / ..... by the five o'clock train. 6. I would like to meet / ..... your sister. 7. I am lucky to know / ..... you. 8. You ought to be / ..... more careful. 9. I am happy to be / ..... your best friend. 10. I am sorry not to finish / ..... it in time.

**Exercise 148.** Use the long or short infinitive of the verbs in the following sentences:

**Model:** Let's .... — .... finish with it.

1. You'd better ..... do that again. 2. I'd sooner not ..... go there.
3. They might as well ..... tell her the truth. 4. We'd better ..... go now. 5. Let's ..... try it again! 6. I bade him ..... forgive me. 7. They made him ..... accept. 8. He is ..... come tomorrow. 9. I have never known her ..... behave rudely. 10. She has never been known ..... behave rudely. 11. Don't make him ..... lose his temper.

**Exercise 149.** State the syntactic function of the infinitives in the following sentences:

a) subject b) complement of the subject (BE +) c) object of the verb

**Model:** To eat much is bad. .a.

1. To see him makes me happy ..... 2. Your plan is to go to the seaside. 3. I hope to see you again ..... 4. She wants to watch the film ..... 5. To keep your promise is important ..... 6. My wish is to get rid of that ..... 7. We intend to return soon ..... 8. To climb is difficult but pleasant ..... 9. I will try to ring her up ..... 10. To give up is easy .....

**Exercise 150.** Distinguish among the ideas expressed by the infinitive in the following sentences:

a). — purpose b). — consequence c). — future action/state.

**Model:** She has come to see you .. a ..

1. I sent her a postcard to congratulate her on the event ..... 2. I came here to learn that she had already left ..... 3. I am anxious to meet them ..... 4. He is bound to come ..... 5. They stopped (in order) to wait for me ..... 6. He opened the door to find that her friend was in there ..... 7. I left early to catch the train ..... 8. Ann was too sick to leave the bed ..... 9. The water in the glass is too cold to drink ..... 10. We are ready to help you ..... 11. It is likely to rain ..... 12. She hurried (so as) to catch up with them .....

**Exercise 151.** Underline the Accusative + Infinitive construction in the following statements:

1. I begged you to look after my children. 2. She ordered the waitress to bring her a fruit-salad. 3. Mother likes me to stay with her in the evenings. 4. I don't like you to behave like that. 5. I consider him to be a very good student. 6. I heard him say my temperature was high. 7. The girl refused to let him come into the room. 8. Do you want me to read to you? 9. He waited for it to be the right time to take another pill. 10. I saw him cross the street. 11. I've watched my town grow. 12. That's the way I want you to behave. 13. Why won't you let me come around any more? 14. I could watch the deer feed along the creeks and the eagles fly high up in the sky 15. I want you to stop worrying

**Exercise 152.** Replace the underlined words by the Accusative + Infinitive constructions:

**Model:** They think that she is a very good swimmer.

They think her to be a very good swimmer.

1. I notice that she leaves at 7 a.m. each morning ..... 2. I believe that he is much older than you ..... 3. They knew that he was a good runner ..... 4. I hear the clock striking ..... 5. He assumes that she is right in everything she does ..... 6. They expect that we shall finish our work by 7 o'clock ..... 7. She considers that I am too severe with my children ..... 8. I saw that he took your briefcase ..... 9. I mean that she is the cutest girl in our class ..... 10. We hate that they always come late .....

**Exercise 153.** Put the pronouns and verbs in brackets in the correct form:

**Model:** I don't want ..... (he, to go) swimming in such cold weather

I don't want him to go swimming in such cold weather.

1. She wants ..... (we, to help) her with her maths. 2. He wishes ..... (you, to stay) with them this summer holiday. 3. Let ..... (he, to come) with us to the theatre.
4. I noticed ..... (they, watch) us whenever we meet. 5. We believe ..... (they, to be) very good specialists. 6. I hear ..... (she, to sing) upstairs. 7. Did you see ..... (he, to cross) the street? 8. Make ..... (they, to accept) our proposition. 9. She will permit ..... (we, to take) her car.
10. He ordered ..... (they, to keep quiet). 11. Do you consider ..... (I, to be) your best friend? 12. She does not intend ..... (you, to do) duty for her. 13. He did not mean ..... (you, to go) there in his stead. 14. She bids ..... (he, to forgive) her. 15. Father did not want ..... (we, to grow up) as spoilt children.

#### 2.3.6.7. HAVE ŞI GET CAUZATIVE

**Exercise 154.** Change the following sentences to causative form by introducing the verb *to have*; then translate them into Romanian:

**Model:** They must repair their house.

They must have their house repaired.

1. He pulled two teeth last week ..... 2. I fixed my car ..... 3. She lengthened her skirts ..... 4. My husband presses his shirts ..... 5. I shampoo my hair every other week ..... 6. She will prepare a nice omelette ..... 7. We have carried our luggage to our room ..... 8. I knitted this pullover myself ..... 9. She bought some food ..... 10. They repair their watches .....

**Exercise 155.** Fill in the blanks with the causative *have* and *get* and the required form of the verb in parentheses:

1. I want to ..... my carpets ..... (clean).
2. He ..... his tickets ..... two weeks in advance (book).
3. Next week I ..... the fence ..... (mend).
4. When ..... you ..... your nails ..... (cut) (Future Tense).
5. The children ..... their shirts ..... (wash) (Past Tense).
6. Why ..... you ..... your hair ..... (dye)? (Past Tense)
7. I'm afraid, we needn't ..... our TV-set .....

- (repair). 8. She ..... her skirt ..... (shorten) (Past Tense Negative).
9. We must ..... our entrance cards ..... (renew).
10. When ..... you ..... your hostel rooms ..... (paint)? (Past Tense).
11. She wants to ..... her house ..... for the wedding party (redecorate).
12. I ..... my car ..... tomorrow morning (wash) (Future Tense).
13. The children ..... their coloured pencils ..... for the drawing class (sharpen) (Past Tense).
14. I ..... my portrait ..... (paint) (Past Tense).
15. When ..... you ..... your photograph ..... for the passport (take)? (Future Tense).
16. We ..... the old lock ..... and so we could not enter the house (not replace).
17. You ..... the newspapers ..... by the postman (bring) (Future Tense).
18. Why ..... you ..... your hair ..... yet (not cut)?
19. I must ..... the grass in front of the house ..... (mow).
20. She ..... her piano ..... for years (not tune).

#### 2.3.6.8. FORME ACTIVE ŞI PASIVE

**Exercise 156.** Use the Passive Voice instead of the Active Voice in the following sentences:

- Model:** I give the child a new toy. a. — The child is given a new toy (by me).  
b. — A new toy is given to the child (by me).

1. She gave me a nice ball ..... 2. They gave us useful instruction. .... 3. John will give you all his help ..... 4. Mary is giving Ann a record ..... 5. She has given me two juicy oranges ..... 6. They had given you the answer before they left ..... 7. The teacher was giving English names to all pupils in her class ..... 8. Peter shouldn't give you the money. .... 9. The doctors have been giving her aspirins since yesterday ..... 10. Parents give good advice to children .....

**Exercise 157.** Change the sentences from Active into Passive voice:

**Model:** I told her the truth.-She was told the truth (by me).

1. They promised the little boy a rubber ball ..... 2. She asked me to help her .....

- ..... 3. They taught us to change the fuse .....  
 ..... 4. We shall send her chocolates on her birth-  
 day ..... 5. They have told us the news.  
 ..... 6. They are washing the car.  
 ..... 7. The postman/mailman is deliver-  
 ing the mail in the morning .....  
 ..... 8. The maid is washing the dishes right now.  
 ..... 9. They  
 are building a new bridge over this river .....  
 ..... 10. They can do this exercise easily .....  
 ..... 11. You ought to send the letter by air mail .....  
 ..... 12. I must send the package by  
 the end of the month .....  
 13. You may not take these chairs to the other room .....  
 ..... 14. I wrote this letter .....  
 ..... 15. The teacher corrects our homework .....

**Exercise 158.** Change the following sentences from the Active into the Passive Voice.

1. You cannot rely upon him ..... 2. A woman  
 accompanied him ..... 3. They  
 are abandoning the garden .....  
 4. Maybe someone who wanted his money killed him .....  
 ..... 5. The maid dusted all the chairs  
 in the room .....  
 6. Everybody laughs at his jokes .....  
 7. Nobody lives in this house .....  
 8. They will take good care of the children in the camp .....  
 ..... 9. They have restored the  
 memorial house ..... 10. We had our  
 things packed for two hours and were waiting for the driver .....  
 ..... 11. The workers were making  
 great efforts to repair the bridge in due course .....  
 ..... 12. They arrived at the following decision .....  
 ..... 3. We  
 base our conclusions upon observation .....  
 ..... 14. Your parents should provide you with more money,  
 if you are going to be away that long .....  
 ..... 15. The divers have  
 found no traces of the lost ship .....

**Exercise 159.** Change the infinitives in the following sentences into passive form. (Make whatever changes necessary):

**Model:** You had to address the envelope in ink.  
 The envelope had to be addressed in ink.

1. I'm sorry I can't help you now. I have to do the dishes .....  
 ..... 2. They are going  
 to build a new garage near our house .....  
 ..... 3. You have to do this whether you like it or not .....  
 ..... 4. We  
 must finish the translation by tomorrow .....  
 5. They ought to repair their house .....

6. You have to rewrite this exercise .....  
 7. We have to solve this problem in five minutes .....  
 ..... 8. We are supposed to give them a reply .....  
 ..... 9. The teacher is going to examine us  
 today ..... 10. I have to answer the questions.

### 2.3.6.9. CORESPONDENȚA TIMPURILOR

**Exercise 160.** Translate into Romanian the following text and explain the use of the tenses:

..... I spent my second day at Vera Cruz as I had spent the first. I felt certain now that I had seen that man somewhere, I even felt certain that I had known him and talked to him. I wondered if I had made a mistake.

.... It had been twenty years since I had known him. I was spending a winter in Rome .... I had thought of him now and then and then wondered what had become of him. I asked myself what had happened.

.... Evening was coming and I was afraid I had lost him .... He took no notice of me as if I were not standing before him

(S. Maugham, *The Bum*)

.... One August, tiring of Capri where I had been staying, I made up my mind to spend a few days in Positano.

.... Giuseppe told me that an American signore had been staying there for three months .... He looked round the half-dozen tables at which the natives were playing cards and dominoes and his eyes rested on me. He turned to the maid who was laying a cover for me and in beautiful Italian told her that I would eat with him.

(S. Maugham, *The Wash-Tub*)

**Exercise 161.** Fill in the correct form of the verb. Pay attention to the rules of the sequence of tenses:

1. He promised he ..... (to call) on them when he came to Iași. 2. The bus-driver promised the stranger that he ..... (to let) him know when they ..... (to reach) the Central Library. 3. What does the newspaper say the weather ..... (to be) like tomorrow? 4. What did you say your nickname ..... (to be)? 5. When he came back into the room, I ..... (to sit) in another chair. 6. The doctor told me the man's wife ..... (to die) of pneumonia. 7. "Some secret this ..... (to be)" I thought. 8. He was going to ask for a date as soon as he ..... (to give) her the box of chocolates. 9. Still nobody knew that he ..... (to fall) in love with her. 10. He knew he ..... (can) never do it. 11. Everybody said the girl ..... (to be) really talented as a singer and ..... (may) have a chance to go a long way some day. 12. Do you happen to know (at) what time the performance ..... (to begin)?

**Exercise 162.** Put the verbs in brackets in the correct form paying attention to the sequence of tenses:

1. You don't have to stay with me if you ..... (to be) busy. 2. I thought he ..... (to feel) a little better. 3. How long will it be before



the postman ..... (to come)? 4. Peter ..... (to be waiting) to get the book ever since I told him about it. 5. There was no danger of getting lost if you ..... (to avoid) the side lanes. 6. I thought they ..... (to leave) you behind. 7. When you ..... (to go) out there, I want you to be able to tell them the truth. 8. If you ..... (to want) something extra, go and get it. 9. I ..... (to take) the wrapper off the lumps of sugar and dropped them into my coffee. 10. I had poured another cup of tea and drunk it while the girls ..... (to talk). 11. I ..... (not to see) you lately. 12. I'll climb to that lighthouse while you ..... (to inspect) the surroundings. 13. We were happy the film ..... (to start) in a few minutes. 14. The students grouped around the newcomer as soon as he ..... (to enter) the room. 15. He knows we'll be happier if we ..... (not to look) at that unpleasant thing again. 16. He began to think about just what he ..... (to do). 17. Her hand shook slightly as she ..... (to open) her pocketbook. 18. He would have trusted us if he ..... (to know) us better. 19. Could you tell me what time it ..... (to be)? 20. He did not know what temperature this metal ..... (to melt) at.

**Exercise 163.** Put the verbs in brackets in the correct form paying attention to the exceptions to the sequence of tenses:

1. I have been very pleased to learn that they ..... (to come) to our farewell party. 2. Why didn't you tell us you ..... (not to be able) to finish your work by yourself? 3. I thought that he ..... (to be) the man who ..... (to teach) us Latin. 4. Everybody knew that the earth ..... (to revolve) round the sun. 5. I told him that I ..... (to be away) for more than two weeks. 6. Two years ago she spoke Spanish better than she ..... (to speak) English now. 7. She was sure I ..... (to be) at the University. 8. At school we learned that the People's Republic of China ..... (to have) a population of over 830 million. 9. We decided that we ..... (to go) on holidays in June. 10. He thought that I already ..... (to tell) you the news. 11. The teacher told the first form pupils that Bucharest ..... (to be) the largest city of Romania. 12. My friend wrote me a letter in which she told me that her newborn daughter ..... (to be) the nicest baby on earth.

**Exercise 164.** Supply the correct form of the verb in parentheses.

**Model:** If you attend classes regularly, you ..... (get) higher marks.

If you attend classes regularly, you will get higher marks.

1. If he ..... (own) a car, he should take a trip to Bucovina. 2. If he ..... (study) hard, he will become a good teacher. 3. If I have time this week I ..... (call on) you. 4. If it ..... (rain) we shall/will not go to the mountains. 5. If you rang her up, she ..... (tell) you the news sooner. 6. If they ..... (know) the truth, they would have come. 7. If I were

you I ..... (do) such a thing. 8. If he had come straight here he ..... (meet) you. 9. If you ..... (be) at the seaside now, what would you do? 10. If you had been at the seashore now, what ..... you (do)?

**Exercise 165.** Fill in the correct form of the verbs in parentheses:

**Model:** I should be very glad if you ..... (can) come.  
I should be very glad if you could come.

1. I should appreciate it if you ..... (can) write him a note. 2. If you ..... (to happen) to bump into John, tell him to call on me. 3. If you ..... (to be) too busy to come with me, I'll do it myself. 4. If he ..... (to be) a gentleman at all, I think he ought to find me. 5. We'd like to rectify a small mistake if we ..... (may). 6. If you ..... (can not) come, I could sneak out and meet you somewhere. 7. If I ..... (to touch) her hand, I might feel how cold it is. 8. Would it have been better if they ..... (to be) here? 9. If you ..... (to have) time tomorrow evening, will you call on us? 10. I would have accepted their offer if my husband ..... (to give) me his approval.

**Exercise 166.** Complete the following sentences:

**Model:** If I had money .....  
If I had money, I would have bought the skates.

1. If only she could wait a minute .....  
2. If he wanted to know .....  
3. .... if she thought more about it.  
4. .... if he could.  
5. .... if he told her he missed her.  
6. If he drank coffee .....  
7. If you should meet him .....  
8. .... if you had more time?  
9. .... if he were you?  
10. If I were you .....

**Exercise 167.** Complete the following sentences:

**Model:** I shouldn't do that if .....  
I shouldn't do that if I were you.

1. They would laugh at you if .....  
2. It wouldn't matter if .....  
3. You wouldn't call him names if .....  
4. They wouldn't have to come here if .....  
5. Mary would smile if .....  
6. You would be fined if .....  
7. Children would be punished if .....  
8. There wouldn't be poor people in the world if .....  
9. Mother would be pleased if .....  
10. You would have much more money if .....



### Exercise 168. Complete the following sentences:

**Model:** Tell him to call on me if .....  
Tell him to call on me if you see him.

1. I'll be there if .....
2. I'll take you to the match if .....
3. John'll be here if .....
4. Don't wait for me if .....
5. Bring your girl friend with you if .....
6. It will rain if .....
7. The train will be late if .....
8. Your watch will stop if .....
9. You will be late if .....
10. Mother will make us sandwiches if .....

### Exercise 169. Complete the following sentences with a conditional clause.

**Model:** I shouldn't have fallen if .....  
I shouldn't have fallen if I had been more careful.

1. He would have been better off if .....
2. It would have been worse if .....
3. She wouldn't have behaved so funny if .....
4. They couldn't have said a word if .....
5. I should have bought more clothes if .....
6. We should have told them the truth if .....
7. Nobody would have blamed him if .....
8. Somebody would have rescued the boat if .....
9. They wouldn't have lost their way if .....
10. You wouldn't have missed the train if .....

### Exercise 170. Complete the following sentences:

**Model:** If I had been warned .....  
If I had been warned, I shouldn't have gone there.

1. If you had just listened to me .....
2. If she had had her coffee .....
3. If he had had any reasons to believe that .....
4. If it hadn't been for your help and sympathy .....
5. If I had come across that article .....
6. If they had visited London .....
7. If I had been you .....
8. If everybody had been present .....
9. If it hadn't been that cold .....
10. If we had got your answer in time .....

### Exercise 171. Translate into Romanian:

1. You are not right, if you don't mind my saying so .....
2. Should you be passing through our town, be sure to call on us .....
3. If you will bring the glasses I will pour the drinks .....
4. Were she here, I wouldn't be anxious any longer .....

5. Had he been able to come, I'm sure he would have come .....
6. Had I followed his advice, I shouldn't have made such a terrible blunder .....
7. I'm sure he would understand if you explained the situation properly .....
8. I wish mother were here now .....
9. She wished her daughter hadn't been with them when the accident happened .....
10. Should you need another copy of this map, just let me know .....
11. If you would help me, I should appreciate it very much .....
12. Would you have been able to finish the translation if you hadn't had guests last night? .....
13. Nobody would have spoken to her if she hadn't started the conversation .....
14. Had we got up earlier, we shouldn't have been late for school .....
15. I wish you would stop talking .....

### 2.3.6.10. VORBIREA DIRECTĂ ȘI INDIRECTĂ

#### Exercise 172. Change the following sentences from Direct into Indirect Speech:

**Model:** John said "I am studying now".  
John said (that) he was studying then.

1. Mary said "I will be away tomorrow" / .....
2. I said "I don't care what they will think" / .....
3. The old man said "I have known you since you were a little girl" / .....
4. The guests said "We like your house" / .....
5. The doctor said "Mary, you will have to take these pills every other hour" / .....
6. She said "I haven't ever seen such a wonderful sight" / .....
7. They said "We are flying to Bucharest next week" / .....
8. Mother said "My children are coming here tomorrow" / .....
9. The girl said "I have nothing to add" / .....
10. She said to me "I am sorry" / .....

#### Exercise 173. Turn the following sentences into Indirect Speech:

1. She said: "I have been working on this article since you left" ....
2. I asked her: "Is it raining?" .....
3. Mary asked John: "How long have you been absent from school?" .....

..... 4. She said: "I am very cold: I am trembling like a leaf and can't calm myself" ..... 5. The hunter said: "We have been imitating the Africans in catching wild animals" ..... 6. She asked me: "What have you been doing of late?" 7. She said: "I haven't seen you for ages!" .....

**Exercise 174.** Change the direct commands to indirect form:

**Model:** Mother said to me, "Don't be late!"

Mother told me not to be late.

1. "Have a cigarette!" he said / .....
2. The beautician said to Mary, "Apply the cream with the fingertips. Massage gently." ..... 3. The man said to us, "Do not expose to extreme heat!" .....
4. The old man said to them, "Lay out your cards on the table!" ..... 5. "Be off!" he said to us / .....
6. The young mother said to her child, "Be careful when you cross the street!" / .....
7. The clerk said to me, "Send it by registered mail!" ..... 8. The angry man said to me, "Don't come near our house any more!" / .....
9. "Give me some food!" the grasshopper said to the ants / .....
10. "Have a drink!" he said to the others. / .....

### 2.3.7. PREPOZIȚIA

**Exercise 175.** Fill in the missing prepositions denoting time:

1. My children need to sleep ..... the afternoon. 2. Her mother is coming ..... Friday. 3. The teacher said that we would make our first trip ..... May. 4. .... next August we'll be at the seaside. 5. You want to go skiing ..... summer, and swimming ..... winter. 6. The school year begins ..... September 15th. 7. Where were you ..... last summer? 8. They got married ..... 1978. 9. The baby cried several times ..... the night. 10. You have a train early ..... the morning. 11. Why cannot you sleep ..... night? 12. .... that time it was too late to do something. 13. He used to awake ..... the night, at the slightest noise. 14. He finished all his work ..... the morning. 15. She went to the station ..... the middle of the night. 16. I hope I'll be ready ..... Saturday afternoon. 17. They met ..... the summer of 1977. 18. The show began ..... 7 o'clock. 19. I'll see you again ..... May Day. 20. Caravans used to travel ..... night and rest ..... day. 21. Many families lost

their houses ..... the storm. 22. I think I can solve the problem ..... 10 minutes. 23. They will arrive ..... 5 o'clock. 24. Where are you going ..... New Year's Eve? 25. I shall have finished fixing the car ..... next Sunday. 26. We'll meet them ..... two hours. 27. .... reaching the resort, I checked in at the best hotel. 28. Tell her to come home ..... ten o'clock. 29. .... he was 40 he had not a single day of illness. 30. She will come back ..... three months' time.

**Exercise 176.** Distinguish among *at*, *in*, *into*, *to*, *towards* when denoting direction: *at* is used before the name of a particular place, with static verbs, and also after a few other verbs; *in* is used to show a state or position, and before the names of cities, countries or any other large areas, and also with verbs of movement, save for the case when the meaning is "through"; *into* is used to express a movement inwards; *to* is used to show a point of arrival, and also the direction of movement; *towards* is used to stress the idea of moving in a direction. When used to denote the geographical position, *to* denotes the position of a town, city or country in relation to a large area, placing it outside that area, while *in* denotes its position inside that area, e.g.:

Iași is *in* the east of Romania.

Romania is *to* the west of the Soviet Union.

1. He aimed ..... the target. 2. My uncle lived ..... Săliște, but he lives now ..... Brașov. 3. Constanța is ..... the east of Dobrogea. 4. He is going ..... the railway station and he'll stay ..... the waiting room until the train leaves. 5. She walks ..... the door. 6. Don't go ..... the cabin. 7. Oradea is ..... the west of Cluj-Napoca. 8. Canada is ..... the north of the United States. 9. He jumped ..... the pool. 10. The little boy threw stones ..... the dog. 11. She lives ..... the "Continental" Hotel. 12. He has halted ..... the Circus. 13. The Danube flows ..... the Black Sea. 14. He was gazing ..... her. 15. Let's get ..... the class room. 16. Certain goods must be imported ..... the country. 17. Have you added it ..... your list? 18. The dog jumped ..... the man. 19. Please direct this letter ..... him. 20. Two hunters fired simultaneously ..... the bear.

**Exercise 177.** Add the required locational preposition to the verb, e.g.: to inject *into* to deliver *from/to*

- |                       |                    |
|-----------------------|--------------------|
| 1. to insert .....    | 4. to land .....   |
| 2. to interpose ..... | 5. to obtain ..... |
| 3. to graduate .....  | 6. to move .....   |

- |                  |                 |
|------------------|-----------------|
| 7. to penetrate  | 19. to open     |
| 8. to originate  | 20. to arise    |
| 9. to range      | 21. to isolate  |
| 10. to advance   | 22. to decrease |
| 11. to peep      | 23. to fall     |
| 12. to climb     | 24. to enter    |
| 13. to remain    | 25. to plunge   |
| 14. to deviate   | 26. to detach   |
| 15. to point     | 27. to withdraw |
| 16. to introduce | 28. to push     |
| 17. to migrate   | 29. to escape   |
| 18. to lodge     | 30. to retreat  |

Exercise 178. Fill in the blanks with prepositions according to the pattern:

*Preposition + (Article) + Noun + Preposition:*

- |                        |                          |
|------------------------|--------------------------|
| 1. to the detriment    | 16. in the opinion       |
| 2. in anticipation     | 17. in/with regard       |
| 3. at a loss           | 18. in support           |
| 4. in memory           | 19. in tune              |
| 5. out of patience     | 20. with the compliments |
| 6. in revenge          | 21. in proportion        |
| 7. on behalf           | 22. in the teeth         |
| 8. in keeping          | 23. on the verge         |
| 9. on the part         | 24. on condition         |
| 10. in/with reference  | 25. at the mercy         |
| 11. by the side        | 26. in response          |
| 12. at the top         | 27. at the thought       |
| 13. on a visit         | 28. for want             |
| 14. in succession      | 29. on good terms        |
| 15. under the auspices | 30. in the person        |

Exercise 179. Fill in the blanks with the two prepositions required by the nouns, according to the pattern:

*Preposition + (Article) + Noun + Preposition:*

- |                            |                        |
|----------------------------|------------------------|
| 1. .... addition           | 16. .... the exception |
| 2. .... the basis          | 17. .... the name      |
| 3. .... danger             | 18. .... possession    |
| 4. .... the foot           | 19. .... the speed     |
| 5. .... love               | 20. .... common        |
| 6. .... the left           | 21. .... the good      |
| 7. .... opposition         | 22. .... means         |
| 8. .... case               | 23. .... praise        |
| 9. .... the help           | 24. .... the sake      |
| 10. .... place             | 25. .... time          |
| 11. .... exchange          | 26. .... answer        |
| 12. .... token             | 27. .... need          |
| 13. .... the neighbourhood | 28. .... relation      |
| 14. .... combination       | 29. .... touch         |
| 15. .... the middle        | 30. .... spite         |

## 2.3.8. CONJUNCȚIA

Exercise 180. Translate the following sentences into English paying attention to the tense of the verb in the sentences introduced by time conjunctions:

1. Îl voi întâlni când va sosi în orașul meu
2. Ea te va vizita când va avea timp
3. Când vor ajunge la teatru ei vor găsi aceste bilete
4. În timp ce voi fi la munte fratele meu va locui la bunici
5. Îți voi înapoia cartea imediat ce voi fi citit-o
6. Trebuie să înveți mai mult până ce nu e prea târziu
7. Nu pleca până nu mă voi întoarce eu
8. Vom urmări programul de la televizor imediat ce vom fi terminat tema pentru acasă

Exercise 181. Insert *for* or *since* in the blanks:

1. I have known him ..... a long time.
2. He has been waiting for you ..... three o'clock.
3. She has worked hard ..... you have been away.
4. They have been together ..... three years.
5. It hasn't been fine weather here ..... more than a week.
6. They haven't spoken to each other ..... March.
7. I have lived in this town ..... 1952.
8. I have been looking for the book ..... ten minutes but I can't find it.
9. You must tell me what you have done ..... you graduated.
10. .... you gave me that book, I have read it all the time.

Exercise 182. Translate the following sentences into English and pay attention to choose the right conjunction from the list given below: *when, and, because, both, and, neither, nor, whether, if, although*:

1. Cîinele și pisica nu pot fi prieteni
2. Prietenii noștri pleacă în excursie deși vremea este rea
3. Atît Mary cît și John vorbesc bine englezește
4. Ei muncesc din greu pentru că vor să învețe mult
5. Nici ploaia nici vîntul nu i-a oprit să plece în munți
6. Tînărul nu știa dacă să plece sau să rămînă
7. Nu știu dacă sora mea va sosi la timp
8. ... Vom merge la cinematograful când vom avea timp



## 2.3.9. INTERJEȚȚIA

**Exercise 183.** Translate the following sentences into Romanian and pay attention to the words which function as interjections; underline these words:

1. Tommy, I think your mother is calling you .....
2. Oh, yes, I must leave at once .....
3. Sir, sir, will you come to the Inquiry office! .....
4. My God, I have lost my bag! .....
5. Whew, the train has gone .....
6. "No, no", he kept on crying .....
7. Well, well, let us avoid this subject .....
8. Gee, we are over with our homework .....
9. Ouch, I have a terrible tooth ache .....
10. Now, now, what happened? .....

## 2.3.10. TIPURI DE PROPOZIȚII

**Exercise 184.** Ask questions using the following words:

1. you, seen, glasses, have, you, my, haven't? 2. help, me, you, can?
3. you, how, are? 4. born, were, you, where, then? 5. there, was, who?
6. then, you, ask, why, do, me? 7. this, is, what? 8. where, sleep, I, shall? 9. bag, this, is, your? 10. painted, your, who, portrait? 11. that, whose, is, hat? 12. flowers, why, bring, didn't, some, you, her? 13. going, by train, you, by plane, are, or? 14. hasn't, he's, the carpet, ruined, he?
15. do, which, of books, these, best, like, you? 16. happened, has, what?

**Exercise 185.** Join the two sentences according to the model:

It is a cold night. You can't go out dressed like that.  
It's too cold a night to go out dressed like that.

1. It was a difficult exercise. You couldn't solve it. ....
2. He was a very sick man. He couldn't walk. ....
3. It is a very expensive car. I can't buy it. ....
4. This is very hot soup. You can't eat it. ....
5. She is a very proud person. She won't apologize. ....
6. It is a late hour. We cannot leave now. ....
7. She is a very curious person. You cannot keep a secret from her. ....
8. This street is very narrow. You cannot drive on it. ....
9. This is a very difficult situation. I cannot handle it. ....
10. This is a very delicate flower. You cannot move it into another pot. ....
11. These are very sour pickles. I cannot eat them. ....

**Exercise 186.** Change the following sentences so as to introduce: It takes .....; it took .....; it will take .....

**Model:** I go to Bucharest by plane in one hour.

It takes me one hour to go to Bucharest by plane.

1. They drove to Braşov in five hours .....
2. I walk to school in ten minutes .....
3. We reached Rome in one week .....
4. I will pack my luggage in half an hour .....
5. She will prepare dinner in less than twenty minutes .....
6. They will learn to speak English well in two years .....
7. They built this new block of flats in one month .....
8. He will fix the fuse in one or two minutes .....
9. I can get to the airport in one hour by bike .....
10. You can make the coffee in five minutes .....

**Exercise 187.** Point out the words introducing the clauses in the following sentences:

1. It is some months since I last saw her. 2. It is he who suggested that we should not leave so early. 3. It will be a sad thing if they return from the holidays sooner than they had planned to. 4. It may be another week before I can go and pay her a visit. 5. It is at the library that you would find him in the afternoon. 6. It is tomorrow that he is expected to come. 7. It is actually five years since he died and she still mourns over his death. 8. It is sorrow that she experienced after his having left her alone. 9. It was under such circumstances that he came to know what a fine man his friend was. 10. It is not the book I wanted but the copybook.

**Exercise 188.** Change the sentences by using the introductory emphatic "it". Emphasize the underlined part of the sentence.

**Model:** I want *something else*. — It is something else that I want.

1. *Someone else* wants to speak to you .....
2. *She* went upstairs to do the rooms .....
3. *Reading the instructions carefully* he knew exactly what to do .....
4. *During the drive* she said no word .....
5. *The little girl* was the nicest .....
6. *The prizes* were awarded to the best of our students .....
7. *He arrived on a Sunday night* .....
8. *She* has been married for ten years .....
9. *In contrast with your expectations* our results seem smaller .....
10. *He* was promoted in consideration of his services .....



### Exercise 189. Translate into English:

1. E răcoare ..... 2. Plouă cu găleata .....
3. Se întunecă ..... 4. E burniță ..... 5. E noros .....
6. Ninge ..... 7. Aduce a ploaie .....
8. Este frumos ..... 9. Se dezgheață .....
10. E umed ..... 11. E ger tăios .....
12. E ceață ..... 13. E cald .....
14. E vânt ..... 15. E o vreme groaznică .....
16. Cade grindina ..... 17. Fulgeră .....
18. Tună ..... 19. Se imprăstie norii .....
20. E foarte cald .....
21. E un aer închis ..... 22. E detestabil .....
23. E cer senin ..... 24. Plouă tare .....

Exercise 190. Form questions using *who, what, where, etc.* based on the following sentences:

Model: Mary will buy some new shoes tomorrow.

*Who* will buy some new shoes tomorrow? — Mary

*What* will Mary buy tomorrow? — Some new shoes.

*When* will Mary buy some new shoes? — Tomorrow.

1. The first-year students will meet the senior students in the festivity hall on Saturday afternoon.

- a) Which students .....
- b) Who .....
- c) Whom .....
- d) Where .....
- e) When .....

2. Peter will fly to Bucharest tomorrow.

- a) Who .....
- b) What .....
- c) Where .....
- d) When .....
- e) How .....

3. Our former neighbours bought a new house up the street from here two months ago.

- a) Who .....
- b) What .....
- c) Where .....
- d) When .....

4. Margaret brought Johnny home from the kindergarten yesterday.

- a) Who .....
- b) Who(m) .....
- c) Where (from) .....
- d) Where .....
- e) When .....

5. Who will meet the guests in the lobby of the hotel at 8 o'clock tonight.

- a) Who .....
- b) Whom .....
- c) Where .....
- d) When .....

Exercise 191. Underline the a) adverbial and b) objective clauses in the following sentences:

I. The snow came, and after the snow came the frost. The streets looked as if they were made of silver, they were so bright and glistening. He picked up crumbs outside the baker's door when the baker was not looking, and tried to keep himself warm by flapping his wings. But at last he knew he was going to die .....

"I'm glad that you are going to Egypt at last, little swallow", said the prince .....

At that moment a curious crack sounded inside the statue, as if something had broken. The fact is that the leaden heart had snapped right in two .....

.... As they passed the column, he looked up at the statue .....

.... When I last heard of them they were quarrelling still ....  
So they threw it on a dust-heap where the dead swallow was also lying.

(Oscar Wilde, *The Happy Prince*)

II — After the banquet there was to be a ball. The King had promised to play the flute. "What are fireworks like?" she asked the prince one morning, as she was walking on the terrace.

.... "If you want to give pleasures to others" cried the Roman Candle, "you had better keep yourself dry" ....

.... Why anybody can have common sense, provided that they have no imagination, for I never think of things as they really are; I always think of them as being quite different. As for keeping myself dry, there is evidently none here who can appreciate ....

(Oscar Wilde, *The Remarkable Rocket*)

III .... "If you make me another visit, I will tell you. I'll show you my light, sir" he said, in his peculiar voice, "till you have found the way up! When you have found it, don't call out! ...." "I said them, no doubt, because I saw you below."

(Ch. Dickens, *The Signalman*)

Exercise 192. Determine the kind of each adverbial clause in the following sentences, choosing from among: *time, place, reason, condition, comparison, concession*:

1. I shall pay them a visit *as soon as* I have finished my work .....

2. *As* she was crossing the street, she fell and hurt her arm .....

3. The girl was angry *because* her brother had forgotten to bring the doll he had promised her .....

4. Let's call on them in the afternoon *when* they are sure to be at home .....

5. The book you are looking for should be *where* you put it yesterday, on the upper shelf .....

6. Yesterday, I was late for the cinema, *because, when* I walked out of the house, it was raining so hard *that* I had to take shelter under a tree *as* I had forgotten to take my umbrella .....

7. He is very fond of thrillers *because, he* says they read easily .....

8. I shouldn't have gone to the party *if* I had known that it would be so dull *because* I don't like to waste my time *when* there are so many better things to do than chatting

and dancing ..... 9. You had better finish reading the book now, rather *than* go to the picture as you have to give it to Mary tomorrow ..... 10. She did her hair as I told her *because* this hair-do fits her better ..... 11. The post-office is on your left as you face the theatre ..... 12. Mr Alworthy told Tom Jones to go where he liked *because* he didn't like to have him in his house any longer ..... 13. They tried to make a stop *wherever* it was possible *because* they had a long way to go. 14. You had better put that glass back *where* you have found it ..... 15. Never cross the street on the red light; wait *until* the lights turn green ..... 16. I had already finished preparing my lessons *by the time* he came to pick me up ..... 17. I saw them as I was walking to the University ..... 18. You may read magazines *while* you are waiting for the dentist ..... 19. *No sooner* had the signal been given, *than* the two knights started fighting ..... 20. She went there *though* she had been warned not to .....

**Exercise 193.** Complete the following sentences with adverbial clauses and state what kind each is choosing from: *result, cause, concession, comparison, purpose, time, condition*:

1. We were so tired *that* .....
2. Didn't you hear the bell *that* .....
3. It was so dark in the room *that* .....
4. J.K. Jerome's "Three on a Bummel" is such a funny book *that* .....
5. He's hurt my feeling so deeply *that* .....
6. We were so sorry seeing *that* .....
7. She had such a sharp tongue *that* .....
8. So many people were against this decision *that* .....
9. So great was his disappointment *that* .....
10. She was so ill *that* .....
11. I shall buy this pair of shoes *whatever* .....
12. I have made up my mind to go on the trip to the Sahara *no matter* .....
13. You must not give up hope *even if* .....
14. I can't leave you alone under the circumstances *though* .....
15. *No matter* ....., this is my opinion.
16. *However* ....., try to be calm.
17. *However* ....., he wants more and more money.
18. I can't speak *as* ..... *as* .....
19. I love her more *than* .....
20. Jet-planes fly much faster *than* .....
21. *Since* ..... let's go and meet them at the station.
22. Put down my address *so that* .....
23. I didn't enter the room *for fear that* .....
24. He is studying Spanish *in order that* .....
25. He has learned to cook *in order to* .....
26. He dared not inquire about the wounded *lest* .....
27. We can't think of starting the rehearsals *as long as* .....
28. I will go and see the National Industrial Exhibition *if* .....
29. *If* ....., she'll let us know for sure.
30. I'm not going to accept his proposition *whether* .....

**Exercise 194.** Complete the following sentences with adverbial clauses of purpose or result:

1. She was running so quickly *that* .....
2. We didn't speak loud *lest* .....
3. The dog was so lazy *that* .....
4. We felt so tired *that* .....
5. Mother left our dinner hot on the kitchen table *so that/in order that* .....
6. The old woman treated the children so kindly *that* .....
7. The wolf told Red-Riding Hood's grandmother to come closer *so that* .....
8. Take some money with you *in case* .....
10. They spent such a happy holiday in the mountains *that* .....
11. You'd better buy some more chocolates *in order that* .....
12. You must not speak while fishing *lest* .....
13. I didn't drink coffee yesterday afternoon for fear *that* .....
14. He wrote the article very clearly *so that* .....
15. He spoke so intelligibly *that* .....

**Exercise 195.** Join each of the clauses in (A) to the appropriate clause of time or place in (B):

- | A   | B                             |
|---|-------------------------------|
| 1. She has finished preparing lunch           | where she had bought it from  |
| 2. I shall ring you up                        | before it is too late.        |
| 3. She decided to take the dress back         | everywhere she goes.          |
| 4. You will see her                           | where I was last year.        |
| 5. She makes a lot of friends                 | whenever you go there.        |
| 6. This year I'll go on holidays              | before you came home.         |
| 7. He must talk to her                        | when I have time.             |
| 8. I must have seen that man                  | until I have done it.         |
| 9. You should not speak to him                | until you apologize.          |
| 10. You shall not put foot in my house again. | somewhere in the countryside. |

**Exercise 196.** Determine the kind of each of the adverbial clauses in the following sentences choosing from among: *time, place, manner, comparison, reason/cause, purpose, result, condition, concession, exception, relation, quantity*:

1. She met him *when* she was in the hospital. (.....)
2. We shall meet our friend *where* we met him yesterday. (.....)
3. The pupils wrote the composition *as* their teacher had explained them. (.....)
4. She cannot play tennis *as* well as she skates. (.....)
5. She didn't join her friends on the trip to the Danube Delta *because* she cannot swim and is afraid of water. (.....)
6. We decided to leave early *so that* we may catch the noon train. (.....)
7. He was so surprised *that* he could not utter a word. (.....)
8. *If* you don't bring that book in time you will not get another one. (.....)
9. I still love her *although* she has done so much wrong (.....)

to me (.....) 10. All the field was covered with fresh green grass *except* the spots which had been burnt by fire (.....) 11. *As far as* I am concerned, I have nothing against this proposition (.....) 12. Nothing is *so* bad *as* you think it is (.....) 13. *The* better we work, *the* better we are paid. (.....) 14. You'll be judged *according to* what you do. (.....) 15. She felt quite happy there *only* *that* she would have liked her sister to be with her. (.....) 16. *Even if* this is (be) true, I've got to go and see them. (.....) 17. I will not go *unless* you come, too. (.....) 18. The picture was so dull *that* people left the room *while* it was being projected. (.....) 19. He borrowed all the books he needed for the seminar in English literature *in order that* he might read them until the examination. (.....) 20. I'm not going to see this picture *as* I have already seen it (.....) 21. I speak French much better *than* I write it. (.....) 22. You may do it *how/as* you like. (.....) 23. In spring one can see dandelions *wherever* one goes in the countryside. (.....) 24. I am really very glad *whenever* I see you. (.....)

Acest test de morfo-sintaxă cuprinde 81 de probleme. Sub enunț sunt indicate patru variante, notate A, B, C, D. Urmează ca dumneavoastră să alegeți una, două sau trei soluții, în conformitate cu instrucțiunile date pentru fiecare problemă. Însemnați cu un creion pe foaia dumneavoastră răspunsul sau răspunsurile care corespund alegerii făcute, prin încercuirea literei sau literelor respective. Verificați cheia testului doar după terminarea acestuia. Punctajul general obținut va consta din numărul total de puncte acordat răspunsurilor corecte atunci când este indicată o singură opțiune. Ori de câte ori sunt indicate simultan două sau mai multe opțiuni, sunt punctate toate răspunsurile corecte, în timp ce toate răspunsurile incorecte sunt scăzute din punctajul general. Pentru a răspunde la toate aceste probleme sunt necesare aproximativ 100—120 de minute. Sugerăm cititorilor să-și cronometreze performanța chiar dacă timpul nu este luat în considerare la acordarea punctajului, accentul în acest test căzând pe măsurarea competenței.

Tabelul următor arată corespondența dintre punctajul obținut și o posibilă performanță lingvistică:

Între 100—90	excelentă
89—80	foarte bună
79—70	bună
69—60	mediocră
59—50	mediocră spre slabă
49—40	slabă
39	foarte slabă

În cazul în care nu ați obținut cel puțin 50 de puncte în cadrul punctajului general, vă recomandăm să revedeți exercițiile care v-au provocat nereușita și să reluați testul.

#### 1. Fill in the correct adjective(s):

She is fond of ..... cars.

- A. modern
- B. nowadays

- C. up-to-date
- D. fashionable

2. Fill in the blank:

The teacher with her pupils ..... invited to visit the History Museum.

- A. was  
- B. were  
C. be  
D. may be

3. Fill in the blank:

Hungary is ..... the west of Romania.

- A. at  
- B. to  
C. in  
D. from

4. Fill in the blank:

Mary and I were so surprised that for a few minutes ..... of us spoke.

- A. both  
B. either  
- C. neither  
D. any one

5. Fill in the correct form(s) of the nouns:

The ..... is cast.

- A. dice  
- B. die  
C. dies  
D. dices

6. Fill in the blank:

Before you begin, shut all your books and copy-books, .....?

- A. shall you  
- B. will you  
C. must you  
D. may you

7. Fill in the blank:

"You ..... wonderful today, " he exclaimed when seeing her.

- A. look  
- B. are looking  
C. looked  
D. have been looking

8. Mark the sentence(s) with the correct word order:

- A. I saw her in London last month.  
- B. Last month I saw her in London.  
C. I saw her last month in London.  
D. I saw last month her in London.

9. Give the correct translation for *a fi grăbit*:

- A. to be in a hurry  
B. to be in the hurry  
C. to be in hurry  
D. to be in an hurry

10. Fill in the blank:

She was beside ..... joy.

- A. her with  
B. her from  
- C. herself with  
D. herself from

11. Fill in the blank:

She ..... bath. Don't disturb her now.

- A. has  
B. be having  
- C. is having  
D. has had

12. Replace the noun *tigress* (when personified) by the corresponding pronoun(s):

- A. he/his/himself/who  
- B. she/hers/herself/who  
C. it/itself/which  
D. they/themselves/who

13. Fill in the blank:

The man had a huge plate of pie in front of him, knife, and fork ..... the ready.

- A. at  
B. in  
C. from  
D. with

14. Fill in the blank:

They will leave the town ..... the weather is fine.

- A. when  
B. than  
C. so that  
D. during

15. Fill in the blank:

Ann ..... in archeology since she was ten years old.

- A. was interested  
- B. has been interested  
C. is interested  
D. had been interested

16. Fill in the blank:

Now, that she is a second-year student, she ..... in anthropology.

- A. specialist  
B. has specialized  
- C. is specializing  
D. had specialized

17. Fill in the blank:

It is ..... late to call on them now.

- A. very  
B. much  
C. so  
- D. too

18. Fill in the blank:

I have been living in Iași .....

- A. three years ago  
- B. since 1976  
- C. for three years  
D. three years before

19. Fill in the blank:

All right! Let's talk this over between you and .....

- A. I  
B. myself  
- C. me  
D. by myself



20. In the sentence *Mark's stopped asking silly questions.* 's stands for:

- A. is  
- B. has  
C. was  
D. the Possessive case

21. Fill in the blank:

How was ..... England of his time?

- A. —  
B. an  
- C. the  
D. a

22. Fill in the blank:

Helen brought .....

- A. two dozens eggs  
B. two dozen egg  
- C. two dozen eggs  
D. two dozens egg

23. Mark the sentence(s) with the correct word order:

- A. He has often come to see us.  
B. He has come often see us.  
C. Often he has come to see us.  
D. He has come to see us often.

24. Fill in the blank:

His sister and ..... went sightseeing.

- A. he  
B. him  
- C. himself  
D. his

25. Fill in the blank:

We'll meet again ..... Monday.

- A. —  
B. at  
- C. on  
D. during

26. Fill in the blank:

They ..... for two hours when finally they saw the cabin.

- A. walked  
B. had walked  
C. have walked  
D. had been walking

27. Fill in the blank:

We could hardly talk to .....

- A. someone  
B. anyone  
C. no one  
D. none

28. Fill in the blank:

"What did you tell the shop assistant when your turn ....?"

- A. comes  
B. has come  
C. had come  
D. came

29. Fill in the blank:

I think I have forgotten all our .....

- A. tooth-brush  
B. teeth-brush  
C. teeth-brushes  
D. toothbrushes

30. Fill in the blank:

At last I could stand it .....

- A. any longer  
B. no longer  
C. any more  
D. not more

31. Fill in the blank:

The ..... noise the children make, the more nervous I get.

- A. less  
B. more  
C. most  
D. least

32. Show the grammatical status of the word *species*:

- A. singularia tantum noun  
B. noun with regular plural  
C. pluralia tantum noun  
D. noun with unchanged plural

33. Fill in the blank:

This medicine should be taken .....

- A. every two days  
B. every other day  
C. every another day  
D. every second day

34. Fill in the blank:

In her youth she fought in the ranks of .....

- A. woman-suffragist  
B. women-suffragists  
C. woman-suffragists  
D. women-suffragist

35. Fill in the blank:

The little boy couldn't jump over the fence ..... it was too high.

- A. because  
B. that  
C. during  
D. but

36. Fill in the blank:

We got them ..... us.

- A. help  
B. to help  
C. helped  
D. helping

37. Fill in the blank:

He ..... buy the typewriter if he had the money.

- A. could  
B. can  
C. will  
D. would

38. Fill in the blank:

Helen asked me where .....

- A. am I going  
B. I am going  
C. I was going  
D. was I going

39. Fill in the blank:  
Jane introduced Peter, a student in philology, ..... she had gone to high-school with.  
A. what C. whom  
B. with whom D. with who
40. Fill in the blank:  
They retreated ..... the mountains for the winter.  
A. to C. at  
B. into D. by
41. Fill in the blank:  
How many ..... have you caught there?  
A. trout C. trouts  
B. the trout D. the trouts
42. Fill in the blank:  
Do ..... obedient or you'll make your parents angry!  
A. to be C. be  
B. have been D. to have been
43. Define the word *turkey* choosing one of the following alternatives:  
A. a variety of tobacco C. a weapon  
B. a domestic bird D. a bird of prey
44. Fill in the blank:  
Just as the nurse was going to leave the room, the patient felt ..... again.  
A. more bad C. more worse  
B. much bad D. much worse
45. Fill in the blank:  
It is most embarrassing. It makes me ..... as if I were guilty.  
A. to feel C. felt  
B. feel D. had felt
46. Give the correct translation for *pe cheltuiala*:  
A. at expense of C. at the expense of  
B. at an expense of D. at the expenses of
47. Fill in the blanks:  
..... news ..... bad.  
A. this C. is  
B. these D. are

48. Fill in the blank:  
He always fights ..... he wins.  
A. before C. until  
B. after D. till
49. The correct definition of the word *compasses* is:  
A. instruments pointing to the north. C. scales  
B. instrument for drawing circles. D. residence for students
50. Fill in the blank:  
Everybody ..... present.  
A. be C. were  
B. was D. had
51. Fill in the blank:  
It was getting dark, so the children walked.....  
A. the faster C. more faster  
B. faster and faster D. more and more fast
52. Mark the correct sentence:  
A. The author of the book was born on Monday, in June, in 1942. C. In June on Monday the author of the book in 1942 was born.  
B. The author of the book was born in June on Monday in 1942. D. The author of the book was born in 1942 in June on Monday.
53. Fill in the blank:  
The exchange of persons between countries helps nations to understand .....  
A. one another C. everybody  
B. each other D. everywhere
54. Fill in the blank:  
How many ..... are there in *Brussels*?  
A. s' C. s's  
B. ss D. ses
55. Fill in the blank:  
I shall be very grateful to you if you ..... me some money.  
A. lend C. shall lend  
B. will lent D. must lend

56. Fill in the blank:  
He operated on the ..... of both my eyes.  
A. retinaes                      C. retinas  
B. retinae                      D. retina
57. Fill in the blank:  
I demonstrated easily that oil ..... on water.  
A. is floating                      C. floats  
B. was floating                      D. floated
58. Fill in the blank:  
..... of the two girls is my sister.  
A. Neither                      C. No one  
B. None                      D. Both
59. Fill in the blank:  
a ..... of students.  
A. shoal                      C. crew  
B. team                      D. committee
60. Fill in the blank:  
The man sensed that a conspiracy ..... under his very eyes.  
A. was hatched                      C. hatched  
B. has been hatched                      D. had been hatched
61. Fill in the blank:  
The girl ..... like her new company.  
A. was seemed                      C. seemed  
B. seemed to                      D. was seemed to
62. Fill in the blank:  
This job is ..... difficult for me.  
A. very                      C. too  
B. much                      D. little
63. Give the correct translation for *incetul cu incetul*:  
A. little by little                      C. a little by a little  
B. the little by the little                      D. the little by little
64. Fill in the blank:  
It's much too cold here. Turn ..... the radiator.  
A. on                      C. out  
B. in                      D. off
65. Show the grammatical status of the word *tropics*:  
A. noun with regular plural                      C. noun with foreign plural  
B. pluralia tantum noun                      D. noun with unchanged plural

66. Fill in the blank:  
I heard the news on the radio ..... I was walking with my sister.  
A. since                      C. if  
B. for                      D. while
67. Fill in the blank:  
One ..... turn off the lights before leaving a room.  
A. may                      C. ought to  
B. can                      D. dare
68. Fill in the blank:  
I hope you can ski ..... you skate.  
A. well like                      C. as well than  
B. as well as                      D. as well so
69. Fill in the blank:  
This is the very book ..... I need.  
A. —                      C. who  
B. that                      D. what
70. Fill in the blank:  
I must ... in the garden when you called.  
A. have been                      C. had been  
B. be                      D. was
71. Fill in the blank:  
I wish I ..... a student again.  
A. be                      C. were  
B. am                      D. to be
72. Fill in the blank:  
..... more seats! Standing room only!  
A. Some                      C. No  
B. Any                      D. None
73. Fill in the blank:  
He who laughs ..... laughs best.  
A. late                      C. later  
B. last                      D. latest
74. Fill in the blank:  
You might have broken your leg if you ..... over that fence.  
A. had jumped                      C. jumped  
B. jump                      D. would have jumped

**TESTUL Nr. 4 (TEST FINAL)**

75. Fill in the blank:  
a lump of .....  
A. meat  
B. experience  
C. sugar  
D. paper
76. Fill in the blank:  
"Would you like these shoes?" "The ..... over there  
look much nicer."  
A. some  
B. ones  
C. any  
D. one
77. Fill in the blank:  
It's exactly ..... she told us.  
A. for  
B. since  
C. as  
D. during
78. Fill in the blank:  
I would like ..... the rest of my life in the countryside.  
A. to spend  
B. spending  
C. spend  
D. to have spent
79. Fill in the blank:  
The school master put John and ..... in the same desk.  
A. me  
B. myself  
C. I  
D. mine
80. Fill in the blank:  
In our days it is important that everyone ..... at  
least one foreign language.  
A. study  
B. studies  
C. to study  
D. should study
81. Fill in the blank:  
She spoke ..... about her future plans.  
A. further  
B. farer  
C. farther  
D. far

Acest test final cuprinde 78 de probleme. Sub enunț sînt indicate patru variante, notate A, B, C, D. Urmează ca dumneavoastră să alegeți una, două sau trei soluții, în conformitate cu instrucțiunile date pentru fiecare problemă. Însemnați cu un creion pe foaia dumneavoastră răspunsul sau răspunsurile care corespund alegerii făcute, prin încercuirea literei sau literelor respective. Verificați cheia testului doar după terminarea acestuia. Punctajul general obținut va consta din numărul total de puncte acordat pentru indicarea răspunsurilor corecte atunci cînd este indicată o singură opțiune. Ori de cîte ori sînt indicate simultan două sau mai multe opțiuni, sînt punctate toate răspunsurile corecte, în timp ce toate răspunsurile incorecte sînt scăzute din punctajul general. Pentru a răspunde la toate aceste probleme sînt necesare aproximativ 100—120 de minute. Sugerăm cititorilor să-și cronometreze performanța chiar dacă timpul nu este luat în considerare la acordarea punctajului, accentul în acest test căzînd pe măsurarea competenței.

Tabelul următor arată corespondența dintre punctajul obținut și o posibilă performanță lingvistică:

Între 100—90	excelentă
89—80	foarte bună
79—70	bună
69—60	mediocră
59—50	mediocră spre slabă
49—40	slabă
39—	foarte slabă

În cazul în care nu ați obținut cel puțin 50 de puncte în cadrul punctajului general, vă recomandăm să revedeți exercitiile care v-au provocat nereușita și să reluați testul.

1. Choose the antonym(s) for *soft*:

- A. hard  
B. rude  
C. solid  
D. fierce



2. Fill in the blank:  
..... London before the Great Fire.  
A. — C. the  
B. a D. an
3. Fill in the blank:  
If Mary ..... bread, I should have had to do it.  
A. had not bought C. didn't buy  
B. has not bought D. did not buy
4. Fill in the blank:  
"You are looking tired", the ..... of the two sisters remarked.  
A. younger C. more young  
B. more younger D. young
5. Mark the correct translation for *whereinsoever*:  
A. unde C. mereu  
B. astfel D. în orice privință
6. Fill in the blank:  
Don't blame him! It ..... an accident.  
A. may have been C. can be  
B. might have been D. dare be
7. Mark the stress correctly placed for the word "dessert":  
A. /di'zə:t/ C. /'dezət/  
B. /'di:zət/ D. /de'sə:t/
8. Choose the antonym(s) for *friend*:  
A. enemy C. competitor  
B. rival D. foe
9. Fill in the blank:  
The capital of Holland is ..... Hague.  
A. — C. a  
B. the D. an
10. Mark the correct translation for *bird's-eye view*:  
A. vederea unei păsări C. vedere de perspectivă  
B. vedere panoramică D. lipsă de perspectivă
11. Fill in the blank:  
She ..... only a few days. After that she got well again.  
A. was sick C. had been sick  
B. has been sick D. were sick
12. Define the phrase *to show the white feather*:  
A. to show fear C. to show pride  
B. to show generosity D. to show irresponsibility

13. Fill in the blank:  
The students were walking .....  
A. by two C. by 2  
B. by twoes D. by twos
14. Mark the word having the vowel sound different from the one in brackets /Δ/:  
A. other C. mother  
B. brother D. broth
15. Fill in the blank:  
What is the ..... fashion in boots?  
A. last C. little  
B. latest D. least
16. Mark the correct sentence:  
A. My friend spoke very kindly to her in the street yesterday. C. My friend yesterday spoke to her very kindly in the street.  
B. My friend spoke to her yesterday very kindly in the street. D. My friend in the street yesterday spoke to her very kindly.
17. Show the grammatical status of the word *furniture*:  
A. collective noun C. noun with unchanged plural  
B. singularia tantum noun D. noun with regular plural
18. Fill in the blank:  
The child ..... from the fence.  
A. fell C. felled  
B. was fallen D. had been fallen
19. Fill in the blank:  
They have stayed in the ..... sun for half an hour.  
A. warm C. hot  
B. bright D. heavy
20. Mark the correct pronunciation for the word *swan*:  
A. /suon/ C. /sən/  
B. /son/ D. /swon/
21. Fill in the blank:  
Five times five ..... twenty five.  
A. do C. is  
B. make D. are
22. Fill in the blank:  
..... many photographs since you came here?  
A. Have you taken C. Did you take  
B. Had you taken D. Were you taking

23. Fill in the blank:  
Everyone has been told to be present, .....?  
A. hasn't it                      C. has it been  
B. haven't they                  D. have they been
24. Fill in the blank:  
I can always ..... advice  
A. take                              C. deny  
B. offer                             D. submit
25. Mark the correct translation for *deciduous*:  
A. decisiv                          C. trecător  
B. definitiv                        D. stabil
26. Mark the word having the vowel sound different from the one indicated in brackets /əu/:  
A. phone                            C. comb  
B. fawn                             D. boat
27. Fill in the blank:  
Your garden differs from .....  
A. us                                C. our  
B. we                                D. ours
28. Fill in the blank:  
If I ..... in her place, I should be equally involved in the matter.  
A. shall be                        C. am  
B. will be                          D. were
29. Fill in the blank:  
a ..... of fish  
A. flock                            C. shoal  
B. herd                             D. swarm
30. Fill in the blank:  
It's been a long time since she ..... us.  
A. visited                          C. was visiting  
B. visits                            D. has visited
31. Choose the necessary suffix to form a noun from the adjective *free*:  
A. -ness                            C. -dom  
B. -ism                             D. -ancy
32. Fill in the blank:  
Parents ..... be present in twos at the ceremonies of adolescents.  
A. should                          C. ought to  
B. need                             D. will
33. Mark the word having the stress correctly placed:  
A. /ri:'təreit/                      C. /ri:s'təreit/  
B. /ri:'təreit/                      D. /ri:ts'təreit/
34. Fill in the blank:  
..... cares about the living conditions of the people in undeveloped countries?  
A. Why                              C. Which  
B. Who                               D. What
35. Fill in the blank:  
Why do you make her ..... every time you meet?  
A. to cry                            C. cry  
B. crying                            D. to have cried
36. Mark the correct sentence:  
A. They are always walking there.                      C. Always they are walking there  
B. They always are walking there.                      D. They are walking always there.
37. Fill in the blank:  
Granny ..... in her armchair when her grandchildren arrived.  
A. knit                                C. were knitting  
B. knitted                            D. was knitting
38. Add the required prefix to the word *literature*:  
A. sub-                                C. hypo-  
B. super-                              D. under-
39. Fill in the blank:  
You ..... to come near our house any more.  
A. cannot                            C. have not  
B. are not                            D. should not
40. Mark the correct pronunciation for the word *wages*:  
A. /'weidʒi:s/                      C. /'weigis/  
B. /'wædʒiz/                      D. /'weidʒiz/
41. Fill in the blank:  
The flowers in the window boxes were at their .....  
A. lovely                            C. lovelier  
B. more lovely                      D. loveliest
42. Fill in the blank:  
When they arrive I .....  
A. am digging                      C. shall be digging  
B. be digging                        D. will be digging

43. Fill in the blank:  
John is the only boy in my class ..... I like  
A. — C. who  
B. that D. whom
44. Fill in the blank:  
They said they ..... us up tonight  
A. may have rung C. might ring  
B. may be ringing D. may ring
45. Mark the correct definition for *to feel seedy*:  
A. to feel excited C. to feel unwell  
B. to feel amused D. to feel fine
46. Mark the word having the vowel sound different from the one indicated in brackets /o/:  
A. because C. knowledge  
B. know D. Austria
47. Fill in the blank:  
There's only ..... milk left in the refrigerator.  
A. few C. a few  
B. little D. a little
48. Fill in the blank:  
She ..... do as her mother says.  
A. need C. ought to  
B. should D. may
49. Add the required prefix to the word *tension*:  
A. hyper- C. super-  
B. hypo- D. sub-
50. Fill in the blank:  
I wish you ..... happy here.  
A. are C. be  
B. were D. will be
51. Fill in the blank:  
a ..... of nerves  
A. pack C. bundle  
B. bunch D. chain
52. Fill in the blank:  
We enjoy ..... to see the latest film in town.  
A. going C. go  
B. to go D. to have gone

53. Fill in the blank:  
Constanța is ..... the east of Dobrogea.  
A. at C. in  
B. to D. towards
54. Fill in the blank:  
I would like a photo of .....  
A. me C. myself  
B. my D. mine
55. Fill in the blank:  
To tell you the truth I didn't quite understand what he ..... to say.  
A. to want C. has wanted  
B. wanted D. had wanted
56. Fill in the blank:  
You should help ..... blind to cross the street.  
A. a C. the  
B. — D. an
57. Show the grammatical status of the word *thesis*:  
A. noun with regular plural C. noun with unchanged plural  
B. noun with irregular plural D. singularia tantum noun
58. Fill in the blank:  
It would have been unendurable if I ..... of all the days that stretched ahead.  
A. thought C. had thought  
B. had been thinking D. would have thought
59. Fill in the blank:  
There are far too ..... mistakes in your paper.  
A. much C. little  
B. many D. a little
60. Mark the word having the stress correctly placed for "disintegration":  
A. /dis, inti 'greifən/ C. /disinti 'greifən/  
B. /disin 'tigreifən/ D. /'disintigreifən/
61. Fill in the blank:  
If only she ..... more politely, everybody would love her.  
A. behaved C. would behave  
B. was behaving D. is to behave

- 246



## CHEIA EXERCITIILOR

1. /ei, bi:, si:, di:, i:, ef, dʒi:, eɪf, ai, dʒei, keɪ, el, em, en, əu, pi:, kju:, ɑ:, es, ti:, ju:, vi:, 'dabliju:, eks, wai, zed/.

2 A. 1. /i:tʃ 'i:vniŋ ðə 'θri: 'ʃɒpki: pəz 'wɔ:kt ə'loŋ ðə 'bi:tʃ/ 2. /ʃi: 'si:mɪd 'i:gə tə 'ki:p ðə'ki: ðæt 'wi:k/ 3. /'i:v ə'gri:d tə 'li:v ðə 'ʃi:p in ðə 'gri:n 'fi:ld/ 4. /'li: wɪl ri'si:v hi:z di'gri:/ 5. /'pi:tə iz 'ri:diŋ ə 'teɪl ə'baut 'gri:n 'ti: li:vz/.

B. 1. /ðə 'wind 'breuk siks 'wɪndəuz et 'di:ne taim/ 2. /ðə 'fɪfəmən 'kɪld ðə big 'fɪf wið ə 'stɪk/ 3. /'tʃɪldrən wɪl 'drɪŋk 'mɪlk/ 4. /ðə 'wɪmɪn 'lɪft ðə 'glɑ:sɪz tə ðə 'lɪps ənd 'drɪŋk tə him/ 5. /wɪ 'spɛnt sɪks 'mɪliən 'dɒləz 'bɪldɪŋ ʌp ðis 'ɪndəstri/.

C. 1. /'teɪk fref 'bred 'letɪs ənd 'egz et 'petɪkəʊt leɪn/ 2. /'lenəd iz 'redi fə: ðə 'seknd seɪl in sep'tembə/ 3. /'helɪn sed ðæt ði:z 'lemənz kɒst 'seven'ti:n sents ə 'dʌzn/ 4. /ten 'gests 'keɪm fə 'brekfəst on 'wenzdi/ 5. /hi: ri'si:vɪd ə red 'leɪtə ənd ə set əv penz əz ə 'preznt/.

3. 1. /ðə 'tæt 'mæn 'hæd ə 'blæk 'hæt in hi:z 'hændz/ 2. /'æn 'hæd ə 'lʊk æt ðə red 'æpl/ 3. /ðə 'mæp wɒz 'bædli 'dæmɪdʒd/ 4. /pə'hæps 'dæd 'mænɪdʒd tə 'kæri ðæt ould 'teɪbl bæc ə'gen/ 5. /'hæri 'put ðə 'hæməniə ðə 'læmp/.

4. a. /'ti:tʃə/ in 'fo:siŋ/ /si:/ /f/ /ounli/ /bɪn/ ə'bi:dʒənt/ /bi:n/fi:tn/ /hi:/

b. /mi:d/ in 'di:d/ /bi'twi:n/ /hi:/ /ri'leɪtɪd/ /it/ /iz/ /'dɪstənt/ /ri'leɪf-n-ʃɪp/ /in/ /him/ /i'levn/.

5. A. 1. /ðə'ka: kənt bi: 'pɑ:kt in ðə 'fɑ:m jɑ:d/ 2. /hi: 'lɑ:fs 'best hu: 'lɑ:fs 'lɑ:st/ 3. /'bɑ:bərə ənd 'mɑ:grɪt 'plɑ:ntɪd ə 'pɑ:m tri: in ðə 'gɑ:d/ 4. /kɑ:m mɑi 'ɑ:nts 'klɑ:k/ 5. /ðə'ba:d 'pɑ:ntɪd wið hi:z 'swi:θɑ:t/.

B. 1. /ə'lɪl 'pɒt iz 'su:n'hot/ 2. /'kɒpi ðis 'sɒnɪts nɒt'loŋ/ 3. /dʌʊnt ɡəʊ 'ʃɒpɪŋ wið jə: 'dɒg/ 4. /ðei hæd 'kɒmən 'nɒlɪdʒ ə'baut 'mɔ:dn'ɑ:t/.

C. 1. /ðei 'kɒ:t ðə 'dɒg in ðə 'sto:m et 'do:n/ 2. /'pɒ:l 'bɔ:t sɑm 'tʃɒk et ðə 'sto:/ 3. /hi: 'so: ði 'aʊtɪə: niə ðə 'wɔ:l/ 4. /hi: 'tɔ:t him tə 'krɔ:l/ 5. /ðə 'tɔ:l 'mæn wið'drɔ:z hi:z 'ɒfə/.

D. 1. /ðə 'bʊl'stʊd in ðə 'bʊfɪz/ 2. /hæv ə 'ɡʊd'lʊk et ðə 'kʊkəri 'bʊk/ 3. /ðə 'wʊmən 'ɡʌn wɒz'put on ðə 'wʊd'pail/ 4. /ʃi: 'stʊd in 'frʌnt əv ðə 'bʊksto: 'dʒʊəriŋ ðə 'sto:m/ 5. /wʊd ju: 'kɑm tə 'wʊlvə 'hæmptən/.

E. 1. /ðə'kru: on ðə 'sku:nə eit 'su:p wið tu: 'spu:nz/ 2. /tu: 'ru:bɪz wə: 'faʊnd in ðə 'pu:l/ 3. ðə 'gru:p 'vɪzɪtɪd ðə'blu: 'tu:m/ 4. /ðə'ru:d 'mæn hæd 'glu: on hi:z 'ju:z/ 5. /ðə 'wind 'blu: ɒru: ðə 'wɪndəu/.

6. 1. /aɪl hæv ə 'prɒpə kɑp əv 'kɒfi in ə 'prɒpə 'kɒfi kɑp/ 2. /ðə wəz ə 'mæn ənd hi:z 'neɪm wəz 'dɒb ənd hi hæd ə 'waɪf ənd hɜ: 'neɪm wəz 'mɒb ənd hi hæd ə 'dɒg ənd hi 'kɔ:ld it 'kɒb ənd ʃi hæd ə 'kæt 'kɔ:ld 'tʃɪtərəbɒb 'kɒb 'sez 'dɒb 'tʃɪtərəbɒb 'sez 'mɒb 'kɒb wəz 'dɒbz dɒg 'tʃɪtərəbɒb mɒbz 'kæt/

7. /ə'tju:tə hu: 'tu:tɪd ðə flu:t 'traɪd tə 'tju:tə tu: 'tu:təz tə tu:t sed ðə tu: tə ðə 'tju:tə iz it 'hɑ:də tə'tu:t ɔ: tə 'tju:tə tu: 'tu:təz tə 'tu:t/

8 A. 1. /ðə 'jʌŋgə 'brʌðə'put ðə 'dʌk 'ɪntu ðə 'hæt/ 2. /maɪ 'ʌnklz 'brʌðə 'stædɪd ðis 'sæbdʒɪkt i'naf/ 3. /ðə 'dʒʌdʒ wɒz on ðə 'ɡʌvənmənt 'lɪstɪn 'səmesɪt/ 4. /ðə 'kələ əv ðə 'bætə wɒz 'lævli/ 5. /hi: 'so: ðə 'lɑ:dʒ 'sɑm əv 'mɑni in ðə 'sænlaɪt/.

B. 1. /'kæ:nəl 'bɔ:t 'geɪv ðə 'lɪtl 'ɡe:l ə 'fə: 'pe:s on hɜ: 'bæθdeɪ/ 2. /bæk frəm ðə 'dʒɜ:ni hi: 'geɪv ði 'ə:l əv 'kɛnt sɑm 'pe:lz/ 3. /'dʒʊəriŋ hi:z 'θə:d 'dʒɜ:ni raʊnd ðə 'wɔ:ld hi: 'wɛ:kt on hi:z 'dʒɜ:nəl/ 4. /'pe:pl 'bɛ:dz wə: 'peɪntɪd on ðə 'waɪt 'kæ:tn/ 5. hi:z 'sə:vənt 'bɛ:nt hi:z 'dɔ:ti 'fɛ:t/.

9. /sɑm 'sei ðə 'wɔ:ld wɪl 'end in 'faɪə sɑm 'sei in 'aɪs frəm wɒt aɪv 'teɪstɪd əv di'zɑɪə ai 'həʊld wið ðəuz hu: 'feɪvə 'faɪə bʌt ɪf 'hæd tə 'perɪʃ 'twəɪs ai 'ʊɪŋk ai 'neʊ i'naf əv 'heɪt tə 'sei ðæt fə: dɪs'trækʃn 'aɪs iz 'ɔ:lsoʊ 'ɡreɪt ənd wʊd sə'faɪs/

10. /'pi:tə 'paɪpə 'pɪkt ə 'pek əv 'pɪklɪd 'pepəz ə 'pek əv 'pɪklɪd 'pepəz 'pi:tə 'paɪpə 'pɪkt ɪf 'pi:tə 'paɪpə 'pɪkt ə 'pek əv 'pɪklɪd 'pepəz 'wɛəz ðə 'pek əv 'pɪklɪd 'pepəz 'pi:tə 'paɪpə 'pɪkt/

11. 1. /ðə 'klʌb hæd ə 'mɪ:tɪŋ bi'fə: 'sɑpə/ 2. /ðə kræb 'sæləd ənd ði 'æplz ɑ: niə ðə 'pæn/ 3. /ðə'reʊp wɒz on ðə 'kæbəd tə'geðə wið ən 'əʊld 'mæp/ 4. /wɒt iz ðə 'haɪt əv ðə 'kju:b nekst tə ðæt 'ɡleʊb/ 5. /ðə 'tju:b əv 'tu:θpeɪst wɒz bi'twi:n ðə 'bɑ:tn ənd ðə 'rɪb'n/.

12. 1. /ði 'ɪl'tempəd bɔɪ 'skəʊldɪd hi:z 'lɪtl 'dɒg/ 2. /ðə sæd 'tue 'endɪd on əʊə ə'raɪvəl in 'lændən/ 3. /əʊə 'li:de 'təʊld ʌs ðæt hi hæd ə ɡʊd 'dɒg/ 4. /ðə 'sɔ:ltɪd 'su:p wɒz 'teɪstɪd baɪ ðə 'prɪti 'leɪdi/ 5. /tɒməs 'ɑ:skt mi: tə 'taɪm 'kæfʊli hi:z di'pɑ:tʃə/.

13. 1. /ðə'nait wɒz 'ɑ:skɪŋ ə 'feɪvə əv ðə 'kɪp/ 2. /'æɪs 'θɔ:t ðə'pleɪt wɒz 'meɪd əv 'ɡlɑ:s/ 3. /ðə'gə:lz wə: 'kɔ:t in ə 'dens fɒɡ/ 4. /ðei wə: 'dɪɡɪŋ raʊnd ðə 'hju:dʒ 'lɒɡ/ 5. /ɪt ɪs ðə 'haɪ 'taɪm tə 'teɪk aʊt ðə 'pæmpkɪn paɪ/.

14. 1. /ðə'tfaɪld put sam 'mætsɪz on ðə 'tʃeə/ 2. /'tʃaɪlz ðə 'li:tʃə 'tʃu:zɪz tu 'i:t in ðə 'kɪtʃɪn/ 3. /ðə 'bʊtʃə kudnt 'kæts ðə 'kæts/ 4. /ðə 'tʃɪldrən 'kəʊts wə: 'faʊnd in ðə 'kəʊtʃ/ 5. /tu: 'səʊldʒəs wə: 'i:tɪŋ tʃi:z fə di zə:t/.

15. 1. /dʒən 'gɒt ə 'nju: 'dʒɒb in dʒə'pæn/ 2. /ðə 'dʒʌdʒ 'sent ði 'eɪdʒənt tə 'dʒeɪl/ 3. /ɪn 'dʒu:'laɪ ðeə 'weɪdʒɪz wə: 'tʃeɪndʒd/ 4. /'dʒænit wɒz in 'dʒɔɪŋ ðə 'dʒɪndʒə biə ənd ə lɑ:dʒ 'ɔrɪndʒ/ 5. /ðə 'mæniɪdʒə 'o:ɪdɪd sam 'kæbɪdʒ dʒʌst bi'fə: 'dɪnə/.

16. 1. /aɪv 'rɪtn 'vɔ:s/ 2. /aɪv 'si:n sam 'væljuəbl 'peɪntɪŋz/ 3. /aɪv 'drɪvən in ðə 'væli/ 4. /aɪv 'lə:nd ðə 'voɪst ənd 'voɪslɪs 'kɒnsənənts/ 5. /aɪv 'nəʊtɪst faɪv 'vəʊləz in ðə 'veri bi'gɪnɪŋ əv ðə 'stɔ:ri/ 6. /aɪv 'met maɪ 'feɪvərɪt 'klɑ:s/ 7. /aɪv pri'ventɪd ðə 'tʃæɪŋ əv ði 'en'vələʊp/ 8. /aɪv 'nevə 'vəʊtɪd fə 'ðæt 'mæn/ 9. /aɪv 'sevrəl 'vaɪələts/ 10. /aɪv 'evrɪðɪŋ 'redi fə 'dɪnə/.

17. 1. /ðə kə'θi:drel wɒz ət ði 'end əv ðə 'pɑ:θ/ 2. /hi: 'rəʊt ə θə:d 'θɪəri ə'baʊt ðə 'tu:θɪk/ 3. /ai 'θɪŋk ju: 'ʃʊd'gəʊ ənd 'du: 'səmθɪŋ ə'baʊt ɪt/ 4. /hi: 'lɪvd on ðə 'fə:θ flo: in 'ru:m θə: tɪ:n/ 5. /ɒn ðə 'fə:θ əv ðə 'mænθ hi: 'θo:t əv 'æntənɪ/.

18. 1. /aɪðə 'brʌðə mei hi: 'beɪðɪŋ in ðə 'rɪvə/ 2. /ðə wɒz faɪn 'weðə wen 'fɑ:ðə went on ðə 'trɪp/ 3. /ðeə 'θɪŋz wə: put tə'geðə in ə 'leðə bæŋ/ 4. /'mʌðə ənd 'fɑ:ðə wə: 'brɪ:ðɪŋ ðə 'refrɛʒ/ 5. /ðə 'beɪbi ɪz 'ti:ðɪŋ deʊnt 'ti:z hɪm/.

19. 1. /aɪl/ 2. /'vaɪkaʊnt/ 3. /aɪl/ 4. /'deɪbri:/ 5. /'aɪlənd/ 6. /'rɒn-divu:/.

20. 1. /'ʃa:lət wɒz 'sɪpɪŋ hæ: tɪ: ɒn'bo:d ʃɪp/ 2. /ðə 'fɪfəmən wə: 'ʃaʊtɪŋ nɪə ðə 'fə:θ/ 3. /wɪll ju: 'ʃəʊ mi: haʊ tə 'səʊ ðɪs fə:t 'skɔ:t/ 4. /ʃi: 'wɪft tə 'si: 'su: 'brʌʃɪŋ hæ: 'ʃu:z/ 5. /ɒn ðæt ə'keɪŋ hi: hæd ði 'lu:ʒn əv pri'sɪŋ/ 6. /'dri:mɪŋ hi: hæd ə 'vɪʒn əv ə 'treɪʒə/ 7. /hɪz di'sɪŋ tə 'li:v fɔ:r 'eɪfə wɒz rɪ'sɪvd wɪð 'pleɪzə/ 8. /ðə kə'lɪŋ fʊk 'pleɪs nɪə ðə 'gɛrɑ:ʒ/.

21. 1. /'dʒuəriŋ 'sprɪŋ əʊə 'tʃɪldrən wə: 'pleɪn in ðə 'pɑ:k/ 2. /maɪ 'feɪvərɪt 'sɪŋ ɪz 'gəʊɪŋ tə 'kʌm in 'wɒʃɪŋtən/ 3. /ðə 'lɒrɪst 'wei tə jo: 'haʊs ɪz 'pɑ:sɪŋ θru: ðə 'fɒrɪst/ 4. /ðə 'strɒŋ 'bɔɪ 'pru:vð hɪz 'streŋθ baɪ 'lɪftɪŋ 'hevi 'θɪŋz/ 5. /'bɪŋ wɒz i:tɪŋ wɪl 'mɛəri wɒz 'presɪŋ ənd 'brʌʃɪŋ hɪz 'klaʊðɪŋ/ 6. /ɪn ðə bi'gɪnɪŋ hi wɒz 'lʊkɪŋ 'fə:wəd tə 'swɪmɪŋ/ 7. /ðeɪ 'ɑ:skt fə 'help 'dʒuəriŋ ðə 'wɪnd stə:m/ 8. /ðə 'wɪnd wɒz 'bləʊɪŋ 'hɑ:d ənd ɪt wɒz 'reɪnɪŋ/ 9. /ðə 'sɪŋkɪŋ ʃɪp keɪpt 'ɑ:skɪŋ fə 'help 'dʒuəriŋ ðə 'reɪdʒɪŋ 'taɪ'fu:n/.

22. /rɒbət 'rəʊli 'rəʊld ə 'raʊnd 'rəʊl 'raʊnd ə 'raʊnd 'rəʊl 'rɒbət 'rəʊli 'rəʊld 'raʊnd wəə 'rəʊld ðə 'raʊnd 'rəʊl 'rɒbət 'rəʊli 'rəʊld 'raʊnd/

23. 1. /ðeɪ 'trævəld ə'ləŋ ðə 'væli fə 'faɪv 'aʊəz/ 2. /səm 'vaɪələts wə: 'grəʊɪŋ nɪə ðə 'greɪp 'vaɪnz/ 3. /'pəʊtrɪ nɪ:dʒ 'væljuəbl 'vəʊkæbʊləri/ 4. /ðə 'hevi 'sɪlvə 'vɑ:z wɒz 'mu:vð nɪə ðə 'stəʊv/ 5. /hi: wɒz 'wɪspəriŋ wɪl hɪz 'frend wɒz 'aʊt/ 6. /ðeɪ 'fə:t tə 'kæts ðə 'waɪt weɪl/ 7. /ðə 'stəʊln

'wɪ:l wɒz 'faʊnd sevrəl 'tɪt frəm ðə 'kɑ:/ 8. /'weðə ɔ: nɒt tə 'gəʊ wɪl bi: di'saɪdɪd ə kɔ:ɪŋ tə ðə 'weðə/ 9. /'wen ənd 'wɛə ɑ: ju: 'gəʊɪŋ tə 'stædi 'spæniʃ/.

24. 1. /aɪ 'wɪf aɪ wə: ə 'ti:tʃə/ 2. /aɪ 'wɪf aɪ hæd 'gɒt ðæt rɪ'wɔ:d/ 3. /aɪ 'wɪf ju: dɪd nɒt 'breɪk ðə 'wɪndəʊz/ 4. /aɪ wɪf ðæt wən hæd wən/ 5. /aɪ 'wɪf ɪt wʊd bi: 'wɔ:m/ 6. /aɪ 'wɪf hi: 'nju: 'o:l ði:z 'wɛ:dʒ/ 7. /aɪ 'wɪf ʃi: 'weɪt 'evrɪ deɪ/ 8. /aɪ 'wɪf aɪ hæd 'i:tn ə'sænwɪts/ 9. /aɪ 'wɪf tə 'ɑ:nsə wən 'kwɛstʃn/ 10. aɪ 'wɪf wɪ: hæd drɔɪk sɒm 'wɪskɪ/.

25. /swɒn swæm 'əʊvə ðə si: swim swom swim swom swæm bæk ə'gen weɪ swam swon/.

26. 1. /ɪz/ 2. /drɒpt/ 3. /'ɑ:nsəd/ 4. /wɪft/ 5. /kɔ:zɪd/ 6. /ɑ:skt/ 7. /bʊks/ 8. /æz/ 9. /ɑ:fs/ 10. /maɪndɪd/ 11. /'fɒləʊd/ 12. /rɒbd/ 13. /æniməlz/ 14. /bægz/ 15. /'eɪdʒɪz/ 16. /i:ts/ 17. /hæts/ 18. /hæz/ 19. /ru:fs/ 20. /'brɑ:ntʃɪz/ 21. /'helɪnz/ 22. /kɑ:z/ 23. /'ɑ:mɪz/ 24. /kɔ:ld/ 25. /'bɒksɪz/ 26. /æd/ 27. /'ædɪd/ 28. /kɪst/ 29. /'lɑ:stɪd/ 30. /krɒst/ 31. /'wɪkɪd/ 32. /ænts/ 33. /tʃi:fs/ 34. /'brɪdʒɪz/.

27. 1. /'æntɪ'septɪk/ 2. /'æntɪ'wɔ:/ 3. /'ɑ:kɪtaɪp/ 4. /'ɑ:tʃ'dju:k/ 5. /dɪs'kləʊz/ 6. /'dɪsə'pru:v/ 7. /dɪs'greɪs/ 8. /'hɑ:f'sɪstə/ 9. /'hɑ:tɪ'taɪm/ 10. /'ɪnɛfɪ'keɪʃəs/ 11. /'ɪn'evɪtəbl/ 12. /'mɪs'deɪt/ 13. /'mɪs'fə:t,ən/ 14. /'nɒn'ɪsɛnfəl/ 15. /'prɪ'dɪs'pəʊz/ 16. /'prɪ:kən'si:v/ 17. /rɪ'kævə/ 18. /'rɪ:kən'strakt/ 19. /'sɒb'no:məl/ 20. /'ʌndəweɪt/.

28. 1. /'o:θə/ 2. /əd'ventʃə/ 3. /dɪ'pɑ:t'mɛnt/ 4. /ə'bʌv/ 5. /'ɑ:tɪkl/ 6. /'kɒnsənənt/ 7. /'ʌnɪən/ 8. /rɪ's'pɒnsə'bɪlɪti/ 9. /kən'dɪʃn/ 10. /əd'ju:'keɪn/ 11. /prə'nansi'eɪʃn/ 12. /ə'merɪkən/ 13. /'sɛnətə/ 14. /'dɪfɪkəlt/ 15. /prə'dʌkʃn/ 16. /ə'reɪndʒ'mɛnt/ 17. /dɪ'fɛnsɪv/ 18. /dɪ'rekʃn/ 19. /dɪ'sembə/ 20. /'pætrɪ'otɪk/.

29. 1. a 'bad-tempered 'dog. 2. a 'good-looking' man. 3. 'ready-made' clothes. 4. a 'weekend 'picnic. 5. 'bad-tempered. 6. 'ready-made.

30. 1. /strong/ /ænd/ weak /ænd/ /nd/. 2. strong /ði:/ weak /ði/ /ðə/. 3. strong /kæn/ weak /kən/. 4. strong /æt/ weak /ət/. 5. strong /frɒm/ weak /frəm/. 6. strong /tu:/ weak /tə/. 7. strong /ɔ:/ occasional weak form /ə/. 8. strong /eɪ/ weak /ə/. 9. strong /hɪm/ weak /ɪm/. 10. strong /ðəm/ weak /ðəm/. 11. strong /ði:/ weak /ðə/ /ðæt/.

31. 1. /ðə 'men rɪ'fju:zɪd tu 'i:t ðeə lʌnts/. 2. /dɪd ju si: ðəm ət ðə 'θɪə/. 3. /wi 'met ə: ət ðə 'steɪn/. 4. /wi 'θɪŋk ðæt ʃɪd əv bɪn hæpi tə kʌm/. 5. /əz aɪ wɒz 'rɪ:ðɪŋ ðə 'hʊk dʒən 'entəd ðə 'ru:m/.

32. 1. /'glæd tə 'gəʊ/ 2. /əz aɪ wɒz 'seɪŋ/ 3. /əz 'fɑ: əz 'pɒsəbl/ 4. /ði 'end əv ðə 'raʊd/ 5. /ə'ləŋ 'stɔ:ri/ 6. /ðeɪ ə: 'fɪrɪ:/ 7. /baɪ ə 'bʊk fə 'dʒeɪn/ 8. /'gɪv ɪm ðə 'tɪkɪt/ 9. /wi 'wɔ:kt frəm 'sku:l tə 'sku:l/ 10. /'kɔ:l ðəm/ 11. /'wʊd ɪn kəʊl ɑ: 'ju:zɪd fə 'tʃʊəl/ 12. /ʃi seɪz 'səʊl/.

33. 1. /ðeə/ 2. /ðeə/ 3. /ðeə/ 4. /ɪz ðər/ 5. /'ðɛərə:nt/ 6. /'ðɛrɪznt/ 7. /ðeə/ 8. /ðeə/ 9. /ðeə/ ðərɪz/

84. /'giv ə 'mæn ə 'ho:s hi: kən 'raid  
'giv ə 'mæn ə 'bəut hi: kən 'seil  
ənd hiz 'rænk ənd 'welθ hiz 'strengθ ənd 'helθ  
on 'si: nɔ: 'fo: fəl 'feil

'giv ə 'mæn ə 'paip hi: kən 'sməuk  
'giv ə 'mæn ə 'buk hi: kən 'ri:d  
ənd hiz 'heup iz 'braɪt wið ə 'kɑ:m di:'laɪt  
ðəu ðə 'ru:mz bi: puə in 'di:d

'giv ə 'mæn ə 'gə:l hi: kən 'lʌv  
əz əi 'əu mai 'lʌv 'lʌv ði:  
ənd hiz 'hænd iz 'greɪt wið ðə 'pʌls əv 'feɪt  
ət 'heum on 'lænd on 'si:/

35. 1. /'lɪvɪn/ 2. /'kaɪnd əv ju:/ 3. /'nʌθɪŋəvɪt/ 4. /'həʊld ən/  
5. /aɪ 'ofəd ɪt/ 6. /'ɪznt ɪt/ 7. /'ɪz ɪt/ 8. /tə hæv ɪt/ 9. /wot ə 'pɪti/  
10. /ə pi:s əv/ 11. /ə slais əv/ 12. /ə 'haʊs əv/ 13. /ə 'glɑ:s əv/

86. 1. /ɪt wəzən ðə 'twentɪfɪθ əv 'o:ɡest/ 2. /hi: kʊdnt wə:ko:l mənθ/  
3. /hi: iz nɔt ɪl/ 4. /ɪts nɔt ə 'kæstəpɪlə/ 5. /ɪ wəznt ə 'ləʊn/ 6. /pʊt ɪt 'aʊvə  
ðə/ 7. /ɪt wɔz wot əi ɪks'pektɪd/ 8. /wi: wɔnt tə faɪnd aʊt 'evrɪθɪŋ/ 9. /aɪ  
kən hæv ɪt tə'mɔreʊ/ 10. /aɪ dɪdnt θɪŋk ɪt wəz 'fɑ:nɪ/

37. /ə mæn in'geɪdʒd in ə 'lo:sju:t sə'dʒestɪd tə hɪz 'lo:jə ðət ɪt maɪt  
bi: ə ɡʊd aɪ'diə tə send ə 'prezənt tə ðə dʒʌdʒ hu: wəz ɡəʊɪŋ tə traɪ ðə  
keɪs hɪz 'lo:jə wɔnd hɪm ðət ðə dʒʌdʒ wəz kwaɪt ɪnke'ræptəbl ənd ðət  
ɪf hɪ dɪd enɪ sʌtʃ ə θɪŋ hɪ wʊd 'əʊnli 'predʒʊdɪs ðə dʒʌdʒ ə'ɡenst hɪm/  
'dʒʊərɪŋ ðə traɪəl ðə 'lo:jə 'neʊtɪst ðət ðə dʒʌdʒ sɪ:md tə 'feɪvə hɪz 'klaɪənt  
in hɪz 'feɪvə 'dʒʌdʒmənt wəz ɪ'ventʃʊəli ɡɪvən ðə mæn 'ɑ:ftəwɔdz  
təʊld hɪz 'lo:jə ðət hɪ həd sent ə rɪtʃ 'prezənt tə ðə dʒʌdʒ /bʌt ju: kɑ:nt  
həv dʌn ɪt /sed ðə 'lo:jə ə'ɡæst /əʊ jəs /rɪ'plaɪd ðə mæn /bət rɪ'membərɪŋ  
jɔ: ə'dvaɪs aɪ sent ɪt in maɪ ə'pəʊnənts neɪm/

45. 1. It was cold, wasn't it? 2. He wrote he'd come to day,  
didn't he? 3. She can't come to day, can she? 4. He is rather late,  
isn't he? 5. I can't do all these things now, can I?

46. A. A way with themes of war! a way with war it self!  
'Hence from my shuddering sight, to never more re turn,  
that show of blacken'd, 'mutilated corpses!  
'That hell un'pent, and raid of blood-fit for wilde tigers!  
or for 'lop-tongued wolves-not reasoning men  
And 'in its speed speed Industries cam'paigns!  
With thy un'daunted armies, Engi'neering!  
Thy pennants, Labour, 'loosen'd to the breeze!  
Thy bugles sounding loud and clear!

B. 'On reaching home and entering the 'little lighted hall with  
his latchkey, the 'first thing that caught Soames' eye was his wife's  
goldmounted um'brella lying on the 'rug chest. 'Flinging off his fur  
coat he 'hurried to the drawing-room.

The 'curtains were drawn for the night, and a bright fire of cedar  
logs burned in the grate, and by its light he saw I rene sitting in her

usual corner on the sofa. He shut the 'door softly, and 'went towards  
her. She did not move, and did not seem to see him.

"So you've come back?" — he said. "Why are you sitting here in  
the dark?"

Then he caught sight of her face, 'so white and motionless that  
it seemed as though the blood must have stopped flowing in her veins,  
and her eyes that looked enormous, like the 'great, 'wide, startled'  
brown eyes of an owl.

47. Miss Prism: ^Cecily, ^Cecily! ^Surely such a utili^tarian  
occu^pation as the ^watering of ^flowers is rather ^Moulton's duty than  
^yours? Es^pecially at a ^moment when intel^lectual pleasures a^wait  
you. Your ^German ^grammar is on the ^table. Pray ^open it at ^page  
fif^teen. We will re^peat ^yesterday's ^lesson.

Cecily: But I don't like ^German. It isn't at all a be^coming lan^  
guage. I know perfectly well that I look quite ^plain after my ^German  
^lesson.

Miss P.: ^Child you know how ^anxious your ^guardian is that  
you should im^prove yourself in ^every way. He ^laid par^ticular stress  
on your ^German, as he was leaving for ^town yesterday. In^deed,  
he ^always lays stress on your ^German when he is leaving for ^town.

C.: 'Dear Uncle Jack is so very serious! ^Sometimes he is so ^seri^  
ous that I think he cannot be quite well.

Miss P.: Your guardian en^joys the ^best of health, and his ^gravity  
of de^meanor is es^pecially to be com^mended in one so com^paratively  
young as he is. I know ^no one who has a higher sense of ^duty and  
res^ponsibility.

Test 1. C 2. B 3. D 4. B 5. B, C 6. B 7. A 8. A 9. C 10. D  
11. A, B, C, D 12. A 13. C 14. D 15. B 16. A, D 17. B 18. C, D  
19. C 20. A 21. B, C 22. A, C 23. B 24. B 25. A, D 26. C 27. B 28. C  
29. A 30. B 31. B 32. A 33. A, B 34. B 35. C, D 36. B 37. C 38. A  
39. B, D 40. A 41. C 42. B 43. A 44. B 45. C 46. C 47. B 48. A

48. 1. im-pover-ish 2. sea-man-ship 3. anti-cipat-ive 4. thorough-bred  
5. anti-climac-tic-al 6. burg-lar-y 7. dis-heart-en 8. temporal-ist-ic 9.  
catch-word 10. sanit-ize 11. edify 12. un-deceiv-able 13. whole-sal-er  
14. thread-bare-ness 15. under-determin-ed-ness 16. utilit-arian-ism  
17. row-boat 18. im-permeabil-ity 19. where-in-so-ever 20. up-town-er  
21. world-li-ness 22. violon-ette 23. arch-bridge 24. live-long 25. round-el  
26. tele-scop-ic 27. twen-ti-eth 28. volubility 29. un-believ-able 30.  
bur-lesque-ly 31. buta-di-ene 32. vertebr-al-ly

49. 1. ['di:sentrəlaɪ'zeɪfən], "separation", a decentraliza 2. ['deka-  
dəns], "down", decadentă 3. [di'li:t], "out of", a șterge cuvinte 4. [di'kɒnsə-  
kreɪt], "separation", a seculariza 5. [di'sɪdʒuəs], "down", care cade, tre-  
cător, foios 6. [di'ba:t], "out of", a priva, a exclude 7. ['di:kɒntəmineɪt],  
"separation", a decontamina 8. [dis'trækt], "negation", a distrage, abate  
9. ['dɪsənəns], "reverse of", disonanță, dezacord 10. [dis'weɪd], "negation",  
a sfătuși să nu 11. [dis'tɔ:t], "reverse of", a deforma, denatura 12. [səb'kɒn-  
fəs], "under", "not quite", subconstient 13. [səb'daɪəlekt], "forming divi-  
sion", subdialect 14. [səb'gleɪsɪəl], "not quite", "forming division", sub-  
glacial 15. ['sɪjupə'faɪn], "to an unnatural degree", superfin, prea subtil

16. ['sjupə'fluiti], "more or greater than", surplus, prisos 17. ['sjupə'pəuz], "above", a suprapune 18. ['sjupə'skript], "above", inseris, legendă, supratitlu.

50. A. 1. — 2. — 3. — 4. antefix 5. — 6. antenatal 7. anterevolutionary 8. antediluvian 9. anteposition 10. — 11. antewar 12. — 13. antevocalic 14. —

B. 1. — 2. impatient 3. inconceivable 4. — 5. incurable 6. — 7. — 8. incertain 9. infallible 10. incorrupt 11. — 12. — 13. — 14. inartistic 15. — 16. inoperative 17. inessential 18. irreligious 19. — 20. impenetrable 21. inimitable 22. irrefutable 23. — 24. inofficial 25. inappreciable 26. inapt 27. inauspicious 28. — 29. illogical 30. inadvisable 31. — 32. inaesthetic 33. inarticulate 34. — 35. incomprehensible 36. injustice 37. impolite 38. — 39. — 40. irreplaceable.

51. A. 1. —, supersaturate 2. subnormal, supernormal 3. subsequence, — 4. —, supercelestial 5. —, supersensitive 6. subscript, superscript 7. sub-terrestrial, superterrestrial 8. —, superparasite 9. subarctic, — 10. subplot, — 11. subcritical, supercritical 12. subordinate, superordinate 13. —, superman 14. substructure, superstructure 15. substandard, — 16. subspecies, superspecies 17. —, superexceed 18. sublunary, superlunary 19. submicroscopic, — 20. subconscious, superconscious 21. submerge, — 22. —, superpigmentation 23. suboceanic, — 24. subliterate, — 25. subtemperate, —.

B. 1. —, postdoctoral 2. prewar, postwar 3. precancel, — 4. prehistoric, — 5. prematuration, postmaturation 6. pretension, posttension 7. prearrange, — 8. preassembled, — 9. prenuptial, postnuptial 10. preatomic, postatomic 11. preclinical, — 12. —, postimpressionism 13. preclassic, postclassic 14. prevocalic, postvocalic 15. —, posttraumatic 16. precondition, — 17. prenatal, postnatal 18. preCambrian, — 19. preelection, postelection 20. preposition, postposition 21. preColumbian, — 22. —, postcolonial 23. preglacial, postglacial 24. —, postmedian 25. premortal, postmortal

C. 1. —, hyperaccurate 2. —, hypercorrect 3. hypometabolism, hypermetabolism 4. —, hyperessence 5. —, hyperirritability 6. —, hypoactive 7. hyposcretion, hypersecretion 8. hypotension, hypertension 9. —, hyperresonance 10. —, hypersonic 11. —, hypersusceptibility 12. hyposensitive, hypersensitive 13. hypomaniac, — 14. —, hyperconscious.

52. 1. income 2. vicerektor, pro-rektor 3. antechamber 4. outline 5. by-key 6. misinform 7. outsider 8. midnight 9. unabridged 10. overgrowth 11. inaccurate 12. subtract, decrease 13. hypocrisy 14. selfeducated 15. outspoken 16. upbringing 17. insight 18. foreword 19. outlaw 20. by-street 21. supermarket 22. forename 23. overdrink 24. forethought 25. misunderstand 26. bicentenary(nial) 27. withdraw 28. outdoor, outside 29. microanalysis 30. selfsacrifice 31. hypercritic 32. neologism 33. intercross 34. override 35. outcast 36. misbehave.

53. 1. unarm, disarm 2. incapable, incompetent 3. informal, unofficial 4. discord, disagreement 5. insane, unsound 6. unconvincing, implausible 7. undestroyable, indestructible 8. unfair, dishonest 9. undebatable,

indisputable 10. ungrammatical, substandard 11. inaccurate, incorrect 12. dispeople, depopulate 13. uneatable, inedible 14. incoherent, incongruous 15. unnoticeable, undistinguished 16. unfaith, disbelief 17. undefeatable, unconquerable 18. uncountable, innumerable 19. unshiftable, immovable 20. indecision, irresolution 21. unnoticed, unobserved 22. incalculable, unreckonable 23. unressembling, dissimilar 24. unwatchful, inattentive 25. unfancied, unimagined 26. unweapon, disarm 27. inelastic, inflexible 28. undebauched, uncorrupted 29. unclear, indistinct 30. unavoidable, inevitable

54. 1. incompetence 2. nonagreement, disagreement 3. inactive 4. downgrade 5. unqualified 6. unusual 7. nonbelligerent 8. disproportion 9. unabridged 10. unlikely 11. nonfigurative 12. dispassionate 13. nonruptive 14. nonconfidence 15. nonethical 16. indistinct 17. decode 18. untaught 19. indistinct 20. unpatriotic 21. unused 22. deblock 23. nonverbal 24. inexperience 25. unkind 26. nondramatic 27. unnational 28. disregard 29. unacademic 30. displace 31. independence 32. inconsistent

55. 1. unengaged 2. nonclassical 3. unfeminine 4. inadapttable 5. nonviable 6. indecency 7. unpaired 8. inconsistency 9. nonviolent 10. disrespectful 11. disunion 12. decontaminate 13. discharge 14. noncompetitive.

57. 1. magnificence 2. efficiency 3. originality 4. sickness 5. curability 6. magician 7. porosity 8. bravery 9. calmness 10. darkness 11. navigability, navigation 12. madness 13. parallelism, parallelogram 14. freedom 15. honesty 16. goodness 17. smartness 18. brilliancy, brilliance 19. modesty 20. reality, realism

58. 1. equipment 2. submission 3. trainee, trainer, training 4. painter, painting 5. abolition 6. ornamentation 7. reparation 8. shutter 9. estimator, estimation 10. survivor, survival 11. fulfillment 12. pressure 13. pursuit 14. dilution 15. refusal 16. migrant, migration 17. betrayal 18. arrangement 19. resemblance 20. abhorrence 21. fascination 22. remover, removal, removalment 23. building 24. speculation, speculator 25. eulogy 26. calculator, calculation 27. admission 28. capitalization 29. diffusion 30. punishment 31. assistant, assistance 32. division

59. 1. nyloned 2. abdominal 3. lucky 4. dirty 5. euphemistic 6. speedy 7. calamitous 8. microscopic 9. daily 10. effective 11. pessimistic 12. fashionable 13. panoramic 14. tutorial 15. boyish 16. Shawian 17. milky 18. bookish 19. Byronic 20. childish

60. 1. flying 2. binding 3. rising 4. finding 5. breaking 6. cleaning 7. reading 8. making 9. laying 10. mining 11. taking 12. bearing 13. hunting 14. offering 15. seeing 16. feeding 17. letting 18. quaking 19. writing 20. being

61. 1. verb 2. glass 3. body 4. knife 5. bird 6. director 7. star 8. willow 9. door 10. field 11. article 12. car 13. place 14. pan 15. room 16. wax 17. rink 18. money 19. wheel 20. stick



62. The description of the operation needs a correction. Its completion is due to the introduction of an invention preventing repetition of the interruptions that can produce infections. The option of many specialists is based on the appreciation given to it in close connection with its adaptation to the new technique.

63. 1. lion, curajos ca un leu 2. post, surd ca un lemn 3. gold, bun ca pinea caldă 4. nails, sănătos tun 5. life, în mărime naturală 6. weather, schimbător ca vremea 7. lord, beat criță 8. hills, de cînd lumea 9. eel, alunecos ca un țipar/pește 10. lath, slab ca o scindură 11. peacock, mîndru ca un păun 12. mouse, tăcut ca un pește 13. iron, tare ca oțelul 14. grass, verde ca smaraldul 15. mutton, mort de-a binelea 16. hatter, nebun de legat 17. rain, perfect, fără cusur 18. lamp-post, înalt cît o prăjină 19. mole, orb ca o cîrliță 20. rock, neclintit ca o stîncă 21. mule, încăpăținat ca un catr 22. church mouse, sărac lipit pămîntului 23. brass, nerușinat la culme 24. cucumber, rece ca un sloi de gheață 25. ditchwater, prost de dă în gropi 26. peas, asemănători ca două picături de apă 27. lamb, blînd ca un mielușel 28. grave, tăcut ca un mormînt 29. poker, țeapăn de parcă ar fi înghițit un baston 30. judge, perfect treaz 31. hare, fricos ca un iepure 32. serpent, înțelept ca un șarpe 33. sheep, prost ca o oale 34. feather, ușor ca un fulg 35. fish, tăcut ca un pește 36. death, palid ca un mort 37. lightning, iute ca fulgerul.

64. 1. black 2. blind 3. soft 4. black 5. mad 6. like 7. smooth 8. blind 9. strong 10. greedy 11. sweet 12. hard 13. dry 14. blind 15. black 16. smooth 17. dry 18. mad 19. fresh 20. cold 21. black 22. soft 23. smooth 24. cold 25. black 26. bright 27. bright 28. like 29. bright 30. hard 31. strong 32. like 33. sweet 34. dry 35. fresh 36. greedy 37. tender 38. smooth 39. hard 40. black.

65. 1. coal/ink/jet/midnight/pitch/soot 2. a bat/a beetle/a mole 3. butter/wax 4. a hatter/a March hare 5. two beans/two drops of water/two peas 6. butter/oil/grass/velvet 7. a horse/a lion 8. a dog/a wolf 9. honey/sugar 10. flint/marble/a stone 11. a bone/dust/a stick 12. a daisy/a rose 13. a frog/ice 14. day/noonday/the light.

66. 1. thorny, o problemă spinoasă 2. sow, a semăna sămînța 3. thorn, un ghimpe în inima cuiva 4. tree, arbore genealogic 5. root, a merge pînă în miezul problemei 6. bud, a înăbuși în fașă 7. bush, a bate cîmpii/a bate apa în pîuă 8. nettle, a urzica pe cineva 9. tree, în vîrful piramidei/ierarhiei sociale 10. root .... branch, din rădăcină 11. seedy, a se simți prost/a nu fi în apele tale 12. rose .... thorn, nu e trandafir fără spini 13. rooted, mort de frică 14. tree, în pom 15. laurels, a încununa cu lauri.

67. 1. sow the seeds of 2. no rose without a thorn 3. won laurels 4. at the top of the tree 5. nipping in the bud 6. a thorny problem 7. feel seedy 8. thorn in his flesh/side 9. root and branch 10. family tree 11. the root of the matter 12. up a tree 13. rooted to the spot 14. beating about the bush 15. nettled him.

68. 1. birds, a prinde doi iepuri dintr-o lovitură 2. cock, persoană importantă, grangur 3. feather, a se dovedi laș 4. bird, pasărea din mină (ceva real, palpabil) 5. cock, o poveste gogonată 6. swans, lebedele zboară

cu lebedele, rațele cu rațele 7. feather, ați aranja un cuib de puf (a se îmbogăți) 8. bird's, vedere panoramică 9. crow, în linie dreaptă 10. feather, bine dispus.

69. 1. bird's-eye view 2. bird 3. high feather 4. to feather his nest 5. kill two birds with one stone 6. to show the white feather 7. as the crow flies 8. swans fly with swans 9. cock and bull stories 10. the cock of the walk.

70. 1. freeze, a face pe cineva să-i înghețe singele-n vine/a umple pe cineva de frică 2. waters, a liniști lucrurile/a potoli spiritele 3. snowed, a fi copleșit de 4. freeze, a exclude pe cineva 5. water, a turna apă rece pe cineva/a descuraja/a trezi la realitate 6. rain/hail, o ploaie de lovituri 7. snowed, a fi înzăpezit 8. hail, grindină mare ca bobul de mazăre 9. rain, shine, de-i vreme bună sau rea 10. boil, a se reduce la.

71. 1. boiled down 2. freeze (him) out 3. snowed up 4. poured oil on troubled waters 5. snowed under 6. rain or shine 7. hail-stones as big as peas 8. made our blood freeze 9. a rain/hail of blows 10. poured cold water.

72. 1. parcel, parte integrantă 2. sound, întreg și nevătămat 3. face, față în față 4. key, sub cheie/în siguranță 5. turn, detalii/amănunte 6. fast, îndărătnic/inflexibil 7. ends, mărunișuri 8. ready, lucrat de mîntuială/dat peste cap 9. then/again, din cînd în cînd 10. have-nots, bogății și săracii 11. tired, sătul/dezgustat de 12. near/wide, pretutindeni 13. short, de-a fir a păr 14. dislikes, ce-ți place și ce-ți displace/preferințele și antipatiile 15. later, mai devreme sau mai tîrziu/odată și odată 16. worse, la bine sau la rău 17. crook, pe orice cale/prin orice mijloace 18. wholesale, cu amănuntul sau cu ridicata 19. money, pentru nimic în lume/cu nici un preț 20. starts, în salturi/din cînd în cînd 21. soul, cu trup și suflet 22. swim, în voia soartei/ie ce-o fi 23. low, pretutindeni/în lung și-n lat/de tot soiul 24. less, mai mult sau mai puțin 25. void, nul și neavenit.

73. 1. likes and dislikes 2. the haves and have-nots 3. for better or worse 4. part and parcel 5. the twists and turns 6. hard and fast 7. bag and baggage 8. retail or wholesale 9. Sooner or later 10. not for love nor money 11. safe and sound 12. odds and ends 13. sick and tired 14. by fits and starts 15. rough and ready 16. every now and then/again 17. face to face 18. under lock and key 19. by hook or by crook 20. null and void 21. heart and soul 22. high and low 23. sink or swim 24. more or less.

74. 1. get about 2. gets round/about 3. get up 4. gets in 5. get off 6. got across 7. get ahead 8. got (ten) along 9. get back 10. get behind 11. get by 12. got off 13. get up 14. got through 15. get down 16. got (ten) in 17. get up 18. get through/across 19. get (them) back 20. get over.

75. A. took, take up, took to, took to heart, took place, took the world by storm, took the situation into her own hands, take (yourself) in hand, take hold of, taken ill, took back, takes a leading part.

B. Nu m-am atins de o pensulă pînă la vîrsta de şaizeci de ani. Atunci un pictor *s-a mutat* în apartamentul de alături şi m-a convins să mă apuc de pictură; spre surprinderea mea *mi-a plăcut* imediat. *Am aplecat urechea* la tot ce mi-a spus şi cînd *a avut loc* prima mea expoziţie, *picturile mele au avut un extraordinar succes*. Cu toate acestea, soţia mea *şi-a băgat în cap* că trebuie să obiecteze şi mi-a spus: *Vino ti în fire*; dacă te laşi stăpînit de această pasiune *te vei îmbolnăvi* curînd. Dar repede *a retractat* tot ceea ce a spus, iar acum *joacă un rol de frunte* la Clubul artiştilor din localitate.

76. 1. — Nu-mi place rochia doamnei Brown, spuse d-na Johnson soşului său.

— E o chestiune de gust, spuse domnul Johnson. 2. Este foarte probabil că va deveni un doctor bun. 3. E o necuviinţă să intri într-o încăpere fără să-i saluţi pe toţi de faţă. 4. Mă enervează să ascult întrebări prostest. 5. Nu este amuzant să asişti la o ceartă între doi bărbaţi, dar e foarte amuzant să asişti la una dintre două femei. 6. Este evident greşit să înveţi o teoremă fără să o înţelegi. 7. Mă afectează foarte mult să pierd un meri într-o competiţie. 8. E oricum numai plăcut (nu e) să te scoli devreme dimineaţa. 9. Mi-e absolut egal/tot una dacă merg cu trenul sau cu avionul. 10. Nu rentează să cumpăr(ăm) această maşină. E prea mare pentru nevoile noastre.

77. 1. for 2. into 3. out 4. up 5. through 6. for 7. after 8. over 9. up 10. forward

78. 1. do 2. makes 3. make 4. do 5. do 6. did/does, made/makes 7. made/done 8. makes 9. do 10. make 11. do 12. done 13. made 14. do 15. make 16. make, made 17. I'o 18. do 19. make 20. made 21. make 22. makes 23. did 24. make 25. makes 26. do 27. did 28. make 29. make 30. done 31. doing 32. made 33. doing 34. made 35. made 36. done 37. makes 38. done 39. done 40. doing 41. made 42. do 43. done 44. made 45. do

81. 1. hard 2. hardly 3. hard 4. hard 5. hard 6. hard 7. hard- 8. hard 9. hard 10. hardly 11. hard 12. hard 13. hard- 14. hardly 15. hardly 16. hardly 17. hard 18. hardly 19. hardly 20. hard 21. hard 22. hard 23. hardly 24. hard.

82. 1. strong 2. fall 3. health 4. unkind 5. part 6. imperfection 7. open 8. nothing 9. disobedient 10. decrease 11. early 12. ugly/plain 13. unhappiness/sadness 14. difficult 15. insincerity 16. black 17. refusal/refuse 18. much/big 19. hate/hatred 20. old age 21. shorten 22. illegal 23. inferiority 24. cold 25. after 26. calm 27. foreigner/foreign 28. intelligent/bright/interesting 29. dislike 30. spend 31. start 32. peace 33. low 34. bad 35. old 36. lose 37. dark 38. wrong/left 39. hard 40. stale/faded 41. forget 42. poor 43. false/untrue 44. south 45. go 46. below 47. enemy/foe 48. unequal 49. death 50. written.

Test Nr. 2. 1. C 2. D 3. A, D 4. A 5. A 6. B, C, D 7. C 8. A, C 9. B 10. A 11. B, C 12. C 13. B 14. D 15. A, C 16. D 17. B 18. B 19. B 20. B, C, D 21. D 22. A 23. C 24. C, D 25. C 26. B, C 27. B 28. B 29. A, B 30. D 31. B 32. C 33. C 34. B 35. D 36. C, D 37. D

38. D 39. A, D 40. A, B 41. D 42. C 43. C, D 44. B 45. C 46. C 47. D 48. B 49. D 50. B 51. D 52. A 53. D 54. A 55. B, C, D 56. A 57. A 58. A, D 59. D 60. A 61. C 62. A, C 63. B, D 64. C 65. A, B 66. A 67. A, B 68. B 69. A, B 70. C 71. A, B 72. A 73. A 74. B, C 75. C.

83. 1. advice, bacon, bread, cake, chalk, chocolate, clothing, coal, evidence, food, furniture, ice, information, meat, news, paper, research, rubbish, sugar, work 2. advice, bacon, bread, business, chocolate, chalk, evidence, experience, food, furniture, grass, ice, information, interest, jealousy, laughter, news, paper, research, rice, rubbish, sugar, work 3. coal, experience, meat, money, paper, rice, rubbish, sugar 4. business, clothing, furniture, information, landscape, news, research, trade 5. activity, anger, chagrin, depression, idleness, illness, jealousy, laughter, passion 6. excitement, money, noise, rubbish, work 7. cloth, ice, paper, stamps.

84. 1. bunch 2. team, crew 3. swarm, crowd 4. cluster, bunch 5. gang 6. chain 7. herd 8. flight 9. stack 10. heap 11. team, committee, shoal, crowd 12. gang 13. heap 14. pack, bundle 15. team, committee 16. company 17. flight 18. fleet 19. pack 20. swarm 21. shoal 22. flock 23. crew, team, committee 24. company, team 25. herd 26. committee.

85. 1. Bayonne, town in France, a stabbing weapon 2. Champagne, region and town in France, a kind of wine 3. China, porcelain 4. Holland, linen fabric 5. André Ampère, a French physicist, unit of electric current 6. Turkey, a domestic bird 7. Francisco de Goya, a Spanish painter, a painting by Goya 8. James Watt, a Scottish mechanical engineer, unit of power 9. Mercury, the ancient god of commerce, a fluid metal 10. Charles Mackintosh, a Scottish chemist, a raincoat 11. Virginia, U.S.A., a kind of tobacco 12. Karl of Sandwich, two slices of bread with meat, etc. between 13. Mausolos, an ancient king, a magnificent tomb 14. Alessandro Volta, an Italian physicist, unit of electrical potential 15. the Gobelin family, a tapestry 16. Brillat Savarin, a French cook, a cake 17. Georg Ohm, a German physicist, unit of electrical resistance 18. George Pullman, an American inventor, a passenger car 19. François Mansard, a French architect, the story formed by two sloping roofs 20. Magnesia, a city in Asia Minor, a piece of magnetic iron.

86. 1. an exacting creditor 2. a very strong man 3. a great singer 4. a very wise man 5. a dictator 6. a modern painter of genius 7. a very strong man 8. an extremely skilled and practical man 9. a cunning politician/man 10. a realistic, commonsensical person 11. a strikingly handsome young man.

87. 1. mass noun 2. pl. tantum noun 3. n. with unchanged pl. 4. mass noun (sing. tantum) 5. pl. tantum noun 6. collective noun sing. used with a pl. verb. 7. sing. tantum noun 8. pl. tantum noun 9. n. with unchanged pl. 10. inv. noun ending in -s 11. r. pl. wives 12. f. pl. axes 13. pl. tantum noun 14. f. pl. formulae, r. pl. formulas 15. r. pl. languages 16. f. pl. stigmata 17. ir. pl. men-of-war 18. r. pl. boxes 19. r. pl. upstarts 20. ir. pl. mice 21. r. pl. encyclopedias 22. f. pl. termini, r. pl. terminuses 23. proper noun 24. r. pl. watches 25. pl. tantum noun 26. collective noun 27. inv. proper n. ending in -s 28. r. pl. tigers 29. sub-

stantivized adj. 30. r. pl. tornadoes 31. pl. tantum noun 32. r. pl. stories 33. r. pl. Normans 34. ir. pl. bambini 35. substantivized adj. 36. r. pl. lorries 37. sing. tantum noun 38. n. with unchanged pl. 39. n. with unchanged pl. 40. pl. tantum noun 41. pl. tantum noun 42. r. pl. knives 43. r. pl. calves 44. pl. theses 45. ir. pl. teeth 46. ir. pl. bureaux 47. r. pl. bitches 48. inv. proper n. ending in -s 49. mass noun 50. r. pl. leaves 51. pl. tantum noun 52. r. pl. kangaroos 53. n. with unchanged pl. 54. r. pl. sheaves 55. r. pl. brothers, ir. pl. brethren 56. pl. tantum noun 57. proper noun 58. collective noun 59. r. pl. cassettes 60. sing. tantum noun.

88. 1. ['fæsi], sing. + pl., şasiu 2. ['pɑ:trɪdʒ], sing. + pl., reg. pl. partridges, potirnice 3. ['leksikən], sing., pl. lexicons, lexicon 4. ['ɒksɪmɔrən], sing., pl. oxymorons, oxymora, oximoron 5. ['pæɪlən], sing., pl. pylons, pylon 6. ['elk], sing. - pl., elan 7. ['moʊ], sing. + pl., molie 8. ['frækɑ:], sing. + pl., Am. English fracasas, ceartă, sfadă 9. ['ʃɪkɪn], sing. + pl., reg. pl. chickens, pui 10. ['kændɪləˈbræ], pl., sing. candelabrum, candelabru 11. ['æpə'reɪtəs], sing. + pl., reg. pl. apparatuses, aparat 12. ['sætə'reɪlɪʃ], pl. tantum, Săturălii 13. ['diəl], sing. + pl., căprioară 14. ['trəʊt], sing. + pl., reg. pl. trouts, păstrăv 15. ['fæmwɑ:], sing. + pl., capră neagră, piele de căprioară 16. ['stædʒən], sing. + pl., reg. pl. sturgeons, sturion 17. ['sæmən], sing. + pl., somon 18. ['ɒfsprɪŋ], sing. + pl., descendenți 19. ['i:l], sing. + pl., țipar 20. ['herɪŋ], sing. + pl., hering 21. ['swɒn], sing. + pl., reg. pl. swans, lebădă 22. ['skwi:rəl], sing. - + pl., reg. pl. squirrels, veveriță 23. ['kɑ:p], sing. + pl., reg. pl. carps, crap 24. ['mæneɪlɪʃ], plural, sing. mamă, mamifer.

89. 1. zar, a) dice; b) dies - a) zaruri b) matriță, stanță 2. peni a) pence b) pennies - a) peni (valoare) b) monezi de un peni 3. baston, a) staffs b) staves - a) bastoane, b) portativ 4. pinză, stofă; clothes: îmbrăcăminte, haine 5. spectacol; spectacles: spectacole, ochelari 6. pagubă, stricăciune; damages: despăgubiri, compensație 7. aer; airs: aere, ifose 8. sfat, advices: informații, știri comerciale 9. durere; pains: a) dureri b) silință, străduință 10. geniu; a) geniuses b) genii; a) genii b) duhuri 11. frațe; a) brothers b) brethren; a) frați b) confrăți 12. rânit; casualties: răniți, pierderi 13. culoare; colours; a) culori b) standard 14. onoare; honours; onoruri 15. cîrpă, zdreanță; rags; haine rupte, zdrențe 16. mod; manners; moduri, maniere 17. respect; respects: complimente 18. conținut; contents: cuprins, tablă de materii 19. direcție; directions: indicații, directive 20. birou; offices; oficii, servicii, dependințe 21. furie, minie; furies; furii (mitologie) 22. instrucție, învățămînt; instructions: instrucțiuni, dispoziții 23. măturare; sweepings; gunoie 24. pămînt, sol; grounds; parc, grădină lângă casă 25. distracție, amuzament; sports; sport 26. butuc, buturugă, ciot; stumps; catalogue.

90. 1. sheaves - snop, legătură 2. dogmas, dogmata - dogmă, doctrină 3. rondeaus, rondeaux - rondel 4. mementos - amintire, suvenir 5. alumni - absolvent 6. portmanteaus, portmanteaux - geamantan 7. memorandums, memoranda - memorandum, consemnare 8. codices - codice 9. errata - erată 10. addenda - adaus, anexă, addenda 11. radii - rază 12. gentes - clan 13. formulas, formulae - formulă 14. tympana - timpan 15. reticula - membrană reticulară 16. miasmata - miasmă, duhoare 17. retinae, retinas - retină 18. sphinges -

sfinx 19. tellahin - felah 20. cyclopes - ciclop 21. corpora - corpus 22. geneses - geneză, origine 23. necropolis - necropolă 24. algae - algă 25. bacteria - bacterie 26. bacilli - bacil 27. dictums, dicta - dicton 28. casinos - casino 29. alumnae - absolventă 30. funguses, fungi - ciupercă 31. vacuums, vacua - vacuum 32. tableaux, tableaux - tablou 33. genera - clasă, gen 34. media - medie, mediu 35. etymons, etyma - etimon 36. spectrums, spectra - spectru 37. personae - personaj 38. larynges - laringe 39. tempi - tempo, ritm 40. plateaus, plateaux - platou, podiș 41. lemata - propoziție ambiguă 42. irides - diafragmă, iris 43. larvae - larvă 44. residua - reziduu 45. termini - fîntă, capăt 46. aquariums, aquaria - acvariu 47. diagnoses - diagnostic.

91. 1. quizzes 2. pp. 3. PhDs, PhD's 4. fezes 5. kilos 6. ladies 7. oz 8. librettos, libretti 9. bamboos 10. cities 11. toys 12. 1920s, 1920's 13. Mrs. 14. MPs, MP's 15. banjos, banjoes 16. 1960's 17. 5s, 5's 18. MSS, MS's 19. concertos 20. ls, l's 21. the Hornbys 22. heroes 23. qt 24. veloes 25. ss., s's 26. hr.

92. 1. No change: *works* means a) "products of the intellect or imagination", b) "the mechanism of a machine", c) "an industrial building"

2. No change: *spirits* means a) a solution in alcohol, b) strong alcoholic drinks 3. The *poets* published their first *volumes* at the start of the century. 4. No change: *compasses* denotes "instruments for making circles" 5. No change: *information* doesn't change its form. 6. I have small *cactuses* (*cacti*) at home 7. No change: *forces* means "armed or organized groups of men" 8. I have *pains* in my leg. 9. No change: *damages* means "money paid for a loss or injury" 10. No change: *advices* denotes a formal notice of delivering of goods, a business call, etc. 11. No change: *manners* means "habits and customs" 12. No change: *ability* means "mental and physical power" 13. No change: *people* is a collective noun singular in form but with a plural verb: *peoples* means "nations" 14. I like the fabrics my husband brought me as a birthday present. 15. No change: *platinum* denotes material and it is a singularia tantum noun.

93. 1. merry-go-rounds, călușei 2. personae grata, persoane acceptate, hîne văzute 3. table-cloths, fețe de masă 4. men-of-war, crucișătoare 5. go-betweens, intermediari 6. brothers-in-law, cumnați 7. governors-general, guvernatori generali 8. major-generals, generali-maiori 9. forget-me-nots, nu-mă-uita 10. carving-knives, cuțite pl. sculptat în lemn 11. bull's eyes, ținte 12. knights-errant, cavaleri rătăcitori 13. post-men, poștași 14. poets-laureate, poet-laureates, poet laureat 15. gold-fields, terenuri aurifere 16. tooth-brushes, perii de dinți 17. bird's eye views, vederi panoramice 18. will-o'-the-wisps, himere, iluzii, miraje 19. sweethearts, iubite, iubiri 20. Knights Hospitaler, Cavaleri ai Ordinului Ospitalierilor 21. dining-cars, vagoane restaurant 22. pickpockets, hoți de buzunar 23. she-cousins, verișoare 24. peace-meetings, mitinguri pentru pace 25. sunsets, apusuri de soare 26. double-deckers, autobuze suprapuse 27. cat's eyes, ochi de pisică 28. quid pro quos, quid pro quouri 29. wrongdoers, răufăcători 30. straw men, sperietori de păsări 31. coups de theatre, lovituri de teatru 32. stage managers, regizori 33. tick-tocks, ticăituri (de pendulă) 34. coup-d'états, coups-d'état, lovituri de stat 35. things-in themselves, lucruri în sine 36. beau ideals, beaux-ideal,

idealuri 37. lieutenant colonels, locotenent-colonel 38. court-martials, courts-martial, curți marțiale.

94. 1. man, woman 2. husband, wife 3. jackass, jennyass 4. king, queen 5. bull calf, cow calf 6. male camel, female camel 7. dog-wolf, bitchwolf 8. boy friend, girl friend 9. dog, bitch 10. doctor, lady doctor 11. Frenchman, Frenchwoman 12. father, mother 13. manservant, maid servant 14. boar/hog, sow 15. cock, hen 16. stallion, mare 17. boy, girl 18. boy-student, girl-student 19. cock-pheasant, hen-pheasant 20. he-parrot, she-parrot.

95. 1. he/she, his/hers, himself/herself, who 2. she, hers, herself, who 3. he/she, his/hers, himself/herself, who 4. it/they, its/theirs, itself/themselves, which/who 5. it, its, itself, which 6. he, his, himself, who 7. it/she, its/hers, itself/herself, which 8. he, his, himself, who 9. she, hers, herself, which 10. she, hers, herself, which 11. he/it, his/its, himself/itself, which 12. it, its, itself, which 13. he/it, his/its, himself/itself, which 14. he, his, himself, who 15. he/she, his, hers, himself/herself, who 16. she/hers, herself, who 17. he/she, his/hers, himself/herself, who 18. he/she, his/hers, himself/herself, who 19. it/she, its/hers, itself/herself, which 20. she, hers, herself, which 21. it, its, itself, which 22. he/she, his/hers, himself/herself, who 23. she, hers, herself, which 24. it, its, itself, which 25. he, his, himself, who 26. he/she, his/hers, himself/herself, who 27. she, hers, herself, who 28. she, hers, herself, which 29. he, his, himself, who.

96. 1. șopîrlîță (planta) 2. vedere panoramică 3. cuib de pasăre 4. centrul unei ținte 5. ochi de pisică (*la vehicul*) 6. turn de control 7. vecinicie 8. o șansă mare 9. moarte de cîine 10. viață de cîine 11. un cocteil 12. o perioadă foarte lungă 13. un cocteil 14. cap de leu (în reprezentare heraldică) 15. partea leului 16. păpădie 17. iluzie, himeră.

97. 1. an African, Africans, the Africans, African 2. an American, Americans, the Americans, American 3. an Asian, Asians, the Asians, Asian 4. an Australian, Australians, the Australians, Australian 5. an European, Europeans, the Europeans, European 6. an Arab, Arabs, the Arabs, Arabic 7. a Belgian, Belgians, the Belgians, Belgian 8. a Brazilian, Brazilians, the Brazilians, Brazilian 9. a Briton/Britisher, Britons, the British/Britons, British 10. a Bulgarian, Bulgarians, the Bulgarians, Bulgarian 11. a Chinese/Chinaman, Chinese, the Chinese, Chinese 2. a Dane, Danes, the Danes/Danish, Danish 13. an Englishman, Englishmen, the English/Englishmen, English 14. a Finn, Finns, the Finns/Finnish, Finnish 15. a Frenchman, Frenchmen, the French-Frenchmen, French 16. a German, Germans, the Germans, German 17. a Greek, Greeks, the Greeks, Greek 18. a Hungarian, Hungarians, the Hungarians, Hungarian 19. a Dutchman, Dutchmen, the Dutch/Dutchmen, Dutch 20. an Indian, Indians, the Indians, Indian 21. Italian, Italians, the Italians, Italian 22. an Irishman, Irishmen, the Irish/Irishmen, Irish 23. an Israeli, Israelis, the Israelis, Israeli 24. a Japanese, Japanese, the Japanese, Japanese 25. a Norwegian, Norwegians, the Norwegians, Norwegian 26. a Pakistani, Pakistanis, the Pakistani, Pakistani 27. a Pole, Poles, the Poles/Polish, Polish 28. a Russian, Russians, the Russians, Russian 29. a Scotsman/Scotchman/Scot, Scots/Scotchmen/Scotsmen, the Scots/the Scotch/Scotchmen/Scotsmen, Scots/Scottish/Scotch.

98. 1. — 2. the, the, — 3. the 4. a, —, — 5. a, —, — 6. the 7. a, the 8. — 9. —, — 10. —, the, a, the 11. — 12. —, a 13. a, —, — 14. — 15. a 16. — 17. the, the 18. an, — 19. the, — 20. the, a, the 21. —, the 22. — 23. the, — 24. the, — 25. —, the, the 26. the, the 27. — 28. the, the 29. — 30. the 31. the, — 32. the 33. the, the 34. the 35. the 36. —, a 37. the, the 38. the, the 39. the, the 40. the, the, the, the 41. the, the.

99. 1. Last year he was promoted to captain. 2. When she (got) married (to) him, she was a student. 3. My uncle became a station master. 4. Bernard Shaw was a socialist his whole life. 5. The factory makes a thousand dresses a day. 6. Mary ordered a dozen eggs. 7. He bought a pair of shoes for his wife. 8. He was an acrobat, but he turned actor. 9. A Mr. Smith asked about you. 10. What fun we had in the mountains! 11. I told him many a time that it was dangerous. 12. We went on a three-weeks' trip. 13. A man is stronger than a woman. 14. His play is a good example of the antilimactic technique. 15. I've had a headache all day long. 16. The stick was a foot long. 17. A boxer must fight fairly. 18. Our children will make good friends: they are of a similar age. 19. The shoes cost £ 5 a pair. 20. As a leader of his party, he became a member of the government. 21. He is a Hercules. 22. I've had such a busy day!

100. 1. to be at stake 2. to be at/on hand 3. in the end 4. in a panic 5. with the consent of 6. to be in a hurry 7. as stiff as a poker 8. on tiptoe 9. to tell the truth 10. by air 11. in general 12. as a whole 13. to take notice of 14. to run the risk 15. from memory 16. to have a good time 17. it is the custom 18. in a sense 19. as slippery as an eel 20. as a rule 21. on/at request 22. at first sight 23. in the tropics 24. a sort of 25. as large as life 26. in addition to 27. little by little 28. for the sake of 29. at a loss 30. as light as a feather.

101. 1. —, — 2. the, the 3. the, the, — 4. —, — 5. —, the, the, — 6. a, an 7. the, the 8. the, a, the 9. the, a, a, a 10. a, a, the, — 11. the — 12. —, the, — 13. —, — 14. the, the, the 15. the, the, the, — 16. —, — 17. the, —, — 18. the, the, the, the 19. —, —, the, — 20. —, the, the, the 21. —, the, the 22. —, — 23. a, the, a 24. —, —, —, the 25. the, — 26. the, the 27. the, the 28. a, a, the, a, the 29. the, —, the, —, a 30. —, —.

102. A. 1. the President 2. Campbell High School 3. Rio de la Plata 4. the Bronx 5. Indiana College 6. the Falkland Islands 7. Mt. McKinley 8. the Tate Gallery 9. the Middle Ages 10. the Far West 11. the Acropolis 12. the United Kingdom of Great Britain 13. the Sea of Japan 14. The Panama Canal 15. the Gulf of Mexico 16. the Virgin Islands 17. the Golden Arrow 18. "The Manchester Guardian" 19. the Edwards 20. American University 21. New York City. 22. the Congo 23. the Socialist Republic of Romania 24. the Pacific Ocean 25. Normandy 26. "Punch" 27. the Atlantic 28. Tokyo 29. St. Paul's 30. the Great Lakes 31. Niagara Falls 32. the Island of Crete 33. Mt. Arconagua 34. the Ivory Coast 35. the Champs Elysee 36. the State College of Washington 37. Buckingham Palace 38. South America 39. the Alps 40. the Goby Desert 41. the Metropolitan Museum 42. the University



of Illinois 43. the Dead Sea 44. the Amazon 45. Moro Gulf 46. "Morning Star" 47. the Library of Congress 48. the Pennines 49. the Mississippi 50. the Caspian Sea 51. the District of Columbia 52. Texas 53. the Kremlin 54. China 55. the St. Gotthard 56. the Antarctic 57. the Continent of South America 58. Sicily 59. Moldavia 60. the Albert Hall 61. the Continental Hotel 62. the Tower of London 63. Royal Festival Hall 64. Piccadilly Circus.

B. 1. (the) Green Park 2. the Simplon-Orient Express 3. "The Spectator" 4. the Himalayas 5. the Persian Gulf 6. the Victoria/the Lake of Victoria/Lake Victoria 7. New Zealand 8. the Leaning Tower of Pisa 9. the Black Sea 10. the Strand 11. the Hague 12. Alaska 13. the Black Forest 14. Blackfriars 15. the Johns Hopkins University 16. the Statue of Liberty 17. Charing Cross Station 18. the Netherlands 19. the Kalahari Desert 20. the Andes 21. the Jungfrau 22. the Pitcairn Islands 23. San Francisco Bay 24. Victoria Falls 25. the Philippines 26. the Louvre 27. the Dodecanese 28. the South 29. the Isle of Capri 30. the Colosseum 31. the Nile 32. Hyde Park Corner 33. Manchester University 34. the Urals 35. Victoria Station 36. the Galapagos 37. Mt. Făgăraș 38. Romania 39. the Western Hemisphere 40. the Arctic 41. the African Continent 42. Westminster Hospital 43. London Bridge 44. Leicester Square 45. Queen Elizabeth Hall 46. the Tyrol 47. the Caucasus 48. the Sudan 49. the Kattergat 50. the Balkan Peninsula 51. the Canaries 52. the St. Gotthard Pass 53. Oxford Street 54. Gatwick Airport 55. the Aurora 56. Scotland Yard 57. the Opera House 58. the English Chamber Orchestra 59. the British Museum 60. the Baltic.

103. 1. the twenty-third of August nineteen forty four. 2. the twenty second of April. 3. the fifteenth of November nineteen hundred and forty two. 4. one hundred and six. 5. three hundred and thirty three. 6. four hundred and fifty one. 7. two-five-o-eight-four-nine. 8. [əʊ]-one-four-o-two-three. 9. George the third 10. Elizabeth the second.

104. 1. A ten-year girl brought me a bunch of flowers. 2. Hundreds of pupils were gathering in front of the school ready to begin a new school year. 3. He had called her twice or thrice and then left. 4. His speech was four times longer than mine. 5. This cloth is worth 10 pounds. 6. William Shakespeare was born on April 23rd, 1564 in Stratford-upon-Avon, a little town 92 miles from London, as the third child of John Shakespeare. 7. The students were walking by twos or by threes on the path in the cave. 8. Helen bought two dozen eggs and some heads of cabbage. 9. Unfortunately he missed the nine-thirty train. 10. This medicine should be taken every other day.

105. whom (relative pronoun); he (personal); He (personal); they (personal); him (pers.); him (pers.); he (pers.); who (relative pronoun); he (pers.); who (rel.); she (pers.); They (pers.); they (pers.); it (pers.); it (pers.); it (pers.).

106. 1. me/I am 2. her 3. him 4. I/(me) 5. they; her 6. she 7. us; them 8. them; him 9. her; them 10. him/he is.

107. 1. base, basal, basic 2. red, reddish 3. cultural 4. girlish 5. childish, childlike 6. wooden 7. national 8. educational 9. emphatic.

108. 1. a more important lesson than .... 2. a wider street than .... 3. a deeper lake than .... 4. fatter than. 5. a louder voice than .... 6. happier than .... 7. a better 8. worse girl than .... 9. a bigger house than .... 10. a narrower street than ....

109. 1. American 2. enjoyable 3. industrial 4. open 5. foolish 6. quiet 7. weekly 8. navigable 9. Selective 10. cool.

110. 1. healthy 2. helpful 3. mysterious 4. painful 5. foggy 6. peaceful 7. sunny 8. courageous 9. industrial.

111. 1. adj. 2. adj. 3. adv. 4. adj. 5. adv. 6. adj. 7. adv. 8. adj. 9. adv. 10. adv.

112. 1. They often go 2. I have never been 3. She usually has a cup 4. They always try 5. This student always speaks 6. My friend is just going 7. has quite surprised 8. I generally eat 9. has just shut 10. He was hardly able 11. had almost finished 12. He couldn't quite see 13. They are usually 14. I usually go 15. can almost speak.

113. 1. We shall go to the zoo at five o'clock today. 2. They went to Egypt for two days. 3. He goes to the factory at 7 o'clock every day. 4. John read very much at home all day yesterday. 5. My friend stayed quietly in the park for three hours. 6. Your friend got there early this evening. 7. My friend was born at 3 o'clock, on November 15th, in 1942. 8. We liked the concert very much yesterday. 9. She played the violin wonderfully, at the National Theatre, yesterday. 10. My friend spoke very kindly to me in the street yesterday morning.

114. 1. He has often come to see us. 2. We sent him some books last month. 3. I have never been to London. 4. Mrs Johnson often goes to listen to a concert. 5. He has always spoken correct English. 6. He seldom comes to see us. 7. I saw him in the street last week. 8. I shall also go to meet your parents at the station. 9. Mr Reed speaks English very well. 10. He has just come from New York.

115. 1. We shall arrive at 3.30 in the afternoon. 2. I like reading very much. 3. Here is the book you wanted so much. 4. He will leave at noon. 5. I was in a hurry no longer because it was too late to catch the train.

116. 1. When did he arrive? 2. Where do you live? 3. How long has she been staying with us? 4. How often did I tell him ..../What did I tell him ....? 5. Where does Mr Drought come from? 6. How far did John go with ..../Where did John go with his friends?/Whom did John go to the nearest shop with? 7. Why did they come ....?

117. 1. No, he hasn't, has he. 2. No, he didn't, did he. 3. No, they haven't, have they. 4. No, she hasn't, has she. 5. No, it wasn't, was it. 6. No, it isn't, is it. 7. No, I haven't, have I. 8. No, he doesn't, does he. 9. No, he isn't, is he. 10. No, he doesn't, does he. 11. No,

they didn't, did they. **12.** No, they won't, will they. **13.** No, it needn't, must it. **14.** No, it isn't, is it. **15.** No, he mustn't, must he. **16.** No, she isn't, is she. **17.** No, he wasn't, was he. **18.** No, he can't, can he. **19.** No, you didn't, did you. **20.** Yes, it will, won't it.

**118.** **1.** a) So had I. b) He had to wait and so had I. **2.** a) So does John. b) Peter speaks Dutch well and so does John. **3.** a) So do I. b) My wife drinks a lot of coffee and so do I. **4.** a) So can his sister. b) Tom can swim better now and so can his sister. **5.** a) So do I. b) My brother likes to paint and so do I. **6.** a) So is her friend. b) She is very sensitive and so is her friend. **7.** a) So ought you to. b) — **8.** a) So has/does her husband. b) She has blue eyes and so has/does her husband. **9.** a) So does the table. b) This chair creaks and so does the table. **10.** a) So must I. b) You must write a letter now and so must I. **11.** a) So does Helen. b) Mary likes walking through the woods and so does Helen. **12.** a) So must I. b) Mother must change her dress for the cocktail party and so must I. **13.** a) So should have you. b) She should have come earlier and so should have you. **14.** a) So did my colleague. b) She returned from England last week and so did my colleague. **15.** a) So should my sister. b) You should go to bed earlier and so should my sister. **16.** a) So should we. b) He should bring her some flowers and so should we. **17.** a) So did his cousin. b) John went swimming and so did his cousin. **18.** a) So must the others. b) You must read the book until tomorrow and so must the others. **19.** a) So is my daughter. b) John is going to get married next week and so is my daughter. **20.** a) So need/do all these workers. b) You need a rest and so need/do all these workers.

**119.** **1.** a) But my mother's does. b) Your cat doesn't catch mice, but my mother's does. **2.** a) But she will. b) I won't tell anyone, but she will. **3.** a) But I needn't. b) You must go to the office immediately, but I needn't. **4.** a) But he hadn't. b) She had a lot of trouble with you, but he hadn't. **5.** a) But you don't. b) The teacher knows whether the pupil is clever or not, but you don't. **6.** a) But I must. b) They needn't go home yet, but I must. **7.** a) But we didn't. b) You used to eat too much meat, but we didn't. **8.** a) But I don't. b) My wife likes this picture very much, but I don't. **9.** a) But you haven't. b) I have to study something important for tomorrow, but you haven't. **10.** a) But we did. b) They didn't learn English at school, but we did. **11.** a) But Tom will. b) She won't be here on time, but Tom will. **12.** a) But the other students do. b) You don't agree with me, but the other students do. **13.** a) But his parents don't. b) He wants to buy a car, but his parents don't. **14.** a) But you haven't. b) I have an appointment with the manager, but you haven't. **15.** a) But my father didn't. b) My mother used to wash up, but my father didn't. **16.** a) But you needn't. b) She must be at home at nine, but you needn't. **17.** a) But his sister could. b) He couldn't write a single word on the test paper, but his sister could. **18.** a) But I will. b) She won't go with you to the cinema, but I will. **19.** a) But my brother can. b) I can't do this, but my brother can. **20.** a) But she could. b) I couldn't read your novel, but she could.

**120.** **1.** a) Oh, yes, I can! b) But I can! **2.** a) Oh, yes, she has! b) But she has! **3.** a) Oh, yes, he must! b) Oh, but he must! **4.** a) Oh,

yes, I will! b) Oh, but I will! **5.** a) Oh, yes, I may! b) Oh, but I may! **6.** a) Oh, yes, I can! b) Oh, but I can! **7.** a) Oh, yes, I will! b) Oh, but I will! **8.** a) Oh, yes, I can! b) Oh, but I can! **9.** a) Oh, yes, he did! b) Oh, but he did! **10.** a) Oh, yes, you must! b) Oh, but you must! **11.** a) Oh, yes, she did! b) Oh, but she did! **12.** a) Oh, yes, they were. b) Oh, but they were! **13.** a) Oh, yes, we could! b) Oh, but we could! **14.** a) Oh, yes, he must. b) Oh, but he must! **15.** a) Oh, yes, you can! b) Oh, but you can! **16.** a) Oh, yes, she must! b) Oh, but she must! **17.** a) Oh, yes, it does! b) Oh, but it does! **18.** a) Oh, yes, he has! b) Oh, but he has! **19.** a) Oh, yes, I did! b) Oh, but I did! **20.** a) Oh, yes, I was! b) Oh, but I was!

**121.** **1.** a) Neither/Nor was the drink. b) The food wasn't bad and neither was the drink. **2.** a) Neither/Nor need you. b) They needn't pay for their entrance and neither need you. **3.** a) Neither/Nor did Mary. b) Harry didn't drink his tea in the morning and neither did Mary. **4.** a) Neither/Nor did his classmate. b) Tom didn't find his fountain pen and neither did his classmate. **5.** a) Neither/Nor can she. b) I cannot believe him and neither can she. **6.** a) Neither/Nor do I. b) My brother never misses a tennis match and neither do I. **7.** a) Neither/Nor ought you to. b) He oughtn't to tease her about being fat and neither ought you to. **8.** a) Neither/Nor will she. b) I won't tell you anything and neither will she. **9.** a) Neither/Nor can I. b) He can't go there uninvited and neither can I. **10.** a) Neither/Nor could she. b) I couldn't remember his address and neither could she. **11.** a) Neither/Nor ought your sister to. b) You oughtn't to come here and neither ought your sister to. **12.** a) Neither/Nor could I. b) The students couldn't find tickets and neither could I. **13.** a) Neither/Nor is my brother. b) I'm not a bad boy and neither is my brother. **14.** a) Neither/Nor am I. b) He's not a good painter and neither am I. **15.** a) Neither/Nor does my mother. b) My father doesn't like spaghetti and neither does my mother. **16.** a) Neither/Nor can the other students. b) You cannot learn English without practising it and neither can the other students. **17.** a) Neither/Nor has my friend. b) I have never had anything in common with him and neither has my friend. **18.** a) Neither/Nor could the two sisters. b) The two brothers couldn't go on well with each other and neither could the two sisters. **19.** a) Neither/Nor will our friends. b) We won't go to the seaside this summer and neither will our friends.

**122.** **1.** Cindva (chiar) am jucat squash. **2.** Străinul cunoștea/stia numele străzii pe care se afla hotelul său (în care locuia). **3.** John, niciodată nu-ți amintești nimic. **4.** Chiar te ai distrat bine, nu-i așa? **5.** Văra trecută chiar am avut șansa să plec în munți. **6.** Ajută-mă să îndrept lucrurile, (te rog!) **7.** Ea a uitat să expedieze scrisoarea, nu-i așa? Ba a expediat-o! **8.** (Ia) mai încetează! Nu mai pot suporta. **9.** Zău că ne-am dat tot interesul. **10.** Chiar vrem să veniți cu noi.

**123.** **1.** slammed **2.** groaned. **3.** did (the party) break up **4.** turned; headed **5.** was playing **6.** was (still) raining **7.** were (still) fighting **8.** was getting; was coming **9.** began **10.** did **11.** was studying; rang (me) up **12.** Did (you) meet; were coming **13.** was trying **14.** saw; was talking **15.** spoke/was speaking.

124. 1. a) She'll be able to sing very well after having graduated from the conservatory. b) She could sing very well before catching a cold. 2. a) He'll be able to run fast after yesterday's training. b) He could run fast whenever he competed. c) He was able to run fast whenever he competed. 3. a) The little girl will be able to play the piano at her next birthday party. b) The little girl could play the piano at the music festival a week ago. c) The little girl was able to play the piano at the music festival a week ago. 4. a) Tom will be able to solve a difficult problem on his test paper tomorrow. b) Tom could solve a difficult problem when he was a pupil. 5. a) My grandfather will be able to read newspapers easily if he gets his new spectacles. b) My grandfather could read newspapers easily when he had spectacles. 6. My pupils will be able to sing new English songs at their next show. b) My pupils could sing new English songs last year. 7. a) The snow can cover the roofs of the houses in a few hours. b) The snow could cover the roofs of the houses in a five minute snow storm. 8. a) She couldn't/won't be able to see anything before the operation. b) She couldn't/won't be able to see anything for a while. c) She cannot see anything since the car accident. 9. a) Can you sleep well every night? b) Could you sleep well during your cruise last year? d) Were you able/Will you be able to sleep after so much coffee? 10. a) I'll be able to reach the top of the mountain by the end of the day. b) I was able to reach the top of the mountain after great efforts. c) I could reach the top of the mountain whenever I wanted to. 11. a) You'll be able to ski when the weather is fine again. b) You'll be able to ski after a few more lessons. c) You'll be able to ski if you try hard.

125. 1. lived 2. has worked (still works); worked (sometimes in the past) 3. wrote; 4. left; went; (has) remained 5. turned 6. haven't saved; bought 7. flew 8. Have you read? (still have time to read); did you read (day is closed) 9. did not want 10. Have you had 11. was asked; haven't written 12. had; hadn't/didn't 13. have worn 14. Have (you) read; haven't; saw/have seen 15. have (always) told 16. haven't seen, have 17. missed 18. (has) happened 19. crossed, settled 20. (have) spent; haven't/didn't you.

126. 1. have (you) had 2. has increased 3. has been lying 4. Have (you) learnt; have (never) had 5. haven't said 6. has flowed 7. have known 8. have been 9. has been trying 10. have (you) lived/been living 11. has been knitting; has not finished 12. has been crying 13. have been arguing 14. have been thinking; haven't come 15. has been raining.

127. 1. have worked/have been working 2. have (already) walked 3. have (you) been driving; have been driving 4. has collected 5. have been listening 6. has dropped 7. haven't slept 8. haven't (you) come 9. have been engaged 10. have got 11. have been typing 12. has been swimming 13. has not eaten 14. has been snowing 15. has come 16. have been trying 17. have been looking for 18. Have (you) seen; have (just) put 19. haven't (you) entered; Have (you) lost.

129. 1. spent 2. did (you) see 3. did not get 4. enjoyed 5. have (you) done/did (you) do 6. read/had; went; have been 7. lived 8. saw; could not 9. ate 10. rang; told; were.

130. 1. waved; smiled 2. looked; surrounded 3. found; had not asked 4. didn't bring 5. (had) remained 6. had (already) left; arrived 7. Had (you already) had; went 8. gazed; set 9. had managed 10. saw 11. Did (you) have 12. was/had been.

131. 1. was shining 2. gave; cried/was crying 3. had been living 4. had marched; had been following 5. was playing 6. had been sitting; had been smoking 7. had lived 8. had written 9. had been ringing 10. had spoken/had been speaking 11. had been raining 12. had worked 13. had worked 14. had been 15. had been waiting 16. had (you) been playing 17. was leaving 18. had been/was; was 19. has been.

132. 1. Îl cunoscteam vag și speram că sosirea mea neașteptată nu-l va deranja. 2. (El) Mi-a spus că ea își impunea să citească o oră în fiecare seară după ce colegii ei din tabără se duceau la culcare (se culcau). 3. Bănuiam că ea uitase să menționeze că eu eram pe vas. 4. Mi-a spus că era prea târziu ca să mă apuc de schi dacă nu mă apucasem până atunci. 5. I-am spus că sîntem căsătorii de patru ani. 6. Era un viscol puternic. Femeia a spus că începuse p. la miezul nopții. 7. Sper să nu fie prea aspru/rău. 8. Am mers în față și am făcut o cărare pînă la gară dar cînd am ajuns acolo (deja) mersesem destul/de departe. 9. Cînd am ieșit ca să urcăm din nou drumul, cărarea (făcută de noi) era acoperită de zăpadă. 10. Erau doar urme slabe unde fuseseră găurile. 11. N-am de gînd să-mi tai părul decît după nașterea Catherinei/după ce se va naște Catherine. 12. Dar după ce se va naște ea și voi fi suplă/subțire din nou îl voi tăia și atunci voi fi pentru tine o fată frumoasă și diferită (de cea de acum).

133. 1. b 2. d 3. a 4. a 5. c 6. b 7. d 8. c 9. c 10. a 11. a 12. a 13. d 14. a 15. b 16. a.

134. 1. a 2. d 3. d 4. c 5. d 6. b 7. d 8. a 9. c 10. d, d 11. d 12. a 13. d 14. d 15. a 16. d.

135. 1. Can 2. could/might; could/might; 3. may/might 4. May/Can 5. can(not) 6. could 7. may/might 8. may 9. can 10. might 11. may/might 12. can't 13. Can/Could 14. couldn't 15. couldn't 16. will be able to 17. Can 18. cannot/could not 19. may/might 20. May/Can/Might/Could.

136. 1. Can/Could 2. can 3. could; can 4. Could 5. shall be able to/can 6. could/was able to 7. can't 8. shall be able to 9. Can; could; can 10. can't; could 11. Can 12. was able to 13. can/will be able to 14. Can 15. could

137. 1. do not need to 2. Need 3. don't need 4. Need 5. Do (you) need to 6. Need 7. needn't 8. needn't 9. don't need to 10. needn't 11. don't need to 12. needn't 13. Need 14. don't need to 15. needn't 16. Need 17. don't need to 18. don't need to 19. Do you need to 20. needn't.

138. 1. shall 2. will 3. will/shall 4. will 5. will 6. shall 7. shall 8. shall 9. shall 10. will/shall 11. will 12. will 13. will 14. will 15. will/shall 16. Will.

139. 1. She need not be 2. Must I read 3. Had he to read 4. She needn't go 5. Students must come 6. They needn't hurry 7. You needn't

buy 8. Must he get up 9. I needn't have 10. You needn't rewrite 11. Needn't they join? 12. You needn't buy 13. You needn't worry 14. We needn't book 15. You needn't wait.

140. 1. Could I speak to/talk with Mrs. Smith, please? 2. May I smoke here? 3. Could you put me through to Mr. Maugham? 4. Do/Would you mind my smoking? 5. Could you lend me a book? 6. No, I'm afraid I couldn't 7. Would you mind my opening the window? 8. Might/May I make/give you a suggestion? 9. Can you do this as well as him/he can? 10. Would/Do you mind my asking you a personal question?

142. 1. Should we all/ought we all to attend the reception? 2. The photo should/ought to be in the lower drawer. 3. There should be a lot of/much people at the festivity on such beautiful/fine weather. 4. You shouldn't/oughtn't to tease/anger her. She loves you so much/she's so fond of you. 5. Should we/ought we to convince them into joining us? 6. You should/ought to listen to more tapes if you want to improve your pronunciation. 7. You shouldn't/ought not to comment on it any longer/make any more comments; she is (in the) right. 8. You should/ought to love flowers; they beautify our lives. 9. You shouldn't go to school if you are not/don't feel well. 10. Father should be at his office at this time.

143. 1. should/ought to/must 2. must/should/ought to 3. has to/must 4. should/oughtn't to 5. shouldn't/oughtn't to 6. should/ought to 7. should/ought to 8. should/ought to 9. should/ought to/must 10. have to/must 11. should/ought to 12. must/have to 13. must/should 14. should/ought to 15. should/ought to 16. should.

144. 1. Would 2. should 3. Would 4. should 5. should 6. should 7. should 8. should 9. Should 10. should 11. should/would 12. should 13. wouldn't 14. should 15. should 16. should 17. would 18. wouldn't.

145. 1. shall 2. will 3. should 4. Shall; shan't 5. will 6. Will 7. should 8. Would; will 9. should 10. Will/Would 11. shall/should 12. would 13. will 14. will 15. will/shall 16. should 17. should 18. would 19. should 20. should.

146. 1. needn't have asked 2. didn't need to repair 3. didn't need to change 4. needn't have phoned 5. needn't have gone 6. didn't need to attend 7. didn't need to go. 8. need not have been 9. need not have left 10. needn't have bought 11. needn't have made 12. didn't need to warm 13. didn't need to cook 14. needn't have planted 15. didn't need to buy 16. didn't need to tell 17. needn't have bought 18. did not need to turn on 19. needn't have run 20. needn't have written.

147. a 1. to have written 2. to have been 3. to have helped 4. to have been 5. to have left 6. to have met 7. to have known 8. to have been 9. to have been 10. not to have finished.

b. 1. Ar trebui/Ar fi trebuit să scrii mai des părinților tăi 2. Regretă că întârzie/c-a întârziat. 3. E bucuros să te-ajute/să te fi ajutat/că te-a ajutat. 4. Sintem încântați că sintem aici/că am fost/să fi fost aici. 5. (Ei) Urmează/trebuie să plece/se pare că vor pleca/să fi plecat/au plecat cu

trenul de ora cinci. 6. Am dori s-o cunoaștem/s-o fi cunoscut pe sora ta 7. Sint norocos că te cunosc/că te-am/să te fi cunoscut. 8. Ar trebui să fii/să fi fost mai atent. 9. Sint fericită să fiu/că sint/să fi fost cea mai bună prietenă a ta. 10. Îmi pare rău că nu termin/că n-am terminat lucrarea la timp.

148. 1. — 2. — 3. — 4. — 5. — 6. — 7. — 8. to 9. — 10. to 11. —

149. 1. a 2. b 3. c 4. c 5. a 6. b 7. c 8. a 9. c 10. a

150. 1. a 2. b 3. c 4. c 5. a 6. b 7. a 8. b 9. b 10. c 11. c 12. a

151. 1. you to look after 2. the waitress to bring 3. me to stay 4. you to behave 5. him to be 6. him say 7. him come 8. me to read 9. it to be 10. him cross 11. my town grow 12. you to behave 13. me come around 14. deer feed; the eagles fly 15. you to stop.

152. 1. her leave 2. him to be 3. him to be 4. the clock strike 5. her to be right 6. us to finish 7. me to be 8. him take 9. her to be 10. them (always) come

153. 1. us to help 2. you to stay 3. him come 4. them watch 5. them to be 6. her sing 7. him cross 8. them accept 9. us to take 10. them to keep quiet 11. me to be 12. you to do 13. you to go 14. him to forgive 15. us to grow up.

154. 1. He had two teeth pulled last week. 2. I had my car fixed (by the mechanic). 3. She had her skirts lengthened. 4. My husband has his shirts pressed. 5. I have my hair shampooed every other week. 6. She will have a nice omelette prepared. 7. We have had our luggage carried to our room. 8. I had this pullover knitted. 9. She had some food bought (by me). 10. They have their watches repaired (by the watchmaker).

1. El și-a extras doi dinți săptămîna trecută./I s-au extras doi dinți săptămîna trecută (de către dentist etc.). 2. Mi-am reparat mașina./Mi-a fost reparată mașina (de către mecanic). 3. Și-a lungit fustele./I-au fost lungite fustele (de către croitoreasă, mama ei etc.). 4. Soțul meu își calcă cămășile (singur). Soțului meu i se calcă cămășile (de către soție, mamă soră, etc.). 5. Îmi șamponez părul din două în două săptămîni (acasă)/la coafor. 6. Ea va prepara o omletă grozavă./I se va pregăti o omletă grozavă (de către mama, sora etc.). 7. Ne-am dus/cărat bagajele în cameră./Bagajele ne-au fost duse/cărate în cameră (de către hamal). 8. Eu însămi am tricotat acest pulovăr./Mi s-a tricotat acest pulovăr (de către mama, bunica etc.). 9. Ea a cumpărat ceva de mâncare./I s-a cumpărat ceva de mâncare (de către o prietenă, colegă etc.). 10. Ei își repară ceasurile (singuri)/(la ceasornicărie).

155. 1. have/get, cleaned 2. had/got, booked 3. I'll have/get, mended 4. will, have/get, cut 5. had/got, washed 6. did, have/get, dyed 7. have/get, repaired 8. did not have/get, shortened 9. have/get, renewed 10. did, have/get, painted 11. have/get, redecorated 12. will have/get, washed 13. had/got, sharpened 14. had/got, painted 15. will, have/get, taken 16. had not had/got, replaced 17. will have/get, brought 18. haven't, had/got, cut 19. have/get, mowed/mown 20. hasn't had/got, tuned.



156. 1. a) I was given a nice ball. b) A nice ball was given to me.  
 2. a) We were given useful instructions. b) Useful instructions were given to us. 3. a) You will be given all help by John. b) All help will be given to you by John. 4. a) Ann is being given a record by Mary. b) A record is being given to Ann by Mary. 5. a) I have been given two juicy oranges. b) Two juicy oranges have been given to me. 6. a) You had been given the answer before they left. b) The answer had been given to you before they left. 7. a) All pupils (in our class) were being given English names by their teacher. b) English names were being given to all the pupils in the class by their teacher. 8. a) You shouldn't be given the money by Peter. b) The money shouldn't be given to you by Peter. 9. a) She has been (being) given aspirins by the doctors since yesterday. b) Aspirins have been (being) given to her by the doctors since yesterday. 10. a) Children are given good advice by their parents. b) Good advice is given to children by their parents.

157. 1. The little boy was promised a rubber ball. 2. I was asked to help her. 3. We were taught to change the fuse. 4. She will be sent chocolates on her birthday. 5. We have been told the news. 6. The car is being washed. 7. The mail is being delivered in the morning by the mailman. 8. The dishes are being washed by the maid right now. 9. A new bridge is being built over this river. 10. This exercise can be done easily. 11. The letter ought to be sent by air mail. 12. The package must be sent by the end of the month (by me). 13. These chairs may not/must not be taken to the other room. 14. This letter was written by me. 15. Our homework is corrected by the teacher.

158. 1. He cannot be relied upon. 2. He was accompanied by a woman. 3. The garden is being abandoned. 4. Maybe he was killed by someone who wanted his money. 5. All the chairs in the room were dusted by the maid. 6. His jokes are laughed at. 7. This house is not lived in. 8. Children will be taken good care of in the camp. 9. The memorial house has been restored. 10. Our things had been packed for two hours and the driver was being waited for. 11. Great efforts were being made to repair the bridge in due course. 12. The following decision was arrived at. 13. Our conclusions are based upon observation. 14. You should be provided with more money by your parents if you are going to be away that long. 15. No traces of the lost ship have been found by the divers.

159. 1. The dishes have to be done. 2. A new garage is going to be built near our house. 3. This has to be done whether you like it or not. 4. The translation must be finished by tomorrow. 5. Their house ought to be repaired. 6. This exercise has to be rewritten. 7. This problem has to be solved in five minutes. 8. They are supposed to be given a reply. 9. We are going to be examined by the teacher today. 10. The questions have to be answered (by me).

160. Mi-am petrecut cea de-a doua zi la Vera Cruz la fel cum o petrecusem și pe prima. Eram sigur acum că-l mai văzusem pe omul acela undeva, ba chiar eram sigur că-l cunoscusem și stătușem de vorbă cu el. Mă-ntrebam dacă-l confundam/greșeam.

.... Îl cunoșteam de douăzeci de ani. Îmi petrecam iarna la Roma .... Mă mai gindeam la el din când în când și apoi mă-ntrebam ce s-o fi ales de el. Mă-ntrebam ce se-ntimplase.

.... Se-ns-era și-mi era teamă că l-am pierdut/î-am pierdut urma .... Nu mă lăd în seamă de parcă n-aș fi stat în fața lui.

.... Într-o zi de august, plictisit de Capri, unde locuisem, m-am hotărât să-mi petrec câteva zile la Positano....

.... Giuseppe mi-a spus că un domn american locuia acolo de trei luni .... Își roti privirea pe la cele șase mese la care localnicii jucau cărți și domino și-și aținti ochii asupra mea. Se întoarse către fata care puneaa/asternea o față de masă pentru mine și-ntr-o italiană superbă îi spuse că eu voi lua masa cu el.

- |                            |   |
|----------------------------|---|
| 1. past tense              | — exprimă acțiuni care s-au petrecut într-un moment trecut  |
| 2. past continuous         | — acțiune în desfășurare într-un moment trecut  |
| 3. past perfect            | — acțiune trecută care se întimplă înaintea unei alte acțiuni sau a unui moment trecut.   |
| 4. past perfect continuous | — acțiune începută într-un moment trecut și care este în desfășurare într-un moment trecut posterior celui în care a început acțiunea respectivă. |

161. 1. would call 2. would let; reached 3. will be/is 4. was 5. was sitting 6. had died 7. would be/is 8. gave 9. had fallen 10. could 11. was; might 12. begins.

162. 1. are 2. felt 3. comes 4. had been waiting 5. avoided 6. had left/would leave 7. go 8. want 9. had taken 10. were talking 11. haven't seen 12. inspect 13. would start 14. entered 15. don't look 16. would do/had done 17. opened 18. had known 19. is 20. melts.

163. 1. will come 2. would not be/had not been able 3. was; teaches 4. revolves 5. should be away/had been away 6. speaks 7. was/should be 8. has 9. should go 10. had (already) told 11. is 12. was.

164. 1. owned 2. studies 3. shall/will 4. rains 5. would tell 6. had known 7. shouldn't do 8. would have met 9. were 10. would (you) have done.

165. 1. could 2. happen 3. are 4. is 5. might 6. could not 7. touched 8. had been 9. have 10. had given.

171. 1. N-ai dreptate, dacă nu te superi că ți-o spun. 2. Dacă se-ntimplă să treci/Dacă treci cumva din întimplare prin orașul nostru, trec neapărat pe la noi. 3. Dacă vrei să aduci paharele, eu voi turna băutura. 4. Dacă ar fi aici, n-aș mai fi îngrijorat(ă). 5. Dacă ar fi putut veni, sint sigură că ar fi venit. 6. Dacă i-aș fi urmat sfatul, n-aș fi făcut o gafă așa de mare. 7. Sint sigură că ar înțelege, dacă i-ai explica situația cum se cuvine. 8. Aș vrea ca mama să fie aici acum. 9. Ar fi vrut ca fiica ei să nu fi fost cu ei când s-a întimplat accidentul. 10. Dacă s-ar întimpla să ai nevoie de încă o hartă ca aceasta, dă-mi de știre. 11. Aș fi foarte

recunoscător dacă ai vrea să mă ajuti. 12. Ai fi putut termina traducerea dacă n-ai fi avut musafiri aseară? 13. Nimeni nu ar fi vorbit cu ea, dacă ea nu ar fi început conversația. 14. Dacă ne-am fi sculat mai devreme, n-am fi întârziat la școală. 15. Aș vrea să-ncepeți discuțiile.

172. 1. that she would be away the next day. 2. .... that I didn't care what they would think. 3. .... (that) he had known me since I had been a little girl. 4. .... they liked our house. 5. .... that Mary would have to take those pills every other hour. 6. .... that she had never seen such a wonderful sight. 7. .... that they were flying to Bucharest the following week. 8. .... that her children were going there the next day. 9. .... that she had nothing to add. 10. .... told me that she was sorry.

173. 1. She said she had been working on that article since I had left. 2. I asked her if/whether it was raining. 3. Mary asked John how long he had been absent from school. 4. She said she was very cold; she was trembling like a leaf and couldn't calm herself. 5. The hunter said that they had been imitating the Africans in catching wild animals. 6. She asked me/inquired what I had been doing of late. 7. She said she hadn't seen me for ages.

174. 1. He told me to have a cigarette. 2. The beautician told/advised Mary to apply the cream with fingertips and to massage gently. 3. The man told us not to expose to extreme heat. 4. The old man told them to lay out their cards on the table. 5. He ordered/told us to be off. 6. The young mother told her child to be careful when he crossed the street. 7. The clerk told me to send it by registered mail. 8. The angry man told me/warned me not to go near their house any more. 9. The grasshopper told/asked the ants to give him some food. 10. He told the others to have a drink.

175. 1. in 2. on 3. in 4. — 5. in, in 6. on 7. — 8. in 9. during 10. in 11. at 12. By 13. in 14. during/in 15. in 16. by/on 17. in 18. at 19. on 20. by, by 21. during/in 22. in 23. by 24. at/for 25. by 26. in 27. On 28. before/by/at 29. Until 30. in.

176. 1. at 2. at, in 3. in 4. to, in 5. towards/to 6. into 7. to 8. to 9. into 10. at 11. at 12. at 13. into 14. at 15. into 16. into 17. to 18. at 19. to 20. at.

177. 1. into 2. between 3. from 4. at 5. from 6. to 7. into/through 8. from/in 9. from .... to 10. to/towards 11. at/into/over 12. up/down 13. by/near 14. from 15. at/to 16. to/into 17. from 18. at/in 19. into 20. from 21. from 22. from/in 23. from/into 24. into 25. in/into 26. from 27. from 28. at 29. from 30. from/to.

178. 1. of 2. of 3. for 4. of 5. with 6. for 7. of 8. with 9. of 10. to 11. of 12. of 13. to 14. to 15. of 16. of 17. to 18. of 19. with 20. of 21. to 22. of 23. of 24. that 25. of 26. to 27. of 28. of 29. with 30. of.

179. 1. in .... to 2. on .... of 3. in .... of 4. at .... of 5. in .... with 6. on/to .... of 7. in .... to/with 8. in .... of 9. with/

by .... of 10. in .... of 11. in .... for 12. in .... of 13. in .... of 14. in .... with 15. in .... of 16. with .... of 17. by/under .... of 18. in .... of 19. at .... of 20. in .... with 21. for .... of 22. by .... of 23. in .... of 24. for .... of 25. in .... for 26. in .... to 27. in .... of 28. in .... to 29. in .... with 30. in .... of.

180. 1. I shall meet him when he comes in my town. 2. She will visit you when she has time. 3. When they get to the theatre they will find these tickets. 4. While I am in the mountains my brother will live with our grandparents. 5. I shall give you back the book as soon as I have read it. 6. You must study harder before it is too late. 7. Don't go away till I come back. 8. We shall watch the TV program as soon as we have finished our homework.

181. 1. for 2. since 3. since 4. for 5. for 6. since 7. since 8. for 9. since 10. Since.

182. 1. A dog and a cat cannot be friends. 2. Our friends go on the trip although the weather is bad. 3. Both Mary and John speak English well. 4. They work hard because they want to learn a lot. 5. Neither the rain nor the wind stopped them from going in the mountains. 6. The young man didn't know whether to leave or to stay. 7. I don't know if my sister will come in time. 8. We shall go to the pictures when we have time.

183. 1. Tommy, cred că mama ta te strigă. 2. O, da, trebuie să plec imediat. 3. Domnule, domnule vreți să veniți la Biroul de informații! 4. Dumnezeule, mi-am pierdut poșeta. 5. Poftim, trenul a plecat. 6. "Nu, nu", țipa el. 7. Bine, bine, să evităm acest subiect. 8. Grozav/fain am terminat tema pentru acasă. 9. Vai/au am o durere teribilă de dinți. 10. Ei, ei, ce s-a întâmplat?

184. 1. You haven't seen my glasses, have you? 2. Can you help me? 3. How are you? 4. Where were you born, then? 5. Who was there? 6. Why do you ask me then? 7. What is this? 8. Where shall I sleep? 9. Is this your bag? 10. Who painted your portrait? 11. Whose hat is that? 12. Why didn't you bring her some flowers? 13. Are you going by plane or by train? 14. He's ruined the carpet, hasn't he? 15. Which of these books do you like best? 16. What has happened?

185. 1. It was too difficult an exercise for you to solve. 2. He was too sick a man to walk. 3. It is too expensive a car (for me) to buy. 4. This soup is too hot (for me) to eat. 5. She is too proud a person to apologize. 6. This is too late an hour (for us) to leave. 7. She is too curious a person to keep a secret from her. 8. This is too narrow a street (for you) to drive on. 9. This is too difficult a situation (for me) to handle. 10. This is too delicate a flower to move into another pot. 11. These pickles are too sour (for me) to eat.

186. 1. It took them five hours to drive to Brașov. 2. It takes me ten minutes to walk to school. 3. It took us one week to reach Rome. 4. It will take me half an hour to pack my luggage. 5. It will take her

less than twenty minutes to prepare dinner. 6. It will take them two years to learn to speak English well. 7. It took them one month to build this new block of flats. 8. It will take him one or two minutes to fix the fuse. 9. It takes me an hour to get to the airport by bike. 10. It will take you five minutes to make the coffee.

187. 1. since 2. who; that 3. if; sooner than 4. before; and 5. that 6. that 7. since; and 8. that; after 9. that; what 10. -(that).

188. 1. It is someone else who/that wants to speak to you. 2. It was she that went upstairs to do the rooms. 3. It was by reading the instructions carefully that he knew exactly what to do. 4. It was she that said no word during the drive. 5. It was the little girl that was the nicest. 6. It was the best of our students that the prizes were awarded to. 7. It was on a Sunday night that he arrived. 8. It is she that has been married for ten years. 9. It is in contrast with your expectations that our results seem smaller. 10. It was in consideration of his services that he was promoted.

189. 1. It is cool. 2. It is raining cats and dogs/It's pouring. 3. It is getting dark. 4. It is drizzling. 5. It is cloudy. 6. It is snowing. 7. It looks like rain. 8. It is fine. 9. It is thawing. 10. It is wet. 11. It is a biting frost/It is freezing hard. 12. It is foggy. 13. It is warm. 14. It is windy. 15. It is a terrible/nasty/an awful weather. 16. It is hailing. 17. It is lightening. 18. It is thundering. 19. It's clearing up. 20. It is hot. 21. It is stuffy. 22. It is hateful/detestable. 23. It is a clear sky. 24. It is raining hard.

190. 1. a) — will meet the senior students in the festivity hall on Saturday afternoon? — *The first-year (students).*

b) — will meet the senior students...? — *The first-year students.*

c) — will the first-year students meet in the festivity hall on Saturday afternoon? — *The senior students.*

d) — will the first-year students meet the senior students on Saturday afternoon? — *In the festivity hall.*

e) — will the first-year students meet the senior students in the festivity hall? — *On Saturday afternoon.*

2. a) — will fly to Bucharest tomorrow? — *Peter.*

b) — will Peter do tomorrow? — *Fly.*

c) — will Peter fly to tomorrow? To *Bucharest.*

d) — will Peter fly to Bucharest — *Tomorrow.*

e) — will Peter go to Bucharest? — *He'll fly.*

3. a) — bought a new house up the street from here two months ago? — *Our former neighbours.*

b) — did our former neighbours buy? — *A new house.*

c) — did our former neighbours buy a new house? — *Up the street from here.*

d) — did our former neighbours buy a new house up the street from here? — *Two months ago.*

4. a) — brought Johnny home from the kindergarten yesterday? — *Margaret.*

b) — did Margaret bring home from the kindergarten yesterday? — *Johnny.*

c) — did Margaret bring Johnny yesterday (from)? — *(from) The kindergarten.*

d) — did Margaret bring Johnny from the kindergarten yesterday? — *Home.*

e) — did Margaret bring Johnny from the kindergarten? — *Yesterday.*

5. a) — will meet the guests in the lobby of the hotel at 8 o'clock tonight? — *He.*

b) — will we meet in the lobby of the hotel at 8 o'clock tonight? — *Our guests.*

c) — will we meet our guests at 8 o'clock tonight? — *In the lobby of the hotel.*

d) — will we meet our friends (in the lobby of the hotel)? — *At 8 o'clock tonight.*

191. I. 1. a) after (he snow came the frost. 2. a) when the baker was not looking 3. b) he was going to die 4. a) that you are going to Egypt at last 5. a) as he passed the column 6. a) When I last heard of them. II. 1. a) as she was walking on the terrace. 2. a) for I never think of things. III. 1. a) till you have found the way up! 2. a) When you have found it.

192. 1. time 2. time 3. reason 4. time 5. place 6. reason; time; result; reason 7. reason 8. condition; reason; time 9. comparison; reason 10. reason 11. place 12. reason 13. place; reason 14. place 15. time 16. time 17. time 18. time 19. time 20. concession.

195. 1. before you came home 2. when I have time 3. where she had bought it from 4. whenever you go there 5. everywhere she goes 6. where I was last year 7. before it is too late 8. somewhere in the countryside 9. until I have done it 10. until you apologize.

196. 1. time 2. place 3. manner 4. comparison 5. reason/cause 6. purpose 7. result 8. condition 9. concession 10. exception — restriction 11. relation 12. comparison 13. comparison 14. quantity 15. exception — restriction 16. concession 17. condition 18. result, time 19. purpose 20. reason 21. comparison 22. manner 23. place 24. time.

Test nr. 3. 1. A, B, D. 2. B 3. D 4. C 5. B 6. B 7. B 8. A, B 9. A 10. C 11. C 12. B 13. A 14. A 15. B 16. C 17. D 18. B, C 19. A, C 20. B 21. C 22. C 23. A 24. A, C 25. C 26. D 27. B 28. D 29. D 30. B 31. B 32. D 33. B 34. B, C 35. A 36. B 37. A, D 38. C 39. C 40. A 41. A 42. C 43. B 44. D 45. B 46. C 47. A, C 48. C, D 49. B 50. B 51. B 52. A 53. B 54. B, C 55. A 56. D 57. C 58. A 59. A, B, D 60. D 61. B 62. A, C 63. A 64. A 65. B 66. D 67. C 68. B 69. A, B 70. A 71. C 72. C 73. B 74. A 75. C 76. B 77. C 78. A 79. A, B 80. D 81. A.

Test nr. 4. 1. A 2. C 3. A 4. A 5. D 6. A, B 7. A 8. A, D 9. B  
 10. B, C 11. C 12. A 13. D 14. D 15. B 16. A 17. B 18. A 19. A, B, C  
 20. D 21. B, C, D 22. A 23. B 24. A, B 25. C 26. B 27. D 28. D 29. C  
 30. A 31. C 32. A, C 33. B 34. B 35. C 36. A 37. D 38. A 39. B 40. D  
 41. D 42. C, D 43. A, B, C, D 44. C 45. C 46. B 47. B, D 48. B, C  
 49. A, B 50. B 51. A, C 52. A 53. B 54. C 55. B 56. C 57. B 58. C  
 59. B 60. A, C 61. A 62. A 63. B 64. A, C 65. B 66. D 67. D 68. C  
 69. B, C 70. A 71. D 72. C 73. C 74. A 75. B 76. A, C, D 77. C 78. A

## PARTEA a III-a

### 3.1. LEXICOLOGIE

#### 3.1.1. FORMAREA CUVINTELOR PRIN COMPUNERE

**Exercise 1.** Divide the words into their constituent morphemes, specifying the nature of each morpheme, according to the model: *impersonalism*: *im-*: prefix *person*: noun stem *-al*: adjectivizer *-ism*: nominalizer.

To describe the morphemes you will need the following terms: *noun stem*, *verb stem*, *adjective stem*, *adverb stem*, *genitive morpheme*, *plural morpheme* (*pluralia tantum morpheme*), *semi-suffix*, *nominalizer*, *verbalizer*, *adjectivizer*, *adverbializer*, *particle*, *comparative morpheme*.

1. categorize	.....	.....	.....
2. runaround	.....	.....	.....
3. teleferic	.....	.....	.....
4. undeviatingly	.....	.....	.....
5. archers	.....	.....	.....
6. upperclassman	.....	.....	.....
7. pan-African	.....	.....	.....
8. multi-national	.....	.....	.....
9. verse-craft	.....	.....	.....
10. butter-fingers	.....	.....	.....
11. widen	.....	.....	.....
12. creamy	.....	.....	.....
13. undidactic	.....	.....	.....
14. simplify	.....	.....	.....
15. vulgarism	.....	.....	.....
16. amazement	.....	.....	.....
17. international	.....	.....	.....
18. pre-marital	.....	.....	.....
19. manslaughter	.....	.....	.....
20. cat's cradle	.....	.....	.....
21. camera-shy	.....	.....	.....
22. ex-serviceman	.....	.....	.....
23. shoe maker	.....	.....	.....
24. eagle-eyed	.....	.....	.....
25. trans-Siberian	.....	.....	.....
26. outlive	.....	.....	.....
27. plumcot	.....	.....	.....
28. foolishly	.....	.....	.....
29. unuseful	.....	.....	.....
30. summing-up	.....	.....	.....



Exercise 2. Identify in the words forming the association group *medal, medalet, medalist, medallion, medallionist, medals* the roots (R), stems (S), derivational suffixes (DS), and inflectional suffixes (IS), according to the model:

synonym	R. synonym	
synonymists	R., S. synonym-	DS. -ist, IS -s
synonymity	R., S. synonym-	DS. -ity
synonymize	R., S. synonym-	DS. -ize
synonymy	R., S. synonym-	DS. -y
1. medal	.....	.....
2. medalet	.....	.....
3. medalist	.....	.....
4. medallion	.....	.....
5. medallionist	.....	.....
6. medals	.....	.....

### 3.1.2. PREFIXAȚIA ȘI SUFIXAȚIA

Exercise 3. By using dictionaries, check which of the following stems can be used with only one, two, or three of the following negative prefixes: *un-, in-, non-, dis-, de-*, according to the model:

honor	dishonor	
combustibile	incombustible	noncombustibilă
1. comfortable	.....	.....
2. balance	.....	.....
3. continuous	.....	.....
4. adequacy	.....	.....
5. repair	.....	.....
6. transferable	.....	.....
7. approve	.....	.....
8. service	.....	.....
9. resistible	.....	.....
10. ability	.....	.....
11. similar	.....	.....
12. sociable	.....	.....
13. academic	.....	.....
14. colorant	.....	.....
15. conformity	.....	.....
16. discreet	.....	.....
17. compose	.....	.....
18. age	.....	.....
19. believe	.....	.....
20. artificial	.....	.....
21. respectful	.....	.....
22. governable	.....	.....

23. literary	.....	.....
24. moral	.....	.....
25. voice	.....	.....
26. united	.....	.....
27. viable	.....	.....
28. equity	.....	.....
29. honest	.....	.....
30. material	.....	.....
31. sanitary	.....	.....
32. obedient	.....	.....
33. qualify	.....	.....
34. stability	.....	.....
35. animate	.....	.....
36. decency	.....	.....
37. class	.....	.....
38. humanize	.....	.....
39. recoverable	.....	.....
40. audible	.....	.....

Exercise 4. Analyse the diminutive suffixes in the following nouns, according to the scheme:

Word	Suffix	Diminutive Idea	Pejorative Meaning	Romanian Meaning
duckling	-ing	Yes	No	rățușcă
princeling	-ing	No	Yes	prințisor
1. hamlet	.....	.....	.....	.....
2. bootee	.....	.....	.....	.....
3. leaderlette	.....	.....	.....	.....
4. pullet	.....	.....	.....	.....
5. gosling	.....	.....	.....	.....
6. starlet	.....	.....	.....	.....
7. coatee	.....	.....	.....	.....
8. weakling	.....	.....	.....	.....
9. baronet	.....	.....	.....	.....
10. cigarette	.....	.....	.....	.....
11. fillet	.....	.....	.....	.....
12. piglet	.....	.....	.....	.....
13. hireling	.....	.....	.....	.....
14. frontlet	.....	.....	.....	.....
15. daddy	.....	.....	.....	.....
16. bullet	.....	.....	.....	.....
17. waggonette	.....	.....	.....	.....
18. bracelet	.....	.....	.....	.....
19. lordling	.....	.....	.....	.....
20. auntie	.....	.....	.....	.....
21. dinette	.....	.....	.....	.....
22. coverlet	.....	.....	.....	.....
23. kitchenette	.....	.....	.....	.....
24. underling	.....	.....	.....	.....
25. cellaret	.....	.....	.....	.....
26. streamlet	.....	.....	.....	.....

27. sonnet	.....	.....	.....
28. leaflet	.....	.....	.....
29. ringlet	.....	.....	.....
30. nestling	.....	.....	.....
31. goatee	.....	.....	.....
32. armlet	.....	.....	.....

Exercise 5. By using suffixes

A. Form adjectives from the following proper names, according to the model:

Shakespeare	Shakespearean
Rembrandt	Rembrandtesque
Mexico	Mexican
1. Venezuela	11. Shaw
2. Milton	12. Seneca
3. Marlowe	13. Chicago
4. Hemingway	14. Pickwick
5. Einstein	15. San Francisco
6. Harrow	16. Thoreau
7. Falstaff	17. Dante
8. Prometheus	18. Oxford
9. Iceland	19. Leonardo
10. Lenin	20. Darwin

B. Form adjectives from the following proper nouns, according to the model:

Wagner	Wagnerite
Elizabeth	Elizabethan
Bonaparte	Bonapartist
1. Spencer	6. Darwin
2. Brooklyn	7. Buddha
3. Brontë	8. Paris
4. Calvin	9. Jacob
5. New Hampshire	10. London

C. Form abstract nouns from the following proper nouns, according to the model:

Marx	Marxism
America	Americanism
1. Dada	6. Plato
2. Luther	7. Euphuus
3. Aristotle	8. Scott
4. Kant	9. Machiavelli
5. Lenin	10. Mohammed

### 3.1.3. ALTE PROCEDEE DE FORMARE A CUVINTELOR

Exercise 6. Identify the words which were clipped in order to form the following contracted words and identify the type of clipping, distinguishing among aphaeresis or fore-clipping (FC), syncope or medial clipping (MC) and apocope or back-clipping (BC), according to the model:

	specs	spectacles	BC
1. story	.....	.....	.....
2. fancy	.....	.....	.....
3. cinema	.....	.....	.....
4. dorm	.....	.....	.....
5. max	.....	.....	.....
6. memo	.....	.....	.....
7. mend	.....	.....	.....
8. vamp	.....	.....	.....
9. fan	.....	.....	.....
10. copier	.....	.....	.....
11. hanky	.....	.....	.....
12. fridge	.....	.....	.....
13. cello	.....	.....	.....
14. telly	.....	.....	.....
15. pants	.....	.....	.....
16. pram	.....	.....	.....
17. mag	.....	.....	.....
18. math	.....	.....	.....
19. wig	.....	.....	.....
20. sarge	.....	.....	.....

Exercise 7. Clip the following first names, by applying aphaeresis, syncope and apocope, e.g.

Elizabeth	Beth, Liz
1. Herbert	6. Alfred
2. Wilhelmina	7. Arabella
3. Theodora	8. Christina
4. Octavia	9. Dorothy
5. Sylvester	10. Robert

Exercise 8. Choose the pairs of words forming portmanteau words (blends), according to the model:

sneet	snow	sleet
-------	------	-------

The choice is made from: *breakfast, guest, transfer, Oxford, screen, buffalo, pneumatic, cable, electronics, motor, inflation,*

Europe, television, beef, American, cattle, resistor, hotel, dictate, electricity, confound, cast, star, Baker Street, automat, swell, execute, Indian, phone, parachute, fog, mail, stagnation, aviation, sport, telegram(me), motorist, dome, dumb, troop, cavalcade, African, smoke, Cambridge, lunch, Waterloo Underground, fish elegant.

- |                 |       |       |
|-----------------|-------|-------|
| 1. Amerind      | ..... | ..... |
| 2. dumbfound    | ..... | ..... |
| 3. catalo       | ..... | ..... |
| 4. dictaphone   | ..... | ..... |
| 5. electrocute  | ..... | ..... |
| 6. paratroops   | ..... | ..... |
| 7. guesstar     | ..... | ..... |
| 8. sportcast    | ..... | ..... |
| 9. Oxbridge     | ..... | ..... |
| 10. avionics    | ..... | ..... |
| 11. smog        | ..... | ..... |
| 12. telescreen  | ..... | ..... |
| 13. stagflation | ..... | ..... |
| 14. mailomat    | ..... | ..... |
| 15. cablegram   | ..... | ..... |
| 16. transistor  | ..... | ..... |
| 17. motel       | ..... | ..... |
| 18. pseudome    | ..... | ..... |
| 19. motorcade   | ..... | ..... |
| 20. Eurafrian   | ..... | ..... |
| 21. brunch      | ..... | ..... |
| 22. Bakerloo    | ..... | ..... |
| 23. beefish     | ..... | ..... |
| 24. swellegant  | ..... | ..... |

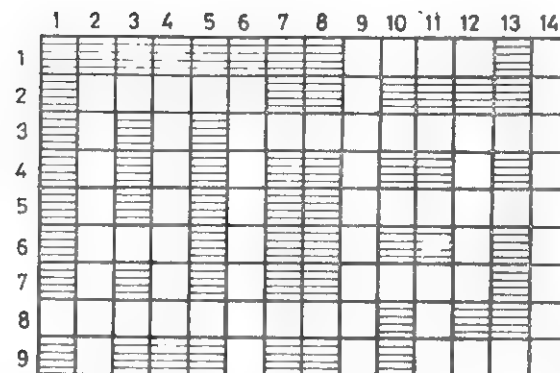
**Exercise 9.** Solve the crossword puzzle by using the corresponding false cognates (friends) The quadrangle is 14 squares long and 9 squares wide. The number of letters of the English words is indicated in parentheses.

**Across**

- 9/1 poezie (4)  
 2/2 senior (5)  
 6/3 capabil, competent (9)  
 9/5 inaintare, progres (6)  
 2/6 a toci (invăta) (3)  
 9/7 stilp, prăjină (4)  
 4/8 gripă (9)  
 11/9 metro (4)

**Down**

- 2/2 medicament (8)  
 2/4 registru (7)  
 2/6 contor (8)  
 1/9 director, patron (9)  
 7/11 a pune, a așeza (3)  
 3/12 a prefera, a decide (5)  
 1/14 a conchide, a hotări (9)



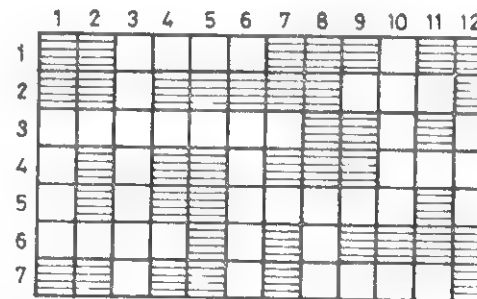
**Exercise 10.** Solve the crossword-puzzle by using the corresponding contracted words. The quadrangle is 12 squares long and 7 squares wide.

**Across**

- 3/1 student  
 9/2 cafeteria  
 1/3 plenipotentiary  
 10/4 oxygen  
 6/5 nadder  
 1/6 fraternity  
 8/7 raccoon

**Down**

- 3/1 professor  
 1/3 especial  
 3/6 airplane  
 5/8 doctor  
 1/10 alligator  
 3/12 gymnastics or gymnasium



**Exercise 11.** Solve the crossword-puzzle by using the corresponding contracted words. The quadrangle is 16 squares long and 6 squares wide.

**Across**

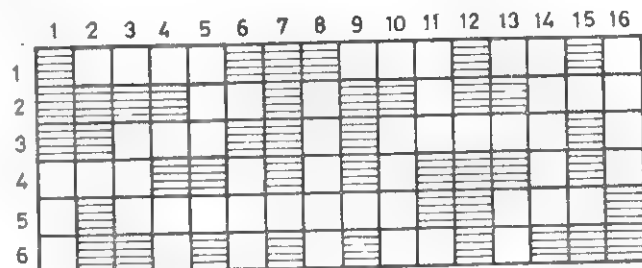
- 2/1 graduate  
 9/1 reformatory

**Down**

- 4/1 laboratory  
 3/3 popular concert

13/1 operator  
5/2 editor  
14/2 hypochondria  
3/3 public house  
10/3 curiosity  
1/4 lanterloo  
3/5 pacifist  
13/5 medical student  
10/6 economics

5/4 advertisement  
1/5 debutant  
4/6 pictures  
2/8 moving picture  
3/10 acute  
1/11 influenza  
5/13 mother  
1/14 telephone  
1/16 speculation



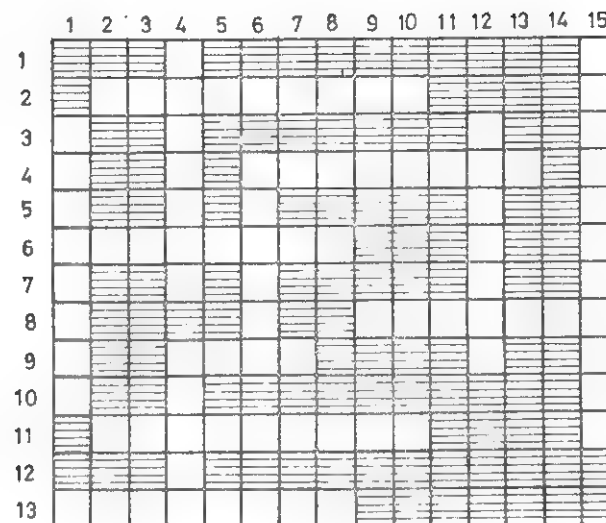
**Exercise 12.** Solve the crossword-puzzle by using the corresponding portmanteau words. The quadrangle is 15 squares long and 13 squares wide.

#### Across

2/2 cinematograph + music  
6/4 Panjab + Afghanistan + Kashmir + Singh  
1/6 mail + automat  
9/8 Europe + Asia  
4/9 smoke + fog  
2/11 slang + language  
1/13 cinematograph + panorama

#### Down

3/1 pulmonary + motor  
1/4 animal + mule  
9/4 smoke + haze  
4/6 potato + tomato  
3/12 war + orphan  
1/15 Australia + Asia



#### 1.3.4. IDIOMUL

**Exercise 13.** Make short sentences by using phrasal verbs, using both patterns, *Verb + Adverbial Particle + Noun* and then *Verb + Noun + Adverbial Particle*. When personal pronouns are used with phrasal verbs, they are usually placed immediately after the verb, according to the pattern *Verb + Pronoun + Adverbial Particle*, e.g.:

- answer somebody back
- Don't answer back your father.
  - Don't answer your father back.
  - Don't answer him back.

Check the exact meaning of the phrasal verbs before making your sentences.

- bind up a parcel
  - .....
  - .....
  - .....
  - .....
  - .....
  - .....



2. lay up money
  - a. ....
  - b. ....
  - c. ....
3. call up recollections
  - a. ....
  - b. ....
  - c. ....
4. block up the entrance
  - a. ....
  - b. ....
  - c. ....
5. eat up your breakfast
  - a. ....
  - b. ....
  - c. ....
6. fill in a form
  - a. ....
  - b. ....
  - c. ....
7. set up a tent
  - a. ....
  - b. ....
  - c. ....
8. miss an answer
  - a. ....
  - b. ....
  - c. ....
9. hang up a picture
  - a. ....
  - b. ....
  - c. ....
10. pay back the money
  - a. ....
  - b. ....
  - c. ....
11. polish up one's English
  - a. ....
  - b. ....
  - c. ....
12. break down a door
  - a. ....
  - b. ....
  - c. ....
13. read out the lesson
  - a. ....
  - b. ....
  - c. ....
14. let down a rope
  - a. ....
  - b. ....
  - c. ....
15. see off mother
  - a. ....
  - b. ....
  - c. ....

### 3.1.5. SINONIMIA ȘI ANTONIMIA

Exercise 14. Group the nouns into synonymic series, in their alphabetical order, e.g. *ability, aptitude, capability, dexterity*. The terms taken into account are: *beat, bias, association, aroma, insecurity, act, caprice, iteration, freedom, age, dictionary, gloominess, labourer, battle, line, educator, dwelling, cyclone,*

*paper, break, cadence, ailment, crotchet, nil, adversity, foreword, action, instructor, sickness, disposition, fragrance, pleonasm, obscurity, workman, combat, company, sequence, chatter, glossary, independence, era, nothing, hurricane, periodical, intermission, chit-chat, shadow, period, stress, unison, introduction, succession, inclination, liberation, storm, misfortune, interval, word-book, schoolmaster, whim, peril, prologue, gossip, scent, redundancy, lodging, trouble, war, residence, naught.*

1. accent
2. deed
3. illness
4. partnership
5. danger
6. preface
7. series
8. tittle-tattle
9. bent
10. lexicon
11. teacher
12. fancy
13. perfume
14. tautology
15. liberty
16. habitation
17. epoch
18. zero
19. shade
20. tempest
21. worker
22. magazine
23. hardship
24. fight
25. pause

Exercise 15. Group the following adjectives into synonymic series: *equitable, distinct, damp, exciting, authentic, foolish, accurate, earthly, childish, erudite, resolute, suspicious, courteous, still, defective, intelligible, amiable, incalculable, joyous, grave, unavoidable, celebrated, irrational, adequate, drenched, faulty, plain, sagacious, correct, polite, friendly, merry, benevolent, steadfast, noiseless, natural, sage, critical, honest, diverse, gripping, immature, lettered, invaluable, illustrious, unpreventable, impartial, nonsensical, exact, dangerous, sensational, appropriate, fortunate, mundane, inadequate, steady, renowned, generous, pleased, priceless, well-bred, juvenile, various, apt, terrestrial, quiet, veritable, sapient, soaked, scholarly, peaceful, understandable, unescapable.*

1. absurd
2. fit

3. fair	.....	.....	.....
4. lucky	.....	.....	.....
5. precise	.....	.....	.....
6. different	.....	.....	.....
7. simple	.....	.....	.....
8. wordly	.....	.....	.....
9. peaceable	.....	.....	.....
10. deficient	.....	.....	.....
11. youthful	.....	.....	.....
12. civil	.....	.....	.....
13. learned	.....	.....	.....
14. firm	.....	.....	.....
15. inestimable	.....	.....	.....
16. silent	.....	.....	.....
17. wet	.....	.....	.....
18. glad	.....	.....	.....
19. serious	.....	.....	.....
20. kind	.....	.....	.....
21. thrilling	.....	.....	.....
22. genuine	.....	.....	.....
23. famous	.....	.....	.....
24. wise	.....	.....	.....
25. inevitable	.....	.....	.....

Exercise 16. Group the following verbs into synonymous series: *hold, gain, come, elevate, extend, communicate, harm, accompany, beat, achieve, agitate, savour, follow, guard, cease, drop, condense, assist, cover, abhor, ask, conduct, reduce, jar, bewitch, accomplish, help, tumble, protect, conquer, hurt, direct, exterminate, hoist, captivate, maintain, sip, rest, guard, beg, enfold, observe, do, get, occur, detest, increase, envelop, extirpate, shorten, vibrate, try, safeguard, raise, complete, head, charm, request, procure, submit, inform, injure, vanquish, preserve, loathe, end, execute, mention, stop, prolong, uproot.*

1. abridge	.....	.....	.....
2. defeat	.....	.....	.....
3. keep	.....	.....	.....
4. shake	.....	.....	.....
5. aid	.....	.....	.....
6. taste	.....	.....	.....
7. wrap	.....	.....	.....
8. obey	.....	.....	.....
9. defend	.....	.....	.....
10. perform	.....	.....	.....
11. lengthen	.....	.....	.....
12. halt	.....	.....	.....
13. obtain	.....	.....	.....
14. fall	.....	.....	.....
15. tell	.....	.....	.....
16. damage	.....	.....	.....
17. lead	.....	.....	.....

18. happen	.....	.....	.....
19. eradicate	.....	.....	.....
20. finish	.....	.....	.....
21. lift	.....	.....	.....
22. hate	.....	.....	.....
23. escort	.....	.....	.....
24. fascinate	.....	.....	.....
25. pray	.....	.....	.....

Exercise 17. Find among the series of synonymous and antonymous adjectives and verbs those which suit best the nouns:

Adjectives: *cold, distant, reserved, ceremonious, affectionate, friendly, warm*

1. ....	behaviour	2. ....	behaviour
3. ....	welcome	4. ....	welcome
5. ....	nod	6. ....	nod

Adjectives: *indistinct, faint, clear, distinct*

7. ....	speech	8. ....	speech
9. ....	sound	10. ....	sound

Adjectives: *continual, uninterrupted, constant, endless, incessant, sporadic, intermittent, interrupted*

11. ....	rain	12. ....	rain
13. ....	talks	14. ....	talks

Verbs: *abridge, abbreviate, condense, contract, narrow, reduce, shorten, amplify, enlarge, extend, lengthen*

15. ....	a word	16. ....	a word
----------	--------	----------	--------

- ..... a word  
..... a word
17. ....  
..... a study  
..... a study
19. ....  
..... a road  
..... a road
21. ....  
..... a passage  
..... a passage
18. ....  
..... a study  
.....
20. ....  
..... a road  
.....
22. ....  
..... a passage  
.....

Exercise 18. Fill in the blanks by choosing from the synonymic series the most adequate terms:

*controversy — dispute — debate*

1. The question under ..... / ..... / ..... raised an amendment.  
2. Can't you see this problem is beyond any ..... / ..... / .....?  
3. This ..... / ..... / ..... cannot be continued any longer.

*conviction — certainty*

4. Have you acted up to your ..... / .....?  
5. I say it in full ..... / ..... that I am right.

*damage — harm — injury*

6. The bombs caused great ..... / ..... / ..... to the airport.  
7. There is no ..... / ..... / ..... in taking a few pills.  
8. Your statement does a(n) ..... / ..... / ..... to her reputation.

*action — deed — act*

9. .... / ..... / ..... speak louder than words.  
10. Not all good ..... / ..... / ..... are rewarded.  
11. He has always been a man of ..... / ..... / .....  
12. What a cruel ..... / ..... / .....  
13. He was caught in the ..... / ..... / .....

*distant — far — far away*

14. A ..... / ..... / ..... recollection troubled him.  
15. He has no chance of employment except in the ..... / ..... / ..... future.  
16. It's a story of ..... / ..... / ..... times and places.

*economy — saving*

17. He has always kept his ..... / ..... in a bank.  
18. That itinerary will be a useful ..... / ..... of time and money.  
19. Romania's ..... / ..... is in full development.

*scholar — scientist*

20. Erasmus was one of the most important ..... / ..... of the Middle Ages.  
21. The computers made by ..... / ..... were of great help to language ..... / ..... in their work.

*exhibition — show*

22. Do you think it is the proper time for the ..... / ..... of your knowledge?  
23. Did you like the flower ..... / .....?  
24. I haven't seen the latest painting ..... / .....

*illness — sickness*

25. A long ..... / ..... prevented him from going abroad.  
26. I have never suffered from sea or air ..... / .....

*pair — couple — yoke*

27. Last week I spent a ..... / ..... / ..... of days in a camp.  
28. The hunter has shot a ..... / ..... of deer and a ..... / ..... of pheasants.  
29. When did you buy this ..... / ..... / ..... of oxen?  
30. This tailor made him a ..... / ..... of trousers and the shoemaker a ..... / ..... of shoes.

*agreement — bargain — contract — convention — pact — treaty*

31. The two states have signed their first cultural ..... / ..... / .....  
32. Romania has signed several ..... / ..... / ..... for delivering tractors to other countries.  
33. The two leaders did not reach any ..... / ..... / .....  
34. Military ..... / ..... / ..... are a permanent danger to the world's peace.

*come (to) — arrive at — reach*

35. When does the train ..... / ..... / ..... the station?  
36. Years ..... / ..... / ..... and go.  
37. Through hard work he ..... / ..... / ..... success.

*unload — unburden*

38. The ship was ..... in three days.  
39. Have you ..... your heart?

*support — sustain*

40. Beams ..... the roof.  
41. It is evident that the chairman ..... one of the candidates.

*arrest — fascinate — charm — catch — grip*

42. The speaker ..... / ..... / ..... / ..... the audience's attention.  
43. He was ..... / ..... / ..... by her smile.

*contradict — deny*

44. Your deeds ..... your statement.  
45. He has always ..... the charge.

*discover — detect — determine*

46. Halley ..... an unknown comet.  
47. Radioactivity was ..... at Thula and parts of the H-bomb were .....  
48. Columbus ..... America.  
49. Special apparatuses ..... the speed of the cars on roads.

*hold — contain — embody — include*

50. The box ..... chocolates.  
51. The two characters ..... all virtues and vices.  
52. The exhibition ..... some rare manuscripts.  
53. The ship ..... 45,000 tons.

*divide — separate — part — share*

54. He managed to ..... us into two groups.  
55. Have you ..... the money among you?  
56. Ten ..... by two and five.  
57. Only death ..... the two lovers.  
58. She ..... her hair.

*deduce — conclude — draw*

59. I've seen the doctor leaving the house and I ..... that someone is ill.  
60. We can't ..... yet that he is guilty.  
61. Try to ..... the moral of the fable.

*defend — guard — protect*

62. In the past, the Romanians have often had to ..... their country.  
63. Prisoners are ..... by wardens.  
64. .... your nose from/against the sun.

### 3.1.6. CUVINTE CARE PRODUC CONFUZII

**Exercise 19.** Fill in the blanks by choosing one of the following words: *alive, live, living, lively*:

1. Take my advice: before deciding what to buy, go to his farm to see his ..... stock. 2. Replace the water in the bowl every day, or else you won't be able to keep the fish ..... 3. My son wants a ..... animal for his friend. 4. How could I tell you what a ..... dinosaur looks like when I have never seen one? 5. He gave a ..... description of their trip. 6. I have never had such a ..... time. 7. No, thank you. I will never be a ..... doll. 8. He thinks himself the greatest man ..... 9. If I were you I wouldn't play with a ..... shell. 10. We were listening to a ..... broadcast, not to a recording. 11. He came home very late from one of their ..... debates. 12. Do you think this will make things ..... for you? 13. I must recognize that you have raised a ..... issue. 14. Why didn't you keep your claim .....? 15. You managed to give us a ..... image of what had happened. 16. I hope I'll ..... through it. 17. She seems to ..... on air. 18. I have always been an advocate of the ..... theatre. 19. You seem to be a little ..... today.

**Exercise 20.** Choose the required word(s) from among: *alone, lonely, and lonesome*:

1. I have decided to go ..... 2. She felt ..... far from her husband and children. 3. He has always been a ..... traveller. 4. When she arrived home he was playing ..... 5. I was ..... but not ..... 6. He moved into a ..... house in the mountains. 7. He left her ..... with her fear. 8. We are not ..... in the world. 9. I don't think you will meet anybody; it's a ..... road. 10. You must be ..... without your family. 11. We must help these ..... -looking children. 12. You're not ..... in your conclusions. 13. I've always lived a ..... life and I'm used to living all ..... 14. They wanted to find him .....

**Exercise 21.** Fill in the blanks distinguishing between:

*constitutive — constitutional*

1. Many ..... governments of Latin America have been replaced by military coups d'état.  
2. He was born with a ..... weakness.  
3. I couldn't remember one of the most important ..... elements.

*contemptible — contemptuous*

4. Her ..... look hurt him.  
5. Tom had a ..... behaviour.

*continual — continuous*

6. I'm sick and tired of this ..... quarrel.  
7. The ..... toll of the bell alarmed the people.



*childish — childlike*

8. I couldn't take into account his ..... arguments.  
9. She is so ..... even today.

*comic — comical*

10. My friend has learnt a new ..... song.  
11. You can't help laughing at seeing his ..... face.

*credible — creditable*

12. It's a ..... attempt and I'll support it.  
13. Your story is hardly .....

*disposal — disposition*

14. I'm afraid she is having a very bad .....  
15. My house will be at your ..... for the holiday.

*different — differential*

16. Painters are ..... even if they do not use .....  
colours.  
17. .... wages for men and women are rejected by the trade  
unions.

*distinctive — distinguished*

18. Hotels have ..... labels.  
19. He is a ..... scholar.

*economic — economical*

20. I must change this stove; it's no longer an ..... one.  
21. A sound ..... policy has its roots both in the needs and in  
the potentialities of a country.  
22. He has just passed an exam on Great Britain's ..... geography.  
23. Be more ..... with your energy at the start of the race.

*especial — special*

24. Great Britain and the United States have ..... relations.  
25. The professor gave us a talk on a problem of an ..... importance.

*excessively — exceedingly*

26. The rainfall was ..... abundant this year.  
27. The imports were ..... high.

*extant — extent*

28. His study is based on the earliest ..... manuscripts.  
29. The new arrangement of trees affected the whole ..... of the park.

*historic — historical*

30. The President's speech is a ..... event for this country.  
31. Diachronical studies in linguistics are based on the .....  
method of investigation.  
32. His fiction mingles events of both pre ..... and .....  
times.

*human — humane*

33. He has always been a ..... officer.  
34. Don't forget you are a ..... being.

*incident — incidental*

35. I had only some ..... expenses.  
36. It is a risk ..... to our life.

*imminent — eminent*

37. His death was ..... after the accident.  
38. He is considered to be an ..... scholar.

*ingenious — ingenuous*

39. You have found an ..... solution for the building.  
40. Mona Lisa has an ..... smile.

*intelligent — intelligible*

41. Her answer wasn't ..... at all.  
42. He is one of the most ..... students.

*masterly — masterful*

43. This is a ..... sculpture that will impress you.  
44. Why do you accept his ..... behaviour?

*material — materialistic*

45. In judging his deeds you must consider only ..... facts.  
46. Our society supplies the ..... needs of the people better  
and better.  
47. The ..... approach to any science is opposed to the ideal-  
istic one.

**Exercise 22.** Each sentence contains an error. Underscore  
the mistake and make the necessary correction:

1. The wedding was announced publically. ....
2. Will you proceed forward? ....
3. Have you received plenty of paper? ....
4. The "Shorter Oxford English Dictionary" is an abstract of "A New  
English Dictionary on Historical Principles". ....
5. Did they meet accidentally? ....
6. He thought it was an action of heroism. ....
7. What advices did you give him? ....
8. Our country is visited by a great amount of foreign tourists every  
year. ....
9. She was a bachelor to the age of fifty. ....
10. Did you bath in the Danube? ....
11. He had to find his father between the hundreds of people there. ....
12. Will you borrow me £ 10? ....
13. Must I ask you a favour? ....
14. Gloves are a necessary compliment in winter time. ....
15. She let her friend's house for £ 25 a week. ....
16. Do you take him for her confident? ....

17. You must keep the secret; he has told that to you confidently. ....
18. Help yourself to the desert .....
19. The pupil teaches English well. ....
20. He was a famous bandit. ....
21. The audience was full of people. ....
22. The Statement of Independence was made on July 4, 1776. ....
23. Help yourself with another piece of cake. ....
24. Yesterday I had many money. ....
25. Their behaviour is unmoral. ....

## TESTUL NR. 1

This test in vocabulary consists of 61 problems. Four alternatives, marked A, B, C, D, are given beneath the word/phrase/sentence. You are to choose one/two/three/four words/phrases, according to the instructions given for each problem. Mark the answer(s) in pencil on your sheet by encircling the letter(s) corresponding to your choice(s). Check the keys to the tests only after finishing them. The raw scores of the test will consist of the total number of points received for indicating the right answers, if only one choice is indicated. Whenever two or more choices are made simultaneously, every correct answer is scored, while every incorrect answer is subtracted from the raw scores. Approximately 60/70 minutes are necessary to answer all these problems, and candidates are expected to time their performance, even if time is not scored, as stress falls here on measuring competence.

The following table indicates the correspondence between test scores and possible linguistic performance:

Between 100—90	excellent
89—80	very good
79—70	good
69—60	average
59—50	average to poor
49—40	poor
39—	very poor

If you haven't got at least 50 points for the raw scores, you are recommended to revise the exercises in which you have failed, and try the test again before proceeding to the next section.

### 1. Fill in the blank:

I don't mind if you want to live .....

- |           |             |
|-----------|-------------|
| A. alone  | C. lonesome |
| B. lonely | D. lone     |

### 2. Add the required prefix(es) to class:

- |         |         |
|---------|---------|
| A. un-  | C. de-  |
| B. dis- | D. non- |

3. Add to *moral* as many negative prefixes as possible:

- |        |         |
|--------|---------|
| A. un- | C. non- |
| B. im- | D. dis- |

4. Mark the clipped forms for *Elizabeth*:

- |         |         |
|---------|---------|
| A. Eli  | C. Liz  |
| B. Beth | D. Liza |

5. Mark the correct translation(s) for *to polish up*:

- |             |                 |
|-------------|-----------------|
| A. a poliza | C. a cizela     |
| B. a finisa | D. a transforma |

6. Mark the correct description of the underlined morpheme in *ex-wife*:

- |           |              |
|-----------|--------------|
| A. Prefix | C. Adjective |
| B. Suffix | D. Noun      |

7. Add the required prefix(es) to *continuous*:

- |        |         |
|--------|---------|
| A. un- | C. dis- |
| B. de- | D. non- |

8. Mark the synonym(s) for *hold*:

- |            |            |
|------------|------------|
| A. retain  | C. embody  |
| B. contain | D. include |

9. Define the word *act*:

- |                            |                                   |
|----------------------------|-----------------------------------|
| A. process of doing things | C. Fight between bodies of troops |
| B. something done          | D. legal process                  |

10. Mark the correct translation(s) for *camere de inchiriat*:

- |                  |                     |
|------------------|---------------------|
| A. rooms to let  | C. rooms for rent   |
| B. rooms to hire | D. rooms on a lease |

11. Mark the antonym(s) for *failure*:

- |            |            |
|------------|------------|
| A. reward  | C. success |
| B. benefit | D. sanity  |

12. Replace the underlined word by (a) synonymous one(s):

I was glad to hear you have recovered so soon.

- |          |              |
|----------|--------------|
| A. merry | C. pleased   |
| B. happy | D. delighted |

13. Add the required diminutive suffix to *coat*:

- |          |        |
|----------|--------|
| A. -ling | C. -ie |
| B. -et   | D. -ee |

14. Define the word *childlike*:

- |                                  |                              |
|----------------------------------|------------------------------|
| A. behaving like a child         | C. suitable only for a child |
| B. simple, innocent like a child | D. trivial or foolish        |

15. Mark the synonym(s) for *abridge*:

- |               |            |
|---------------|------------|
| A. abbreviate | C. shorten |
| B. condense   | D. reduce  |

16. Replace the underlined word by (a) synonymous one(s):  
His wife helped him to prepare the book for the publisher.

- |             |                  |
|-------------|------------------|
| A. hindered | C. assisted      |
| B. aided    | D. backed him up |

17. Fill in the blank:

I wouldn't like to live in a ..... house.

- |           |             |
|-----------|-------------|
| A. alone  | C. lonesome |
| B. lonely | D. lone     |

18. Mark the synonym(s) for *defeat*:

- |            |             |
|------------|-------------|
| A. beat    | C. vanquish |
| B. conquer | D. survive  |

19. Define the word *economic*:

- |                 |                              |
|-----------------|------------------------------|
| A. of economics | C. careful in spending money |
| B. not wasteful | D. designed to give profit   |

20. Add the required prefix(es) to *viable*:

- |        |         |
|--------|---------|
| A. un- | C. dis- |
| B. in- | D. non- |

21. Mark the antonym(s) for *gather*:

- |         |            |
|---------|------------|
| A. lose | C. drop    |
| B. miss | D. scatter |

22. Define the word *ingenuous*:

- |                       |                                 |
|-----------------------|---------------------------------|
| A. skilfully made     | C. frank, innocent and natural  |
| B. original in design | D. clever and skilful at making |

23. Mark the correct translation for *to see off*:

- |                 |                        |
|-----------------|------------------------|
| A. a conduce    | C. a vedea departe     |
| B. a avea grijă | D. a pierde din vedere |

24. Add the required suffix(es) to *Platon*:

- |          |         |
|----------|---------|
| A. -ic   | C. -ism |
| B. -ical | D. -ist |

25. Define the word *charm*:

- |                                  |                                |
|----------------------------------|--------------------------------|
| A. to attract by giving pleasure | C. to influence as if by magic |
| B. to catch attention            | D. to persuade by tempting     |

26. Mark the synonym(s) for *hardship*:

- |               |             |
|---------------|-------------|
| A. misfortune | C. trouble  |
| B. indemnity  | D. bad luck |

27. Add the required suffix(es) to *Aristotle*:

- |             |            |
|-------------|------------|
| A. -(e)lian | C. -ite    |
| B. -(e)sque | D. -ianism |

28. Replace the underlined word by (a) synonymous one(s):

He considered the different accounts of the accident.

- |            |             |
|------------|-------------|
| A. various | C. distinct |
| B. diverse | D. multiple |

29. Fill in the blank:

She is very much .....

- |          |           |
|----------|-----------|
| A. alive | C. living |
| B. live  | D. lively |

30. Mark the correct translation(s) for *to keep back*:

- |                        |                       |
|------------------------|-----------------------|
| A. a împinge înapoi    | C. a tăinui ceva      |
| B. a împiedica sculara | D. a ține la distanță |

31. Mark the correct description of the underlined morpheme in *after-thought*:

- |                   |                |
|-------------------|----------------|
| A. Prefix         | C. Noun Stem   |
| B. Adjective Stem | D. Adverb Stem |

32. Add the required diminutive suffix(es) to *kitchen*:

- |          |        |
|----------|--------|
| A. -et   | C. -ie |
| B. -ette | D. -ee |

33. Mark the full form(s) of the clipped word *math(s)*

- |                 |                  |
|-----------------|------------------|
| A. mathetic     | C. mathematician |
| B. mathematical | D. mathematics   |

34. From the synonymic series choose the word(s) closest in meaning to *treaty*:

- |             |               |
|-------------|---------------|
| A. bargain  | C. convention |
| B. contract | D. pact       |

35. Define the word *credible*:

- |                         |                        |
|-------------------------|------------------------|
| A. that can be believed | C. that brings credit  |
| B. ready to believe     | D. that is respectable |

36. Mark the correct translation for *a împărtăși*:

- |                |              |
|----------------|--------------|
| A. to part     | C. to share  |
| B. to separate | D. to divide |

37. Fill in the blank:

If he comes on the trip he'll make things .....

- |          |           |
|----------|-----------|
| A. alive | C. living |
| B. live  | D. lively |

38. Mark the correct description of the underlined morpheme in *rule-wise*:

- |                 |                  |
|-----------------|------------------|
| A. Nominalizer  | C. Verbalizer    |
| B. Adjectivizer | D. Adverbializer |

39. Mark the synonym(s) for *uncivil*:

- |             |                |
|-------------|----------------|
| A. military | C. uncourteous |
| B. impolite | D. rude        |

40. Add to *recoverable* as many negative prefixes as possible:

- |        |         |
|--------|---------|
| A. un- | C. de-  |
| B. ir- | D. dis- |

41. Mark the correct translation(s) for *to bind up*:

- |                |           |
|----------------|-----------|
| A. a promite   | C. a sili |
| B. a se obliga | D. a lega |

42. Fill in the blank:

You have a ..... imagination.

- |          |           |
|----------|-----------|
| A. alive | C. living |
| B. live  | D. lively |

43. Define the word *intelligible*:

- |              |             |
|--------------|-------------|
| A. plain     | C. obvious  |
| B. ponderous | D. reliable |

44. Mark the correct translation(s) for *to read out*:

- |                         |                     |
|-------------------------|---------------------|
| A. a citi cu voce tare  | C. a citi temeinic  |
| B. a citi până la capăt | D. a citi în public |

45. Mark the synonym(s) for *habitation*:

- |             |              |
|-------------|--------------|
| A. dwelling | C. residence |
| B. lodging  | D. shrub     |

46. Replace the underlined word by (a) synonymous one(s):

I have never understood the reason for his cold behaviour.

- |             |                |
|-------------|----------------|
| A. distant  | C. ceremonious |
| B. reserved | D. cool        |

47. Mark the correct description of the underlined morpheme in *equal-ize*:

- |                   |                |
|-------------------|----------------|
| A. Noun Stem      | C. Verb Stem   |
| B. Adjective Stem | D. Adverb Stem |

48. Add the required diminutive suffix to *ring*:

- |          |           |
|----------|-----------|
| A. -ling | C. -lette |
| B. -let  | D. -et    |

49. Mark the full form(s) of the clipped word *mag*:

- |             |             |
|-------------|-------------|
| A. magpie   | C. magician |
| B. magazine | D. magister |

50. Define the word *trainee*:

- |                                      |                                       |
|--------------------------------------|---------------------------------------|
| A. a person who trains somebody else | C. an untrained person                |
| B. a person undergoing some training | D. a person who has finished training |

51. Choose the synonym(s) for *gourmand*:

- |            |            |
|------------|------------|
| A. gibbon  | C. glutton |
| B. gourmet | D. groom   |



52. Mark the antonym(s) for *faint*:

- |             |               |
|-------------|---------------|
| A. fierce   | C. clear      |
| B. distinct | D. invariable |

53. Mark the correct translation(s) for *existent*:

- |           |             |
|-----------|-------------|
| A. extent | C. extinct  |
| B. extant | D. extolled |

54. Mark the correct description of the underlined morpheme in *payment*:

- |                 |                  |
|-----------------|------------------|
| A. Nominalizer  | C. Verbalizer    |
| B. Adjectivizer | D. Adverbializer |

55. Add to *sanitary* as many negative prefixes as possible:

- |        |         |
|--------|---------|
| A. un- | C. non- |
| B. in- | D. dis- |

56. Define the word *intimidate*:

- |                             |                                  |
|-----------------------------|----------------------------------|
| A. fill with fright         | C. scare in order to force       |
| B. give a warning of danger | D. discourage in doing something |

57. Mark the correct translation(s) for *comical*:

- |           |              |
|-----------|--------------|
| A. comic  | C. caraghios |
| B. nostim | D. ciudat    |

58. Mark the clipped form of the word *helicopter*:

- |             |               |
|-------------|---------------|
| A. heli     | C. helicopter |
| B. helicopt | D. copter     |

59. Replace the underlined word by (a) synonymous one(s):

He was advised to *amplify* his study.

- |            |             |
|------------|-------------|
| A. extend  | C. lengthen |
| B. enlarge | D. widen    |

60. Fill in the blank:

I want to buy some ..... fish for the aquarium.

- |          |           |
|----------|-----------|
| A. alive | C. living |
| B. live  | D. lively |

61. Mark the synonym(s) for *hate*:

- |             |           |
|-------------|-----------|
| A. abhor    | C. reject |
| B. overlook | D. loath  |

## 3.2. MORFO-SINTAXA

### 3.2.1. SUBSTANTIVUL

Exercise 23. Translate into English, paying special attention to the number of nouns:

A). 1. Farmecul Venetiei este dat de canalele sale și faima sa de către gondole și gondolieri. 2. În lupta cu capitalul internațional, sindicatele multor țări capitaliste s-au unit și au publicat cererile lor sub formă de memorandumuri. 3. Orice clasificare se poate face în funcție de criterii deosebite. 4. Întreaga viață a urmat himera inventării unei noi limbi artificiale, în speranța că aceasta va deveni o limbă universală. 5. Primii triumviri romani au fost Cezar, Pompei și Crassus. 6. Multe sanatorii au fost construite în țara noastră ca expresie a grijii pentru sănătatea publică. 7. Automatele au fost inventate ca o necesitate de a economisi munca omului și în special munca grea sau plicticoasă. 8. O multime de martori au susținut că au văzut accidentul. 9. Toate epocile cu o puternică dezvoltare economică și socială au fost caracterizate de crearea a noi dictioane. 10. Se spune că numărul ramificațiilor coarnelor elanilor indică vîrsta lor. 11. Multe ipoteze privitoare la natura furturilor zburătoare au fost enunțate în ultimii zece ani. 12. Din cei patru generali maiori au supraviețuit doar doi. 13. Tema cavalerilor răătăcitori, care plecau în căutarea aventurii, constituie una din temele de bază ale literaturii medievale. 14. Vechea casă nu a fost folosită de mulți ani și cînd am intrat o multime de molii au început să zboare în jurul meu.

B). 1. Ziarul de azi a anunțat că absolvenții școlii noastre se vor întîlni în satul natal în prima sîmbătă a lui iulie. 2. Generația noastră trebuie să arate profesorilor săi mai mare respect ca oricînd pentru înalta lor activitate educativă. 3. Restauratorii de artă au perfecționat permanent vechile tehnici de reproducere a obiectelor de artă cu ajutorul matricelor. 4. Elipsele sînt omisiuni ale unor cuvinte, folosite adesea pentru a da o mai mare expresivitate vorbirii sau scrierii. 5. Importanța călăreților a scăzut treptat în toate armatele, pînă cînd cavaleria a dispărut. 6. În multe țări o serie de specii de animale au fost declarate monumente ale naturii. 7. Mulțumită succeselor înregistrate de astronomie, multe fenomene atmosferice pot fi prevăzute cu mult timp înainte. 8. Cele mai bune ilustrate ale colecției mele sînt vederi panoramice. 9. Nebuloasele descoperite de astronomi sînt la o distanță de milioane de ani lumină de pămînt. 10. Timpul nu a confirmat valoarea tuturor poeziilor laureate. 11. Sprintenele și zveltele antilope sînt pe punctul de a dispărea din mai multe țări africane ca urmare a abuzului vînașilor. 12. Una din atracțiile populare ale tirgurilor sînt călușcii. 13. După ploaie au răsărit o multime de ciuperci. 14. Toate aceste substanțe au formule lungi și complicate. 15. Am întîlnit două oximoroane în text. 16. Multe codice medievale au miniaturi delicate, pictate în aur și argint. 17. N-am cunoscut niciodată criteriile după care se conduc. 18. Trebuie să înveți cum să folosești busola.

**Exercise 24.** Translate into Romanian and comment upon the number of the italicized nouns:

A) 1. An elevation of five feet above the house will protect twenty feet *radius* all about the rod. (*H. Melville*) 2. I've been trying to think where I put it, but my *wits* have gone wool-gathering as usual, and I can't remember. (*J. Birdie*) 3. Now Dr. Heidegger was a very strange old gentleman, whose eccentricity had become the *nucleus* for a thousand fantastic stories. (*N. Hawthorne*) 4. *Measles*: that's what she's got. *Measles*! German *measles*! And she's given them to me, a poor microbe that never did her any harm. (*G.B. Shaw*) 5. What I ask you is, why the *Government* don't do something. (*S. Maugham*) 6. The map ragged so thumbed that it had grown as supple as a piece of *chamois*. (*T. Capote*) 7. You are both, I am told, thoroughly efficient civil engineers; and I have no doubt the golf *links* will be a triumph of your art. (*G.B. Shaw*) 8. Danger? There is but one danger — that this horrible *stigma* shall be left upon my cheek. (*N. Hawthorne*) 9. And then, you see, it was not your *family* who were captive. (*T. Rattigan*) 10. Men trifle with their *business* and their *politics*; but they never trifle with their *games*. (*G.B. Shaw*) 11. The same was true of certain *species* of fish. (*A. Huxley*) 12. When *orbits* change they don't change gradually. They suddenly jump by *distances* called *quantums* or *quanta*. Nobody knows why. (*G.B. Shaw*)

B) 1. It was twenty steps, in two *flights*. (*G.B. Shaw*) 2. The furniture consists of two low broad benches, covered with ragged rugs. (*J. Birdie*) 3. His *spirits* are wonderful. (*S. Maugham*) 4. Of course I always wait for a *summons*. (*G.B. Shaw*) 5. *Advice* is quite cheap and often quite useful. (*J. Birdie*) 6. If any *passages* of the present tale should startle the reader's faith I must be content to bear the *stigma* of a fiction-monger. (*N. Hawthorne*) 7. Never, never, never! Major Barbara will die with the *colours*. (*G.B. Shaw*) 8. The battle has been unfair. All the *dice* are loaded against me. (*S. Maugham*) 9. You need not fear to give me *information*, because, as you remember, you wisely extorted from me a promise not to tell the *police*. (*G.K. Chesterton*) 10. As far as I can see it means playing Shakespeare to *audiences* who'd rather go to the films. (*T. Rattigan*) 11. *Times* are difficult. (*S. Maugham*) 12. Chinese lanterns glowed in the dwarfish trees like some fierce and monstrous *fruit*. (*G.K. Chesterton*) 13. Stick, stick where are you? It isn't very loyal of you to forget me like this. It isn't like you at all to leave your poor old blind centipede without his *antenna*. (*J. Birdie*)

**Exercise 25.** Analyse the following quotations and explain the use of the synthetic genitive. Choose from the following markers: a) geographical name b) locative noun c) collective noun d) technical device e) unique noun.

1. *Television's* dark age seems to be continuing into the 1970s. .... 2. Yet the *car's* very success is turning cities into parking-lots and destroying greenery in favor of highways all over the world. .... 3. *Government's* first priority is to enact environment standards and then enforce the law. .... 4. Watt argues that *California's* air pollution is already so bad that it may start a wave of mass deaths. ....

..... 5. The Dutch, who live at the *river's* mouth, have a stoic slogan. .... 6. Almost every other day, the *city's* public school forbid children to exercise lest they breathe too deeply. .... 7. The *valley's* intense irrigation, however, is raising the level of the water table to the bottom of irrigation trenches. .... 8. Green plants alone have the power to harness the *sun's* energy and combine it with elements from air. .... 9. Variety is *nature's* grand tactics of survival. ....

**Exercise 26.** Translate into Romanian the following quotations containing noun phrases having in their make-up a synthetic genitive:

1. He held her at *arm's distance*, but her eyes did not falter. (*I. Asimov*) 2. It is very difficult to hold in the *mind's eye* the whole development of a play. (*G.B. Shaw*) 3. Let me not see you casting *sheep's eyes* at my son again. (*G.B. Shaw*) 4. Freddie, trust me, trust me, for *pity's sake*. (*T. Rattigan*) 5. I will not harm you; but you will be safer away, among your friends. Here you are in the *lion's mouth*. (*G.B. Shaw*) 6. She thrust her face close to the glass, to see whether some long remembered wrinkle or *crow's foot* had indeed vanished. (*N. Hawthorne*) 7. Gently, and with the greatest care, I depressed the lens a few *hairs' breadths*. (*Fitz-James O'Brien*) 8. The Powers think we are nothing but their *cat's paw*. (*G.B. Shaw*) 9. The King was at his *wit's end*. (*J. Birdie*) 10. "Then, by golly," said Paul, "whyn't you go back to the range and shoot at *bull's eyes*?" 11. The face of another seemed to consist entirely of nose, and was surmounted by a white sugar-loaf hat, set off with a little red *cock's tail*. (*W. Irving*) 12. Don't you think it's wiser — it's only a kid — to send him out of *harm's way*? (*S. Maugham*)

### 3.2.2. DETERMINANȚII

**Exercise 27.** Translate into Romanian the following quotations in which the definite article is used:

1. Well, I knew I was overworking: *burning the candle at both ends*: killing myself. (*G.B. Shaw*) 2. I was staying at the time with my uncle and his wife. (*Dylan Thomas*) 3. The longer he sat reading — or re-reading — the more often and the less absently he used the back of his wrist to blot his forehead and upper lip. (*J.D. Salinger*) 4. The rare, strange thing is to hit the mark; the gross, obvious thing is to miss it. (*G.K. Chesterton*) 5. The first is that you are the right man in the right place. (*S. Maugham*) 6. My blood is a blend of all that is noblest in history: the Maya, the Aztec, the Spaniard, the Mexican. (*G.B. Shaw*) 7. You must go away and in America you can marry and have your child and you must forget the past and the dead. (*S. Maugham*) 8. At about four o'clock we began to discuss our arrangements for the evening. (*J.K. Jerome*) 9. I have to introduce myself — Bernard Shaw — oh, yes — the Bernard Shaw. (*G.B. Shaw*) 10. The sooner you get home the better. (*S. Maugham*) 11. Some had once thought that anarchists, under all their bravado, were only playing the fool. (*G.K. Chesterton*) 12. So he tried to put his

genius at the service of his moral passion. (Eric Bentley) 13. Yes; but you have *THE letter* in your pocket. About Caesar's wife. (G.B. Shaw) 14. I'm sailing for Vancouver on the *Empress*. (S. Maugham) 15. "You will have your little joke", said *Bob the Fiddler*, smiling like a razor. (Dylan Thomas) 16. Well, if I hadn't been from the *first*, my dear lady, I shall be now. (H. James) 17. I will be plain with you: I will *dot the Is* and cross the *Ts*. (G.B. Shaw) 18. Like Synge, the young O'Casey listened to the language of the *Irish poor*, but looked not for the *beautiful cadences*, only for the *unmistakable ring of truth*. (G.S. Fraser) 19. I humbly thought that not to pay more than necessary was the *ABC of commerce*. (J. Galsworthy) 20. Even the young, the strong, the rich, the *beautiful* feel that they are plunging into a bottomless pit. (G.B. Shaw) 21. Let us hope for the *best*. (S. Maugham) 22. The good are difficult to get on with, aren't they? (S. Maugham) 23. Try to change places with me; you may as well try to change the *path of the Sun*. (G.B. Shaw) 24. Of the *twenty-some young men* who were waiting at the station for their dates to arrive on the *ten-fifty-two*, no more than six or seven were on the *cold, open platform*. (J.D. Salinger) 25. JACK. (*Raising the wine-glass to his nose*) Is this the '63, dad? (J. Galsworthy) 26. I've played ball in the *Caucasus* with professionals and I know what I am talking about. (J. Birdie) 27. They emerged once more into the *open* and there once more was the *Object*, larger than ever. (A. Huxley)

**Exercise 28.** Translate into Romanian the following quotations in which the indefinite article is used:

1. Nurse Wayland pays no more attention to me than if I were a *deaf mute*. (S. Maugham) 2. There never was an *O'Flaherty* yet that would demean himself by keeping company with a *dirty Driscoll*. (G.B. Shaw) 3. Sometimes I wished I'd never mentioned the baby — I seemed to have a *genius* for bringing calamity on myself. (F.O. Connor) 4. To make a *long story short*, the company broke up, and returned to the more important concerns of the election. (W. Irving) 5. The glory of her strange hair ran like a *red thread* through those dark and ill-drawn tapestries of the night. (G.K. Chesterton) 6. Dukes will be six a *penny* if you make all Barbara's sons dukes. (G.B. Shaw) 7. I had no taste for trade; I should only make a *failure*; in short, I refused to become a *merchant*. (Fitz-James O'Brian) 8. Wilde was a *man of the world*, who needed a *life of luxurious ostentation*. (G.S. Fraser) 9. A Mr Gilman, sir, to see Mr Twisden. (J. Galsworthy) 10. Presently he heard a *thing* neigh like a horse, and after that a *something* like a *white horse* ran by, but it was no horse, but a *unicorn*. (W.B. Yeats) 11. Let's have a *look*. (J.D. Salinger) 12. What a *discontented sort of an animal* a man is, sir. (G.B. Shaw) 13. "Lady Windermere's Fan", "An Ideal Husband" and "A Woman of No Importance" are really melodramas peppered with epigrams. (G.S. Fraser) 14. He was a *dear*. One couldn't help admiring him. (S. Maugham) 15. Harris would be telling us an *anecdote* about his mother, and George and I would not have missed a *word* of it for worlds. (J.K. Jerome) 16. I too have a *great regard* for him. We are fortunate with such a *friend* at court. (J. Birdie) 17. I never said a *tenth part* of what I wanted to. (S. Maugham) 18. Betrayed, betrayed, and for a *nobody*. (W.B. Yeats) 19. At least you are not a *Scot*, nor an *Irishman*, nor a *man of Kent*, nor of *Devon*, nor a *Welshman*. (G.B. Shaw) 20. We shall probably have a *good laugh* over the whole business tonight. (J. Birdie) 21. Whilst England

remains England, wherever there is a public job to be done you will find a *Highcastle* sticking to it. (G.B. Shaw) 22. I swear I'll make a *good wife*. (S. Maugham)

**Exercise 29.** Translate into English, paying special attention to the use of the indefinite article in the underlined phrases:

1. Nu am încredere în ea: nu poate păstra un *secret*. 2. E păcat că a pierdut cursa. 3. A scris cartea cu mult timp în urmă, pe când era un *tinăr cercetător*. 4. Întreaga discuție părea a fi o *furtună într-un pahar cu apă*. 5. De regulă începem repetițiile la ora zece dimineața. 6. A reușit să se facă de ris de la prima apariție în public. 7. A avut întotdeauna o *gură mare*. 8. Băiatul meu l-a îndrăgit pe noul nostru vecin, care i-a făcut tot felul de jucării. 9. Cumpăr în medie șapte pachete de țigări pe săptămână. 10. Nu a putut să-mi spună nimic căci era grăbită. 11. În doi ani vom produce marfa pe scară mare. 12. E o rușine să faci un asemenea lucru. 13. A plecat brusc. 14. La conferința sa erau cîteva ascultători. 15. Sper că va pune o *corbă bună* pentru mine. 16. Fără ajutorul său erau în aer.

**Exercise 30.** Translate into English paying attention to the use of the definite, indefinite or zero articles in the following sentences:

1. În zilele noastre *hîrtia* este făcută din *lemn*. 2. *Tata* întotdeauna citește la prinz un *ziar*. 3. *Moartea* este esențială pentru existența *vieții*. 4. *Moartea* părinților săi într-un accident de automobil a schimbat *cursul* *vieții* sale. 5. *Sarea* se păstrează în *solnițe*. 6. El pare să fi gustat din *apa de viață lungă*. 7. Întotdeauna mi-a fost teamă să merg în *pădure*. 8. Unde ai pus *ceainicul*? 9. *Soarele* este singura sursă majoră de energie în *sistemul solar*. 10. *Omul de lîngă tine* este *soțul* prietenei mele. 11. Te rog dă-mi *apa*, nu *laptele*. 12. *Războiul* trebuie eliminat din *viața omenirii*. 13. Un război mondial poate fi fatal pentru majoritatea locuitorilor *pămîntului*. 14. El m-a invitat *miercuri* la *ceai*. 15. *Ceaiul* de la familia Johnson a fost departe de a fi un *succes*. 16. *Băcanul* avea un *ceai* din Ceylon, dar eu am dorit un *ceai* din India. 17. *Piatra* a fost materialul de bază în epoca de *piatră*. 18. Este o *piatră* care-i amintește de *excursia* din Carpații Apuseni. 19. Un *ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 20. *Anglia* din Carpații Apuseni. 21. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 22. *Anglia* din Carpații Apuseni. 23. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 24. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 25. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 26. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 27. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 28. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 29. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 30. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 31. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 32. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 33. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 34. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 35. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 36. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 37. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 38. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 39. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 40. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 41. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 42. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 43. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 44. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 45. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 46. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 47. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 48. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 49. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 50. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 51. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 52. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 53. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 54. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 55. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 56. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 57. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 58. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 59. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 60. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 61. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 62. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 63. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 64. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 65. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 66. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 67. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 68. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 69. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 70. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 71. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 72. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 73. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 74. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 75. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 76. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 77. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 78. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 79. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 80. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 81. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 82. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 83. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 84. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 85. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 86. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 87. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 88. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 89. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 90. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 91. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 92. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 93. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 94. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 95. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 96. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 97. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 98. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 99. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 100. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 101. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 102. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 103. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 104. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 105. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 106. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 107. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 108. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 109. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 110. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 111. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 112. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 113. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 114. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 115. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 116. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 117. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 118. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 119. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 120. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 121. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 122. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 123. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 124. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 125. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 126. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 127. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 128. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 129. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 130. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 131. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 132. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 133. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 134. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 135. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 136. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 137. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 138. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 139. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 140. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 141. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 142. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 143. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 144. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 145. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 146. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 147. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 148. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 149. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 150. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 151. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 152. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 153. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 154. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 155. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 156. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 157. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 158. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 159. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 160. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 161. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 162. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 163. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 164. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 165. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 166. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 167. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 168. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 169. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 170. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 171. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 172. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 173. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 174. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 175. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 176. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 177. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 178. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 179. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 180. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 181. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 182. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 183. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 184. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 185. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 186. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 187. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 188. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 189. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 190. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 191. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 192. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 193. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 194. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 195. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 196. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 197. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 198. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 199. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 200. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 201. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 202. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 203. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 204. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 205. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 206. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 207. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 208. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 209. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 210. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 211. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 212. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 213. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 214. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 215. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 216. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 217. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 218. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 219. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 220. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 221. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 222. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 223. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 224. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 225. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 226. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 227. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 228. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 229. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 230. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 231. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 232. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 233. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 234. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 235. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 236. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 237. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 238. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 239. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 240. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 241. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 242. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 243. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 244. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 245. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 246. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 247. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 248. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 249. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 250. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 251. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 252. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 253. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 254. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 255. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 256. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 257. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 258. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 259. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 260. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 261. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 262. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 263. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 264. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 265. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 266. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 267. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 268. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 269. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 270. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 271. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 272. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 273. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 274. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 275. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 276. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 277. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 278. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 279. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 280. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 281. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 282. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 283. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 284. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 285. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 286. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 287. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 288. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 289. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 290. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 291. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 292. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 293. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 294. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 295. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 296. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 297. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 298. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 299. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 300. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 301. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 302. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 303. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 304. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 305. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 306. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 307. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 308. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 309. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 310. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 311. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 312. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 313. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 314. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 315. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 316. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 317. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 318. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 319. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 320. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 321. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 322. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 323. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 324. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 325. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 326. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 327. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 328. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 329. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 330. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 331. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 332. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 333. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 334. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 335. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 336. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 337. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 338. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 339. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 340. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 341. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 342. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 343. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 344. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 345. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 346. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 347. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 348. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 349. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 350. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 351. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 352. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 353. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 354. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 355. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 356. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 357. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 358. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 359. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 360. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 361. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 362. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 363. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 364. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 365. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 366. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 367. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 368. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 369. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 370. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 371. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 372. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 373. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 374. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 375. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 376. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 377. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 378. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 379. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 380. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 381. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 382. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 383. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 384. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 385. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 386. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 387. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 388. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 389. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 390. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 391. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 392. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 393. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 394. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 395. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 396. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*. 397. *Un ris* amar este aproape un *strigăt*

12. Toate planurile sale au fost înăbușite în fașă. 13. Se poate călători din Europa în Statele Unite cu vaporul sau cu avionul, dar majoritatea oamenilor merg pe calea aerului. 14. Omul despre care ți-am vorbit tocmai a intrat. 15. Nava era în raza vizuală a acelor care erau în vârful stîncii. 16. A fost avansat ținîndu-se seama de ceea ce a făcut pentru țara sa. 17. Decorul era în contrast cu atmosfera pieșei. 18. În țara noastră reformele sociale acționează spre binele poporului. 19. După cite știu a fost apreciat în slujba sa precedentă. 20. El a cumpărat o pereche de boi. 21. Cina a fost gata pe la mijlocul după-amiezii, astfel încît gazda să se poată odihni înainte de sosirea oaspeților. 22. Toamna nimeni nu se mai duce la mare, dar în toamna tirzie a anului trecut sezonul a fost prelungit cu o lună. 23. Oamenilor le place jazzul. 24. Am de gînd să-mi cumpăr o nouă pereche de pantofi. Cei vechi trebuie reparați. 25. Sanatoriul era la o distanță de o milă de gară. 26. Îmi amintesc că ne-am întîlnit într-o dimineață însoțită de duminică. 27. Handbalul îmi pare mai interesant decît fotbalul. 28. Știința va face viața noastră din ce în ce mai ușoară în deceniile viitoare. 29. Ea purta o rochie de dantelă. 30. S-a născut la 12 iunie. 31. Nu-l voi vedea pînă în 6 octombrie. 32. A fost ales președinte al societății literare. 33. La Porțile de Fier a fost construită una din cele mai mari hidrocentrale din Europa. 34. Curtea Internațională de Justiție își are sediul la Haga. 35. „Zăpezile de pe Kilimanjaro” este una dintre cele mai bune nuvele ale lui Hemingway. 36. Mi-am rupt piciorul căzînd pe gheață. 37. „Mona Lisa” este prezentată publicului la Louvre. 38. Mai sînt la Londra cîteva case vechi din Londra de dinaintea Marcului Foc. 39. Shaw a fost un Aristofan și un Molière al epocii sale. 40. Sper că te voi întîlni la familia Chesterton.

### 3.2.3. PRONUMELE

**Exercise 32.** Translate into English the following sentences paying attention to the possessive pronouns and adjectives:

1. Mi s-a spus că o fostă colegă de a mea m-a căutat la școală astăzi după amiază. 2. Un nepot de-al ei a dat admitere la Institutul de Medicină și acum este coleg cu un văr de-al meu. 3. Grădina noastră este foarte îngrijită dar a voastră are mai multe specii de flori. 4. Nu-mi găsește stiloul; vrei să mi-l împrumuți pe al tău? 5. Casa noastră este situată lângă Universitate iar a lor lângă Palatul Culturii. 6. Din greșeală ai luat caietul meu; acesta este al tău. 7. Priptura mea nu este bună, este cam prăjită; a ta cum este? 8. Eu am o carte de spaniolă acasă; cea de pe bancă este de asemenea a mea. 9. Noi ne-am plătit porția noastră; ei și-au plătit-o? 10. Trebuie să ne facem întotdeauna datoria. 11. Torturile ei sînt întotdeauna foarte reușite; ale mele niciodată nu le egalează pe ale ei.

**Exercise 33.** Fill in “who(m)”, “that”, “whose”, “of which” when required and leave the relative pronoun out, whenever this is possible:

1. This is the letter ..... contents brought her such a great joy. 2. Romania, ..... population amounts to over twenty-one million, is a socialist country. 3. The noise was so loud ..... it made his

ears ache. 4. He isn't the only man ..... needs this book badly. 5. He was staring at the house ..... windows were broken. 6. I was very angry with the girls ..... were talking during my class. 7. There was a man on the train ..... helped me with my luggage. 8. Everybody ..... he met at the party was very kind to him. 9. She was the kindest woman ..... has ever lived. 10. This is my brother ..... I have spoken to you about. 11. Is this the doll ..... your little sister was looking for? 12. The people with ..... he is living are really very sensitive. 13. The book ..... covers were dark red was a text book. 14. There must be a paper ..... advertizes such things. 15. Copenhagen, ..... is the capital of Denmark, is a wonderful city. 16. My little son can't forget the lion ..... he saw at the zoo. 17. The people ..... were assembled in the hall were eagerly waiting for the performance to start.

**Exercise 34.** Translate into English the following sentences using reciprocal pronouns:

1. Nu ne-am văzut de multă vreme. 2. Trebuie să ne ajutăm unii pe alții. 3. După atît de mulți ani cei doi prieteni nu s-au recunoscut dintr-o dată. 4. Ne vizităm una pe cealaltă de cite ori avem puțin timp liber. 5. Fetele se ajutau una pe cealaltă în pregătirea toaletelor pentru carnaval.

**Exercise 35.** Translate into English the following sentences using *every* (and its compounds), *each*, *all*, *both* or *any*:

1. Toată lumea o iubește pentru că este o persoană extrem de plăcută. 2. Toți cei din sală au aplaudat cînd el și-a terminat expunerea. 3. Are succes în tot ce face. 4. El conspectează tot ce citește. 5. Toți din grupa noastră muncesc serios ca să obțină note mari la examene. 6. Oricine știe că Ilie Năstase este printre cei mai buni jucători de tenis din lume. 7. Toți copiii trebuie să meargă la școală. 8. Cît timp a fost bolnav, am vizitat-o pe prietena mea în fiecare zi. 9. La vară vom pleca cu toții în tabără. 10. Nu tot ce strălucește este aur. 11. Îmi displac țigările de orice fel. 12. Fiecare dintre noi trebuie să vadă „Ana celor o mie de zile”. 13. Totul e bine cînd se sfîrșește cu bine. 14. „Cînd te pot vizita?” „Vino” în fiecare zi, dacă poți. 15. Băiețelul ținea mîncea cu amîndouă mîinile. 16. Asta-i tot ce ai de spus? 17. Există stații de benzină pe fiecare parte a autostrăzii?

**Exercise 36.** Translate into English the following sentences using *either*, *neither*, *none*, *each* or *every (one)*.

1. Nu-i place nici una din aceste rochii. 2. Oricare din aceste dicționare îmi va fi de mare ajutor. 3. Fiecare copil a citit „Oliver Twist” sau „David Copperfield”. Se poate ca tu să nu fi citit nici unul dintre romanele lui Dickens? 4. Nici una dintre lucrări nu mi-a făcut o impresie favorabilă. Cred că nici unul dintre ei nu a lucrat serios la pregătirea lor. 5. În clasă au rămas trei băieți. Fiecare își repeta lecția pentru ora următoare. 6. Fiecare dintre membrii grupului nostru și-a procurat echipament de ski pentru vacanța de iarnă. 7. Nici una dintre cele două fete nu era sora lui. 8. Oricare dintre aceste drumuri duce la București. 9. Își notează într-un carnetel fiecare cuvînt necunoscut pe care-l întîlnește în lecturile sale. În felul acesta învață cel puțin zec de cuvinte noi în fiecare zi. 10. A revăzut fiecare dintre propozițiile pe care le scrisese ieri după amiază. 11. Fiecăruia dintre noi îi place să-și petreacă



vacanța în munți dar nu toți o putem face. 12. A inspectat fiecare bancă în speranța că va găsi acolo caietul pe care-l uitase undeva dar nu știa unde anume.

**Exercise 37.** Translate into English the following sentences paying attention to: *who(m)*, *which*, *what*, used as pronouns or adjectives:

1. Peter a fost cel care a rupt tăcerea.
2. Mary a fost cea care m-a anunțat că am câștigat concursul la fizică.
3. Cine bate la ușă?
4. Care este fratele tău?
5. Care roman al lui Thackeray îți place mai mult?
6. Cum arată sora ta?
7. Care dintre voi vrea să meargă să aducă niște cretă?
8. Despre cine vorbeați când am intrat?
9. Cine a luat ziarul de pe raft?
10. Ce limbi străine vorbești în afară de engleză?
11. La ce priveai atât de atent?
12. Ce articol căutai la bibliotecă?
13. Ce ai primit în pachetul de aseară?
14. Ce ore ai lunea?
15. Nu-ți amintești cui ai împrumutat cartea?
16. Cea care vorbește la telefon este sora ta?
17. Omul pe care-l vezi schiopătind este invalid de război.
18. Ce faci după-amiezele?
19. Cui i-ai trimis scrisoarea?
20. Cui i-ai telefonat aseară la o oră altă de tîrzie?

### 3.2.4. ADJECTIVUL ȘI ADVERBUL

**Exercise 38.** Choose the correct word of those given in parentheses; there may be instances when both words are correct:

1. At 10 o'clock every evening he goes to ..... (sleep, asleep)
2. When we arrived he was ..... (slept, asleep).
3. The clothes have been ..... at the laundry (clean, cleaned).
4. The students in the last row asked the lecturer to speak ..... (aloud, loudly).
5. Don't read the poem to yourself, read it ..... (aloud, loudly).
6. Spread the jam on the cake ..... (even, evenly).
7. His new car goes very ..... (fastly, fast).
8. When you are in a hurry, don't ride a bicycle because it goes ..... (slowly, slow).
9. They advertized this car as a very ..... one. (fastly, fast)
10. She was terribly late because she came by a very ..... (slow, slowly) bus.

**Exercise 39.** Choose the correct form(s) of those given in parentheses:

1. Yesterday they met at six o'clock in the afternoon and it was rather ..... at that time (light, lightness).
2. Don't be afraid of the ..... (darkness, dark).
3. When he woke up it was ..... and sunny (bright, brightness).
4. He could speak either French or English; there was no ..... for him (different, difference).
5. The white blouse was ..... from the red one (difference, different).
6. Can you tell me the ..... between the white and the red blouse? (difference, different)
7. He is used to ..... (hard work, hardworking).
8. A ..... man could do this job in an hour (hard work, hardworking)
9. The time spent in the mountains was a period of ..... (hard work, hardworking).
10. When he grew old, he became a ..... person (patience, patient).
11. The doctor was waiting for the patient ..... (patiently, patience).
12. Although

he had a lot of ..... after two hours he began talking ..... (patience, patient) (impatiently, impatience).

13. During the war they were ..... of food because there was a great ..... of corn in the country (shortage, short) (shortage, short).

**Exercise 40.** Choose the correct word of those given in parentheses; there may be instances when both words are correct:

1. He was looking at the paintings and they were all ..... for him (beauty, beautiful).
2. After having looked for half an hour at the paintings, all of them were full of ..... for him (beauty, beautiful).
3. Their eyes were ..... (beautiful, full of beauty).
4. These flowers seemed ..... in the flower shop (full of beauty, beautiful).
5. Their departure brought me ..... (sad, sadness).
6. Human ..... is difficult to be defined (happy, happiness).
7. When was the beginning of ..... life on earth? (human, human's).
8. .... feelings are not always characteristic of ..... (human's, human) (humans, human).
9. His speech was ..... for us. (interest, interesting).
10. He has written two books but only one is ..... me (of interest to, interesting for).
11. He went abroad three times and all his reports about his trips were ..... (full of interest to, interesting for) his research work.
12. She was ..... of her friend's rudeness (shame, ashamed).
13. Hearing the news she felt ..... (full of sorrow, sorrowful).
14. Her thoughts about the event were .....

**Exercise 41.** Choose the correct word of those given in parentheses; there may be instances when both words are correct:

1. John looks ..... (happily, happy).
2. When I met her she was speaking ..... with her friends (angrily, angry).
3. Our friend seems to be ..... today (angrily, angry).
4. This cheese smells ..... (sourly, sour).
5. The food they were eating tasted ..... (well, good).
6. The doctor gave him a medicine which tasted ..... (sweetly, sweet).
7. While they were speaking about fashion, he tasted the food ..... (carefully, careful).
8. The tune of that old song sounds ..... (pleasantly, pleasant).
9. Mary was having her dinner when John rang the bell ..... (loudly, loud).
10. When he got the news, he seemed ..... (happily, happy).
11. These students have done their homework very ..... (well, good).
12. The two boys have written very ..... papers (well good).
13. Write the exercise as ..... as possible (well, good).
14. I understand he is very ..... (well, good).
15. I understand her very ..... (well, good).
16. Since they moved in this place, they have lived very ..... (quietly, quiet).
17. John married a year ago; since then his life has been very ..... (quietly, quiet).
18. It is ..... cold and foggy (unbearably, unbearable).
19. The cold is ..... (unbearably, unbearable).

**Exercise 42.** Choose the correct word(s) according to the meaning conveyed by the sentence:

1. My ..... mistake in the test paper was the misuse of the synonyms. (*principal, principle*). 2. My ..... is not to speak without being asked to. (*principal, principle*). 3. He ..... right about this argument (*maybe, may be*). 4. .... he was right about this problem (*maybe, may be*). 5. Yesterday morning his wife remained at home and he went to work ..... (*lonely, alone*). 6. Everybody here is married except John who is ..... (*alone, single*). 7. The apples she bought were very ..... for that time of the year (*expensive, costly*). 8. She wore a ..... fur at that party (*expensive, costly*). 9. Before buying the car they had been very ..... in order to save money (*economic, economical*). 10. The ..... situation of the country has been discussed for several hours (*economic, economical*). 11. They had walked for a long time when they realized it was still ..... distance to our house (*far, a great*). 12. The next bus stop was a ..... distance ahead (*little, few*). 13. They read poems, spoke about different literary subjects and ..... sang some songs (*finally, at last*). 14. The train didn't stop and they ..... saw him looking out of the window (*hard, hardly*). 15. When they got married she was ..... 19 years old. (*hard, hardly*). 16. She had worked ..... and at the end of the term she passed the final exam (*hard, hardly*). 17. They returned late last night, I think it was ..... 1 o'clock (*about, nearly*). 18. .... trains should be fast and comfortable (*modern, nowadays*). 19. The young translator asked the president to speak ..... because his French was not very good (*quietly, slowly*). 20. Although they had left the house late they arrived (*in time, on time*).

**Exercise 43.** Reconstruct the following sentences placing the underlined adverbs to express emphasis:

1. She had hardly entered the room when the telephone rang. .... 2. Their sudden departure could be explained only in exceptional circumstances. .... 3. The children little saw that they had lost their way in the big forest. .... 4. You shouldn't doubt his testimony for one moment. .... 5. The fog was so dense that they had to drive with the lights on although it was 10 o'clock in the morning. .... 6. They rarely come home so late. .... 7. I had no sooner arrived home from my office when the headmaster rang me up and asked me to go back to school. .... 8. She never called on me unless invited. .... 9. He tries in vain to mend that old car; he should sell it. .... 10. My father told me that I should on no account leave the town before his return. ....

### 3.2.5. VERBUL

#### 3.2.5.1. FORME DE ACORD ȘI DEZACORD

**Exercise 44.** Translate into English the following sentences expressing various forms of agreement or disagreement and adversative ideas:

1. a) — Nu te poți urca pe muntele acela. b) — Ba pot! a) ..... b) .....  
2. Nu am bani să plătesc taxiul și nu are nici el. .... 3. John știe să joace whist, dar eu nu știu. .... 4. a) — Nicio dată nu a avut atât de mulți bani b) — Ba da, a avut. a) ..... b) .....  
5. a) Îți place să te uiți la televizor? b) Da, îmi place. a) ..... b) .....  
6. El poate pleca acum, dar tu nu. ....  
7. a) — Îmi plac ciinii. b) — Și mie. a) ..... b) .....  
8. a) — Portocalii nu cresc în țara noastră în plantații. b) — Nici lămlii. a) ..... b) .....  
9. a) N-au înțeles întrebarea ei. b) — Nu, n-au înțeles-o, (nu-i așa?) a) ..... b) .....  
10. El dansează foarte bine și la fel dăncăză prietenul meu. .... 11. N-ar trebui să fii atât de nepoliticos cu el și n-ar trebui să fii nici ea. ....  
12. El nu știe să conducă automobilul, dar eu știu. ....  
13. a) — Din nefericire trebuie să vă părăsesc. b) O, dar nu trebuie! a) ..... b) .....  
14. a) — A avut noroc să supraviețuiască catastrofei. b) Da, a avut, nu-i așa? a) ..... b) .....  
15. a) Nu e nevoie să mergi la gară. b) O, ba trebuie! a) ..... b) .....  
16. Ei au întârziat la petrecere și la fel am întârziat și noi. ....  
17. Ție îți place peștele, dar mie nu-mi place. .... 18. a) — Ea nu știe să danseze prea bine. b) Nu, nu știe, nu-i așa? a) ..... b) .....  
19. a) — Florilor nu le place vremea friguroasă. b) — Nici zarzavaturilor. a) ..... b) .....  
20. Prietenului meu îi place să conducă repede, dar mie nu-mi place. ....

#### 3.2.5.2. TIMPURILE

**Exercise 45.** Translate the following sentences into English using the verbs in the Present Perfect Tense, Common or Continuous aspect:

1. În orașul nostru nu a fost nici un accident de automobil în ultimul timp. 2. Se înțeleg de minune de când au un copil. 3. De cât timp ești

aici? 4. Predă fizica de douăzeci de ani dar nu a avut niciodată un elev atât de strălucit. 5. Vărul meu își câștigă singur existența de când a terminat școala. 6. Nu am auzit ce ai spus. 7. A avut două accidente de circulație de când și-a luat permisul de conducere. 8. Navigăm de cinci zile pe o mare furtunoasă. 9. Dansez de trei ore, așa că trebuie să mă odihnesc puțin. 10. Sint vecinii noștri cei mai buni de zece ani. 11. Câte examene ai trecut până acum? 12. Nu mi-am terminat exercițiile încă. 13. Deși a fost des invitată în străinătate, nu a cîntat la „Scala” până în prezent. 14. Ți-ai îmbunătățit foarte mult engleza anul acesta. 15. Scriu la romanul acesta de un an.

**Exercise 46.** Translate the following sentences into English. Put the verbs in the Present Perfect or Past Tense, Common or Continuous aspect:

1. Echipa se antrenează serios de când are un antrenor nou. 2. Am fost la cabinetul de stomatologie; de aceea am întârziat. 3. Ai udat florile? 4. Este campion mondial de mai bine de 5 ani. 5. Nu am văzut o ploaie ca aceasta de mulți ani. 6. Nu i s-a dat nici un sfat: a făcut totul singur. 7. Nu a fost niciodată luat în serios. 8. Învățăm engleza de patru ani cu cel mai bun profesor din oraș. 9. Ce i-ai dat? 10. Nu mi-ai spus nici un cuvînt de când am venit. 11. Cred că am descoperit secretul tău. 12. Nu am avut niciodată un prieten mai bun. 13. Tocmai am organizat un miting pentru a onora acest important eveniment istoric. 14. Ce ai mai scris de luna trecută? 15. Drumul nu a fost reparat în ultimul timp; de aceea este atât de strîicat. 16. Ai economisit deja suficienți bani pentru a cumpăra o mașină? 17. Trebuie să fie foarte obosit: conduce de 8 ore. 18. De ce nu ți-ai făcut exercițiul? 19. Încerc să-ți repar televizorul de șase ore și nu i-am descoperit încă defectul. 20. Joc fotbal pe terenul acesta de când eram copil.

**Exercise 47.** Translate the following sentences into English using the verbs in the Present Perfect or Past Tense, Common or Continuous:

1. Am avut rar posibilitatea de a sta de vorbă cu el. 2. Te așteaptă de mai mult de o oră. 3. Tocmai a ieșit în oraș. 4. I-ai explicat ce s-a întîmplat? 5. Ai mâncat vreodată melci? 6. Locuiesc la Iași de doi ani, de când am trecut examenul de admitere la facultate. 7. Ai încuiat ușa înainte de a pleca la gară? 8. Nu-ți pot înapoia cartea căci nu am terminat-o încă. 9. Este în spital de când și-a rupt piciorul. 10. Întotdeauna am muncit din răspuțeri dorind să cunosc din ce în ce mai multe lucruri.

**Exercise 48.** Translate the following sentences into English using the Past Tense, Present Perfect or Past Perfect, Common or Continuous aspect:

1. Ai știut vreodată să joci tenis? 2. L-am cunoscut pe fratele tău acum trei ani, la o serată. 3. De unde ți-ai cumpărat acești pantofi? I-am cumpărat de la magazinul de pantofi „Romarta”. 4. A primit o scrisoare de la prietena ei acum o jumătate de oră. 5. A început să studieze engleza în 1965; deci ea studiază engleza de treisprezece ani. 6. Tocmai am sosit și încă nu-mi pot da seama ce se petrece aici. 7. Cît timp ai lipsit din oraș? Vreo trei săptămîni. M-am întors abia alaltăieri. 8. Mi-a plăcut

atît de mult romanul „Război și pace” încît l-am citit de trei ori și cred că-l voi mai citi o dată cînd voi avea timp. 9. De cînd a sosit nepotul meu nimeni nu mai are pic de liniște în toată casa. 10. Am plecat de acasă la ora opt fix și acum stau și o aștept pe colega mea de mai bine de o jumătate de oră. 11. De mai bine de șase luni el este persoana cea mai discutată; ultimul său roman a devenit un „best-seller”. 12. Niciodată nu m-aș fi gîndit să te întîlnesc aici. 13. Ne-am hotărît să organizăm un ceai dansant săptămîna viitoare. 14. În tinerețe juca tenis de cîmp dar a renunțat să mai joace de cînd a îmbătrînit. 15. Profesoara i-a atras atenția să-și scrie mai îngrijit temele. 16. Nimeni n-a ris cînd el a terminat de spus gluma. 17. Întotdeauna am avut impresia că ea este mult mai în vîrstă. 18. Am crezut că întîrziaseam la întîlnire; m-am bucurat foarte tare cînd am descoperit că ceasul meu era cu douăzeci de minute înainte. 19. Absolvise deja facultatea cînd am cunoscut-o. 20. Ține dietă de cînd a ieșit din spital.

**Exercise 49.** Translate the following sentences into English paying special attention to the use of the tenses:

1. Mi-a spus că stătea în birou așteptînd ca directorul să apară și să-i spună rezultatul. 2. Luni în șir se plimba serile pentru a-și calma nervii gîndindu-se la ziua cînd se va întîlni cu ai săi. 3. În tinerețe bunicul său fusese un băiat zdravăn, sănătos, plin de viață; acum doar ochii îi mai erau ca odinioară. 4. Așteptase atît de mult această clipă, și acum că sosise, nu știa ce să le spună. 5. Mi-a spus că doctorul insistase foarte mult ca ea să ia aceste medicamente; efectul lor se vede aproape imediat. 6. Cînd au sosit la Predeal ninge de multe zile așa că au putut schia în fiecare zi după pofta inimii. 7. Deveneam din ce în ce mai nerăbdători neștiind de ce nu decolează avionul; nu știam că întîrzierea se datora condițiilor atmosferice. 8. I se spusese deja că bunicul ei murise așa că sarcina mea a fost mult ușurată. 9. Stăteam în sala de așteptare și mă gîndeam cu plăcere la frumoasele zile pe care le petrecusem în compania prietenilor mei; vedeam în imaginație toate locurile pe care le vizitasem împreună și aproape că mi-au dat lacrimile. 10. Pe vremea aceea ea avea mari dificultăți în învățarea limbilor străine. 11. Eram foarte tînără cînd s-au întîmplat toate aceste lucruri. 12. Era ora trei și ea era foarte obosită deoarece bătuse la mașină toată ziua. 13. Am încercat să dau de tine toată dimineața dar în zadar. 14. Pînă la ora cinci ea a terminat de pregătit mîncarea și se pregătea pentru primirea invitaților. 15. Judecînd după grosimea stratului de praf de pe lucruri mi-am dat seama că nimeni nu locuise aici de foarte multă vreme.

### 3.2.5.3. VERBELE MODALE

**Exercise 50.** Translate the following sentences into English, distinguishing between *could* and *was able to* whenever necessary:

1. El a fost primul care a ajuns la țîrm, căci știa să înoate repede. 2. Prietenul său a pierdut întrecerea căci n-a putut înota atît de repede. 3. În familia sa toți știau să cînte la pian. 4. La petrecere și-a cerut scuze pentru că n-a putut cînta la pian, din cauza accidentului. 5. Din fericire știa să conducă mașina, așa că a ajuns la timp. 6. Cum nu a

putut porni mașina, a fost nevoit să meargă cu autobuzul. 7. Știu că a putut să o facă fără nici un ajutor. 8. Toți au fost în stare să o facă cu excepția ta. 9. Cum nu știa să scrie la mașină, a trebuit să ia niște lecții. 10. Ai putut să dactilografiezi toate aceste materiale într-o singură zi? 11. A putut traversa riul pentru că știa să înoate foarte bine. 12. Toți copiii noștri știau să spună poezii, dar nici unul nu putea recita ca el. 13. Au fost în stare să facă o casă nouă, deși n-au primit nici un fel de ajutor. 14. Ar putea construi o casă nouă dacă ar avea suficiente materiale. 15. Copilul a putut desena o pisică, dar nu a putut desena un cal. 16. Pot să-mi amintesc multe lucruri, dar nu sînt în stare să-mi amintesc toate detaliile. 17. A fost capabilă să conducă mașina înapoi acasă, deși n-a putut vedea nimic din cauza ceței. 18. De ce nu mi-ai putut împrumuta banii cînd ți i-am cerut?

**Exercise 51.** Translate the following sentences into Romanian. Explain the use of the modal verbs underlined:

In the vestibule below was a letter-box in which no letter *would*<sup>1</sup> go, and an electric button from which no mortal finger *could*<sup>2</sup> coax a ring.

1. ....  
2. ....  
"But what *could*<sup>3</sup> I do-oh! what *could*<sup>4</sup> I do with a dollar and eighty-seven cents?" 3. ....  
4. ....

... His eyes were fixed upon Della, and there was an expression in them that she *could not*<sup>5</sup> read, and it terrified her. ... "I *couldn't*<sup>6</sup> have lived through Christmas without giving you a present. ... "You say your hair is gone?" he said. 5. ....  
6. ....

"You *needn't*<sup>7</sup> look for it", said Della. "*Maybe*<sup>8</sup> the hairs of my head were numbered", she went on with a sudden serious sweetness, "but nobody *could*<sup>9</sup> ever count my love for you. *Shall*<sup>10</sup> I put the chops on, Jim?" 7. ....  
8. .... 9. ....  
10. ....

... "I don't think there's anything in the way of a hair-cut or a shampoo that *could*<sup>11</sup> make me love my girl any less. But if you unwrap that package you *may*<sup>12</sup> see why you had me going awhile at first." 11. ....  
12. ....

... And now the combs were hers, but the tresses that *should*<sup>13</sup> have adorned the coveted adornments were gone. But she hugged them to her bosom, and, at length she *was able to*<sup>14</sup> look up with dim eyes and a smile and say: "My hair grows so fast, Jim." 13. ....  
14. ....

*The Gift of the Mugi, by O. Henry*

**Exercise 52.** Fill in the blanks with *must*, *can('t)/couldn't*, *needn't* + *Perfect Infinitive*:

1. He ..... (to make) such a foolish mistake; he's such a clever boy. 2. The pupils ..... (to understand) your explanations because they have all done their exercises correctly. 3. .... she (to go) there without letting me know it? 4. You ..... (to give) me two English books; one would have been enough. 5. It .....

(to be) very difficult for him to find the house on that very dark night. 6. I ..... (to leave) my glasses at home because I can't find them now. 7. He brought his little son a toy car; the boy ..... (to be) very pleased with it. 8. She ..... (to bring) her friends with her. 9. You ..... (to see) her at the performance last night because she is in the mountains with her family. 10. The window ..... (to be) open because I had shut it myself before I left the room. 11. They ..... (to be) away; that's why we didn't see them at their friend's wedding party. 12. You ..... (to buy) this book. I already have it. 13. She ..... (to know) that something was wrong with him and that he couldn't come. 14. They ..... (to postpone) the trip before finding out what our decision was. 15. You ..... (to make) such a fuss about so unimportant a matter. 16. She ..... (to buy) that dress; she left the house with no money on her.

**Exercise 53.** Translate the following sentences into English, distinguishing between *didn't need to* and *needn't* + *Perfect Infinitive*:

1. N-ar fi trebuit să te duci în excursia aceea, căci mine vom merge cu mașina pe același traseu. 2. Tema mea a fost bine făcută și nu a trebuit să o refac. 3. N-a fost nevoie să-i scriu din nou. Am primit răspunsul său în câteva zile. 4. Ei n-ar fi trebuit să-i spună ce s-a întimplat. 5. N-ar fi trebuit să faci ce ai făcut. 6. Era un excelent jucător de tenis, așa că nu a avut nevoie să joace prea multe ore pe zi pentru a se menține în formă. 7. N-ar fi trebuit să răspunzi la întrebarea aceea; era prea personală. 8. N-ar fi trebuit să desenezi portretul profesorului pe perete. 9. N-ar fi trebuit să revopsească scaunele, căci erau noi. 10. N-ar fi trebuit să-i trimiți o altă scrisoare, căci nu ți-a răspuns încă la precedentă. 11. Nu a trebuit să o învăț pe de rost, căci mi-a dat un exemplar. 12. N-ar fi trebuit să-i lase pe copii să se joace cu chibriturile.

**Exercise 54.** Fill in the following sentences with the suitable modal verbs:

1. I ..... go to the hospital and visit my aunt. 2. His parents died and he ..... to earn his living now. 3. How ..... I tell her that unpleasant story? 4. You ..... know that you ..... keep off the grass. 5. Her parents told her that she ..... go to the exhibition that afternoon. 6. After lunch my grandfather ..... sit in his armchair smoking his pipe. 7. You ..... have been more attentive to the explanations of the guide. 8. How ..... you treat me that way? 9. The drawer ..... not open; what ..... I do? 10. You ..... read J.D. Salinger's "The Catcher in the Rye" (a. my opinion; b. the situation asks for it) 11. You ..... go to England this summer if you pass all your exams with ten. 12. If I say I'll come in time, I ..... 13. Boys ..... be boys. 14. I was told I ..... enter the room. 15. It ..... snow to night. 16. .... you solve this exercise without his help? 17. .... I have been so absent-minded and give you the wrong telephone number? 18. .... you help me with the translation of this text? 19. .... he have dropped his wallet somewhere in the park? 20. You ..... have come to classes today if you are ill.



**Exercise 55.** Translate the following sentences paying attention to the use of the correct form of *must* and *have to*:

1. Frațiorul ei trebuie să poarte ochelari deoarece este miop. 2. Copiii trebuie să cedeze locul persoanelor mai în vîrstă atunci cînd călătoresc cu autobuzul. 3. Deoarece ieri colega mea de bancă a lipsit de la școală, a trebuit să merg să văd ce s-a întîmplat cu ea. 4. Oamenii nu trebuie să calce pe iarbă în parcuri. 5. Vara viitoare va trebui să lucrez foarte serios pentru a-mi îmbunătăți cunoștințele de engleză, deoarece în anul următor s-ar putea să plec la specializare în Statele Unite. 6. Fiind în întîrziere a trebuit să ia un taxi ca să ajungă la timp la gară. 7. Nu-ți pot aduce caietul astăzi deoarece trebuie să îl am la ora de engleză de mîine. 8. Toți studenții noștri trebuie să facă practică productivă. 9. De ce trebuie să fac întotdeauna singur toate rapoartele? 10. Va trebui să-și transcrie lucrarea deoarece e plină de greșeli. 11. Va trebui să-mi aștept prietenii la gară și să-i dau la mine acasă. 12. Nu am găsit camere la hotel și a trebuit să dormim la camping. 13. Cînd trebuie să predai lucrarea, săptămîna aceasta sau cea viitoare? 14. A trebuit să-i spun că nu-mi place sfîrșitul romanului ei. 15. Trebuie să facem ceva să ne ajutăm colegul; este într-o situație foarte grea.

**Exercise 56.** Translate into English the following sentences using the modal verb *must* or its equivalents:

1. Trebuie să te duci să-ți tunzi părul. 2. Soțul meu va trebui să-și gătească singur cît timp eu voi fi plecată în concediu. 3. Copiii nu trebuie să se joace cu focul. 4. Trebuie să mă scol la ora 6 în fiecare dimineață ca să ajung la serviciu la ora 7. 5. Va trebui să-și refacă planul lucrării pînă lunea viitoare. 6. Trebuie să copiez textul cu mîna sau pot să-l bat în mașină? 7. Trebuie să-i telefonez acum sau pot s-o fac și mîine? 8. Trebuie să te bărbiești în fiecare zi sau poți s-o faci o dată la două zile? 9. Trebuie să-ți schimbi gulerul, dacă s-a murdărit. 10. Vizitatorii trebuie să-și lase aparatele de filmat și fotografiat la garderobă. 11. N-ai voie să-și lase aparatele de filmat și fotografiat în avion decît cu autorizație specială. 12. Nu ai voie să vorbești în timpul spectacolului. 13. Nu e nevoie să-mi înapoiez cartea acum; poți să mi-o aduci săptămîna viitoare. 14. Nu este voie să fumați în stațiile de benzină. 15. Nu e nevoie să fumezi numai pentru simplul motiv că ceilalți oaspeți fumează. 16. Nu trebuie să fumezi atît de mult; îți face rău la plămîni. 17. Nu trebuie să curăț geamurile astăzi deoarece mîine facem curățenie mare. 18. Nu trebuie să plec mai devreme de ora 7 deoarece va trece prietena mea să mă ia cu mașina și vom ajunge la timp la strand. 19. N-a trebuit să-și arate legitimația la intrare deoarece toți portarii îl cunoșteau. 20. N-a trebuit să mai cumpăr unt deoarece cumpărase mama. 21. Trebuie să fiu și eu prezentă la ședința cercului de literatură. 22. Unde trebuie să duc această scrisoare? 23. Nu trebuia să vii (a. ai venit; b. n-ai venit) 24. Nu era necesar să cumperi flori deoarece comandaserăm eu telefonic. 25. Nu trebuia să spuî asemenea lucruri deoarece ai jignit-o.

**Exercise 57.** Translate into English the following sentences using the modal verbs: *dare*, *used to*, *would*, *to be to*, *need(s)* *must* or *must needs*:

1. Să îndrăznească el să facă asemenea lucruri? 2. N-am avut curajul să spun tot ce aveam de gînd. 3. Aș îndrăzni să spun că, judecînd după

proiecte și după vreme, vom avea un concediu frumos anul acesta. 4. Nu mi s-a spus să înapoiez biletul. — Aș îndrăzni să cred că vi s-a spus totuși. 5. Cum de a îndrăznit să-mi ia mașina de scris fără să-mi ceară voie? 6. Cînd era tînr își petrecea după amiezile jucînd tenis. 7. Cînd era elevă avea părul blond; acum este roșu. 8. Nu îndrăznește să-i atingă nici un fir de păr. 9. Încă nu știe că urmează să plece la un schimb de experiență pentru două săptămîni. 10. Trebuie neapărat să corectezi textul astăzi pentru ca mîine să putem face erata. 11. Trebuie să pice în vizită tocmai cînd nu-mi văd capul de atîtea treburile. 12. Trenul acesta sosește întotdeauna la fix. 13. Întotdeauna își găsește ceva urgent de făcut tocmai cînd o rog să mă însoțească la cumpărături.

**Exercise 58.** Translate into English paying special attention to the modal verbs:

1. E posibil ca el să fi scris această scrisoare; nu-i cunosc prea bine scrisul. 2. Am văzut o vază spartă pe jos; trebuie să fi căzut cînd s-a deschis ușa și s-a făcut curent în cameră. 3. N-ar fi trebuit să-i mai scrii despre acest lucru și în scrisoare deoarece știa despre ce este vorba din telegrama trimisă de mine. 4. E posibil ca ei să fi fost foarte grăbiți și să nu fi avut timp să treacă pe la noi, altfel nu cred că ar fi fost în stare să treacă prin orașul nostru fără să ne viziteze chiar dacă numai pentru cinci minute. 5. Am sunat mult la ușă dar nimeni nu mi-a răspuns; e posibil ca bătrîna, care era singură, să nu fi auzit clopoțelul. 6. Nu pot crede că ar fi fost în stare să susțină o asemenea absurditate. 7. N-ar fi trebuit să-ți ceară scuze deoarece nu-ți greșise cu nimic. 8. Ar fi trebuit să-și anunțe sosirea din vreme ca să-i fi putut aștepta la gară. 9. Am deschis radionul ca să ascult concertul meu preferat dar nu s-a auzit nimic; probabil că ceva nu era în ordine. 10. Ar fi trebuit să-ți corectezi toate greșelile înainte de a preda lucrarea. Atunci ai fi putut obține o notă mai mare. 11. Telefonul s-a oprit din sunat tocmai cînd intram pe ușă. Trebuie să fi fost prietenul meu care mi-a promis că mă va suna în jurul orei opt. 12. Ar fi trebuit să vă luați umbrelele sau hainele de ploaie cînd ați văzut că e înnoare; atunci nu v-ați fi udat pînă la piele.

### 3.2.5.4. INFINITIVUL, GERUNDUL ȘI PARTICIPIUL

**Exercise 59.** Translate into English the following sentences using *Accusative + Infinitive*:

1. Vrei să te ajute să cari geamantanul? 2. Îl aud vorbind în camera alăturată. 3. Prefer ca ei să vină cu noi în excursie. 4. (El) Simți că ea îi atinge umărul. 5. Mă aștept ca tu să câștigi campionatul de șah. 6. Doresc ca fiica mea să învețe o limbă străină. 7. Încearcă s-o faci să uite de accident. 8. Cred că el este un băiat deosebit de deștept. 9. Îmi place s-o urmăresc cum dansează. 10. Părinții ei nu-i dau voie să meargă la film seara. 11. Mi-ar plăcea să vii la noi cît de des poți. 12. I-a rugat să-i scrie sau să-i telefoneze cînd ajung acasă. 13. Mamei tale îi displace ca tu să ai o asemenea companie. 14. Nu aveți voie să luați cîini sau alte animale în autobuze. 15. Nu-mi place (urăsc) ca tu să mă tratezi astfel.

**Exercise 60.** Translate into English the following sentences using *Gerund*:

1. Simțea inima bătîndu-i tare. 2. Ai văzut copiii jucîndu-se în grădina din spate? 3. În timp ce lucram în birou am auzit pe cineva bătînd la

he  
(g)

es

ti  
el  
ti  
e  
a  
t  
.  
i

fereastră. 4. A fost văzut încercînd să-i telefoneze. 5. L-am văzut jucînd rolul lui Becket și a făcut-o minunat. 6. O putea auzi bătînd la mașină în camera alăturată. 7. Îmi plac oamenii care rîd de o glumă bună. 8. Simțea că-i dau lacrimile la gîndul despărțirii. 9. M-a găsit făcîndu-mi bagajele pentru plecarea în vacanță. 10. Am urmărit pescarii prinzînd pește. 11. Am auzit o privighetoare cîntînd toată noaptea. 12. Am ascultat-o pe Ana cîntînd la pian.

**Exercise 61.** Supply the correct preposition and the Gerund form of the verb in parentheses:

**Model:** I am a poor hand ..... (to entertain).  
I am a poor hand at entertaining.

1. Thank you very much ..... (to let) me know about your holidays. 2. Excuse me ..... (to ask) but could you tell me the time, please? 3. The young man found no difficulty ..... (to get) hired. 4. Grandmother has difficulty ..... (to speak) over the telephone and ..... (to understand) what other people say. 5. George is terribly fond ..... (to swim). 6. My wife is in the habit ..... (to get) to places late. 7. Father is accustomed ..... (to read) the paper after lunch. 8. What do you think ..... (to drive) out to the forest? 9. Their younger son had the reputation ..... (to be) stupid. 10. He eats a lot of candy to keep himself ..... (to smoke). 11. It was a question ..... (to find) the right man for the job. 12. There's no chance ..... (to meet) them tonight. 13. No clock will run ..... (to wind). 14. She had no intention ..... (to mail) the letter. 15. I am looking forward ..... (to meet) your parents.

**Exercise 62.** Choose the correct form of the two possibilities given in parentheses. (Note that in some cases both are possible):

**Model:** She is interested in ..... (to study, studying) music.  
She is interested in studying music.

1. We enjoy ..... (to go, going) to see the university sports events. 2. She was fond ..... (to do, of doing) things right. 3. The old lady thought ..... (to write, of writing) another letter but, all at once, she felt tired. 4. She likes ..... (to write, writing) letters. 5. He debated ..... (to have, about having) a cup of strong coffee. 6. Tina found herself ..... (to think, thinking) that the town she lived in belonged to her. 7. The day John left school and went ..... (to work, working) in the postoffice, his mother stopped ..... (to call, calling) him Johnny. 8. I have always made a point ..... (to mail, of mailing) my letters myself. 9. The desk mates stopped ..... (to talk, talking) to each other. 10. You cannot approve of the plan without ..... (to be, being) conscious of the danger it implies. 11. They are thinking ..... (to move, of moving) to another town. 12. We began ..... (to take, taking) skating lessons. 13. I love ..... (to climb, climbing) the mountains. 14. He

will continue ..... (to send, sending) her letters even if he doesn't get any reply. 15. I hate ..... (to travel, travelling) with much luggage.

**Exercise 63.** Translate into English the following sentences by using the Gerund:

1. Îmi mulțumesc că m-ai așteptat. 2. S-au gîndit să ne invite pe toți la țară pentru o săptămînă. 3. Cînd cazii pe gheață, căzătura este la fel de rea ca și pe piatră. 4. Nu pot suporta gîndul ca tu să ne părăsești pentru totdeauna. 5. Copilul prietenilor mei a început să vorbească foarte devreme. 6. Își bău liniștit cafeaua fără să se gîndească la mulțimea de treburi de rezolvat în ziua aceea. 7. Nu fi supărată pe mine; nu pot să-ți spun adevărul. 8. Avea obiceiul să fumeze cîte o țigară la cafea. 9. Mă gîndesc să renunț la tenis pentru moment, din lipsă de timp. 10. Să-ți spun pe șleau, sînt surprinsă că refuzi să ne ajuți. 11. Iertați-mă dacă nu mă amestec în această problemă. 12. Nu ieșea în oraș fără să-și schimbe hainele de cel puțin două ori pe zi.

**Exercise 64.** Discriminate between Participles (P) and Gerunds (G) in the -ing forms present in the following sentences:

**Model:** I am studying now ..P..

1. She likes dancing. .... 2. Let's go dancing! .... 3. I need boiling water to prepare the tea. .... 4. Reading makes a man wise. .... 5. Excuse our being late. .... 6. Standing room only! .... 7. I heard a most interesting story. .... 8. George's forgetting to take the flowers was rather strange. .... 9. His favourite pastime is playing chess. .... 10. I see George bringing the flowers. .... 11. A (one) reading will not do. .... 12. That happening reminds me of my youth. ....

### 3.2.5.5. HAVE ȘI GET CU FUNCȚIE CAUZATIVĂ

**Exercise 65.** Translate into English the following sentences using constructions with the causative have/get:

1. Doresc să mă coafez. 2. La spital i-au fost dezinfectate rănilile. 3. A mers la croitor să-și facă un costum. 4. I s-a adus micul dejun la pat. 5. Nu i-au cumpărat o bicicletă nouă. 6. A trebuit să-și amîne vizita cîoi nu i s-a tradus cuvîntarea la timp. 7. I s-au tipărit cursurile anului trecut. 8. Cînd v-ați reînnoit abonamentul? 9. Va trebui să-ți plombezi maseaua dacă vrei să scapi de dureri. 10. Patinele tale trebuie ascuțite; dă-le la ascuțit! 11. Părul tău e prea lung; trebuie ondulat. 12. I s-a furat mașina săptămîina trecută. 13. De ce nu li s-a adus un alt magnetofon la petrecere? 14. Hotelul i-a fost plătit de către Consiliul Britanic. 15. Ni s-a adus încă o sticlă cu vin. 16. Cineva i-a spart ochelarii. 17. Își construiește o casă nouă. 18. Mîine ni se va instala telefonul. 19. În timpul sederii mele la București mi-am dat cămășile la spălat la „Nufărul”. 20. Veștile i-au fost telegrafiate imediat.

### 3.2.5.6. FORME ACTIVE ȘI PASIVE

**Exercise 66.** Change the following sentences from the Active Voice into the Passive Voice:

1. She is serving me. .... 2. They showed me the way. .... 3. They never found out what he did. .... 4. They had informed us about their plan. .... 5. I congratulated them on their wedding anniversary. .... 6. They accused her of telling lies. .... 7. They told me that the child was ill. .... 8. They have elected her to the trade-union committee. .... 9. The police found the garage empty. .... 10. By a quirk of fate they defeated our team this time. ....

**Exercise 67.** Translate into English by using the Passive:

1. Li s-au arătat planurile și li s-au dat toate explicațiile necesare. 2. Am auzit că prietenului tău i s-a acordat un mare premiu la olimpiada de matematică. 3. „Baltagul“ a fost scris de M. Sadoveanu. 4. S-au căsătorit abia anul trecut. 5. Ședința s-a terminat; nu s-au făcut nici un fel de propuneri. 6. Poți găsi tot felul de reviste la chioșcul de la gară. 7. Sper să fiu consultat în această problemă. 8. Doctorul era așteptat cu nerăbdare. 9. Poți să-i pui orice întrebare. 10. Fumatul ar trebui interzis. 11. Au fost văzuți apropiindu-se de stația de benzină. 12. Nu li s-a permis să ia bagaje multe. 13. Nu le plăcea să fie ajutați. 14. Sînt sigură că această investigație a fost făcută cu cea mai mare grijă. 15. Se știe că el are o slăbiciune pentru ea. 16. Din pricina efortului fruntea îi era acoperită cu broboane de transpirație. 17. Pentru tot restul călătoriei n-a mai fost zărită pe punte. 18. L-am găsit dormind. 19. Se crede că ei nu sînt în oraș. 20. Este regretabil că ele n-au putut veni.

**Exercise 68.** Translate into English the following sentences using the verbs in the Passive Voice:

1. Instrucțiunile dumneavoastră vor fi respectate. 2. Cîinele a fost călcat de o mașină. 3. Ar trebui să i se spună imediat că nu va fi primit la serată. 4. Se spune că nu-i pasă ce cred alții despre el. 5. Această carte este destinată elevilor de liceu. 6. La ora opt fix cortina s-a ridicat și spectacolul a început. 7. Se vorbește mult despre ultimul său roman. 8. Ușa se deschise și în cameră intră un străin. 9. Locul unde avusese loc accidentul era păzit de doi polițiști. 10. Grădina și casa erau luminate de o lună superbă. 11. Oaspeții vor fi întâmpinați la gară. 12. Această carte se poate procura la orice stand? 13. Imaginea unei batiste albe mi-a rămas pentru totdeauna legată de amintirea despărțirii de Mary. 14. S-a insistat foarte mult asupra ultimului aspect al problemei. 15. O, dar nu vezi că s-a dormit în acest pat? 16. S-a renunțat la fumat în acest birou.

**Exercise 69.** Translate into English using the verb in the Passive Voice in each of the following sentences:

1. Nu se știe dacă pacientul va trăi sau nu. 2. S-a raportat că planul a fost îndeplinit. 3. Li s-a explicat ce trebuie să facă. 4. L-au ales căpitan

al echipei de rugby. 5. Au fost luate drept studențe. 6. Se crede că vom avea o iarnă grea. 7. Mesele erau acoperite cu fețe de masă în carouri roșii. 8. Se speră că cei de față vor continua cu discuții ample asupra acestui subiect. 9. Nu se știa unde plecase. 10. Se spune că de obicei totul este greu înainte de a fi ușor.

### 3.2.5.7. CORESPONDENȚA TIMPURILOR

**Exercise 70.** Translate into English paying attention to the correct form of the verb in the conditional clauses:

1. Dacă vei afla toate detaliile pînă săptămîna viitoare, vei putea termina lucrarea? 2. Dacă veștile sînt adevărate, problema este mai serioasă decît credeam. 3. Sînt sigură că dacă ne-ar fi cunoscut mai bine, ar fi avut încredere în noi. 4. Dacă n-ar fi fost tînărul acela curajos, pasagerii n-ar fi fost salvați. 5. Fetița plîngea amarnic de parcă ar fi pierdut orice speranță. 6. Nu poți fi fericit dacă nu muncești. 7. Dacă nu m-ai fi convins tu, n-aș fi venit în excursie. 8. Dacă prietenii mei ar fi aici, m-ar sfătui ce să fac. 9. Te îmbraci de parcă ai porni într-o expediție polară! 10. Dacă profesorul ar fi avut mai mult tact, elevii l-ar fi iubit mai mult. 11. Urcau scările încet de parcă ar fi cărat ceva greu. 12. Dacă ar fi mai înaltă, ar putea juca baschet. 13. Dacă s-ar fi însănătoșit mai curînd, ar fi putut participa la cursele de alergări. 14. Vei obține bursă dacă vei avea note peste opt. 15. Anunță-mă dacă vrei să merg cu tine la Baile Herculane.

**Exercise 71.** Supply the correct tense of the verbs in parentheses:

**Model:** He told me it ..... (to rain) later.

He told me it would rain later.

1. If we ..... (to go) to the pictures, we shall see them. If she ..... (to come) yesterday, I ..... (to speak) to her. 3. Don't leave before they ..... (to come)! 4. It ..... (to snow) for three days when we ..... (to arrive) at the chalet and the snow was very good for skiing. 5. He has got to do it whether he ..... (to like) it or not. 6. He asked me where Mary ..... (to go) because he wanted to speak to her. 7. I could not have imagined that I ever ..... (to meet) you in this place. 8. I don't know if I ..... (to see) her but if I ..... (to meet) her I will tell her the news. 9. She ..... (to read) for five hours when I ..... (to come) to visit her. 10. She said he ..... (may) give a definite answer as soon as he ..... (to get) a letter from his editor. 11. He came in the room on tip-toe lest he ..... (to wake up) the children who ..... (to be) fast asleep for more than two hours. 12. I couldn't have managed if it ..... (not to be) for your help and sympathy.

**Exercise 72.** Use the correct form of the verb after *wish*:

**Model:** I wish she ..... (to come).

I wish she came.

1. I wish I ..... (to be) in the mountains now.
2. She wishes she ..... (to call on) you last night.
3. We wish we ..... (to know) your address yesterday.
4. I wish we ..... (to start) never this damned business.
5. They wish they ..... (to have) more practice in English grammar.
6. They wish they ..... (can) afford buying a new car.
7. I wish they ..... (to get) married.
8. She wishes she ..... (can) ski.
9. Oh, how I wish they ..... (to have) some place to go.
10. They wish they ..... (to have) a bigger home.

**Exercise 73.** Translate into English the following sentences and find out the exceptions to the rules of the Sequence of Tenses:

1. Făcînd experiența ei ne-a dovedit că apa îngheață la 0 grade. 2. Ai aflat cine este persoana care va conduce excursia noastră în deltă? 3. I-am zărit pe cei doi colegi care ne vor reprezenta la fizică în concursul „Cine știe cîștigă” cu clasa paralelă. 4. Nu le-am mai telefonat deoarece tot îi vom întîlni diseară la seara de proiecții „Imagini din Africa”. 5. Patinați mai bine cînd erați copil decît (patinezi) acum; îi-ai pierdut antrenamentul. 6. Anul trecut vorbeai mai puțin corect italiană decît (o vorbești) anul acesta. 7. Vă voi servi de îndată ce voi termina de servit clientul din fața dumneavoastră. 8. Îți va scrie cu siguranță de îndată ce va sosi în stațiune. 9. Ne vom duce la o scurtă plimbare după ce vom fi spălat mașina. 10. Îți voi spune „secretul” după ce te vei întoarce de la film.

**Exercise 74.** Translate into English paying attention to the rules of the Sequence of Tenses:

1. Știu că nu putea să fi sosit deja. 2. Crede că s-a întîmplat ceva cu ea dacă n-a venit la spectacol. 3. Spun că și-au cumpărat un automobil „Dacia 1300” și că sînt foarte mulțumiți de el. 4. Sînt sigură că va sosi la timp dacă a promis. 5. Mariana știe că Elena plecase într-o excursie de două zile pe Rarău. 6. Sperăm că veți veni cu toții la banchetul de absolvire al studenților din anul al IV-lea. 7. Se spune că anul acesta vom avea o iarnă foarte grea. 8. Bătrînii zic că niciodată n-au fost inundatii atît de mari ca în vara lui 1970. 9. Cred că astronautii se vor întoarce și de data aceasta victorioși de pe lună. 10. Bănuiesc că au plecat de acasă înaintea noastră și cred că au ajuns deja la teatru. 11. Îți vom spune ce am hotărît. 12. Îl vom anunța cît de curînd că a sosit sora lui. 13. Spunea că are de terminat o traducere la germană și deci nu ne putea însoți în turul orașului cu autocarul. 14. Știam că mama este acasă și va avea grijă de copii. 15. Mi-a spus că sora mea trecuse pe la ei înaintea mea. 16. Credeam că ai luat tu umbrela; acum ne va uda pînă la piele și va trebui să renunțăm la vizita programată pentru astă seară. 17. Am aflat că tatăl ei primise titlul de Erou al Muncii Socialiste și ne-am dus să-l felicităm cu toții. 18. Mioara mi-a scris că va sosi cu avionul împreună cu fratele ei luna sau marțea viitoare. 19. Fusesem anunțați că delegația studenților polonezi va sta la Iași o săptămînă

și ni s-a spus că va trebui să-i însoțim într-o excursie la mănăstirile din Nordul Moldovei. 20. Îi voi spune ce va avea de făcut și sînt sigur că va face.

### 3.2.5.8. VORBIREA DIRECTĂ ȘI INDIRECTĂ

**Exercise 75.** Change the following sentences to indirect speech:

**Model:** I asked them, “Where do you live?”

I asked them where they lived.

1. She asked me, “When did you get here?”
2. I asked him, “Is your sister all right now?”
3. They asked me, “Do you know how to introduce two people to each other?”
4. I asked him, “What’s wrong with you?”
5. Grandfather asked us, “What do you plan for a living?”
6. She asked me, “What is he up to?”
7. He asked everybody, “Whose money is this?”
8. The teacher asked the little boy, “With what does a man see?”
9. The strangers asked us, “Is the house you live in made of bricks?”
10. I asked her, “Do you like exotic fruits?”

**Exercise 76.** Answer the following questions in indirect form. Begin each answer with the words given in parentheses.

**Model:** Where did Mother go? (*I want to know*)

I want to know where Mother went.

1. How many hours are there in a day? (*Can you tell me*)
2. When will your brother return? (*He wanted to know*)
3. What time do you begin classes each day? (*I didn’t know*)
4. In what continent is Romania located? (*She asked me*)
5. Whose books are these? (*I asked them*)
6. Who is the tallest student in your class? (*I asked them*)
7. Did they play football yesterday? (*I don’t know*)
8. How many rooms are there in their apartment? (*Ask her*)



9. What month do you like best? (*He asked me* .....
10. What does she do after dinner every day? (*He wanted to know* .....
11. Where does John's family live? (*Find out* .....
12. What is the date today? (*I asked her* .....
13. Is their telephone out of order? (*Can you tell me* .....
14. What is your name? (*Tell me* .....
15. Which is the most famous museum in Bucharest? (*He inquired* ....

### 3.2.6. PREPOZIȚIA

Exercise 77. Add to the following adjectives and participles the appropriate preposition or prepositions to form idiomatic phrases, e.g.

abounding *in/with*

- |                          |                       |
|--------------------------|-----------------------|
| 1. alert .....           | 31. accurate .....    |
| 2. contrary .....        | 32. peculiar .....    |
| 3. faithful .....        | 33. short .....       |
| 4. based .....           | 34. common .....      |
| 5. dependent .....       | 35. familiar .....    |
| 6. acceptable .....      | 36. sorry .....       |
| 7. envious .....         | 37. accused .....     |
| 8. jealous .....         | 38. proud .....       |
| 9. ashamed .....         | 39. worthy .....      |
| 10. natural .....        | 40. afraid .....      |
| 11. belonging .....      | 41. due .....         |
| 12. opposite .....       | 42. strange .....     |
| 13. absorbed .....       | 43. contrast .....    |
| 14. praised .....        | 44. accustomed .....  |
| 15. satisfied .....      | 45. married .....     |
| 16. capable .....        | 46. preferable .....  |
| 17. full .....           | 47. attentive .....   |
| 18. different .....      | 48. fond .....        |
| 19. regardless .....     | 49. significant ..... |
| 20. accompanied .....    | 50. acquainted .....  |
| 21. hidden .....         | 51. comparable .....  |
| 22. true .....           | 52. endowed .....     |
| 23. characteristic ..... | 53. responsible ..... |
| 24. remarkable .....     | 54. angry .....       |
| 25. unfit .....          | 55. incapable .....   |
| 26. conscious .....      | 56. free .....        |
| 27. akin .....           | 57. similar .....     |
| 28. according .....      | 58. apart .....       |
| 29. illustrative .....   | 59. indebted .....    |
| 30. useful .....         | 60. composed .....    |

Exercise 78. Group the prepositional phrases below according to their meaning, forming synonymous groups, and give their Romanian equivalents, according to the model:

by dint of	prin
by force of	
by the help of	cu ajutorul
by means of	prin intermediul

for lack of, in accordance with, in contrast with, in the eyes of, in defiance of, in danger of, in the employ of, in the center of, in place of, in acknowledgement of, in consideration of, in aid of, at the head of, in/with reference to, in command of, for the good of, for want of, in agreement with, in (the) face of, in exchange for, in compliance with, in the heart of, in peril of, in the thick of, in the sight of, in opposition to, in keeping with, in spite of, in recognition of, with/in regard to, for the benefit of, in tune with, in the teeth of, in the middle of, in token of, in support of, in the midst of, in return for, in charge of, in connection with, under the orders of, in contact with, out of keeping with, in the pay of, under the command of, in touch with, in the service of.

- |         |          |
|---------|----------|
| 1. .... | 9. ....  |
| 2. .... | 10. .... |
| 3. .... | 11. .... |
| 4. .... | 12. .... |
| 5. .... | 13. .... |
| 6. .... | 14. .... |
| 7. .... | 15. .... |
| 8. .... | 16. .... |

**Exercise 79.** Fill in the blanks by using one or several of the above mentioned prepositional phrases. Though only one choice will do, the selection of several synonymic phrases should be encouraged:

1. His work couldn't be finished ..... / ..... information. 2. Our plans were ..... / ..... being given up. 3. The scenery was ..... the atmosphere of the play. 4. The two friends have always been ..... / ..... all disputes. 5. The troops are ..... the best of our generals. 6. We are called to solve this matter ..... / ..... the needs of our theatre. 7. He is guilty ..... the court. 8. The trip wasn't cancelled ..... the bad weather. 9. Our home is placed ..... / ..... the town. 10. The trial found the officer ..... / ..... a foreign power. 11. My friend was promoted ..... / ..... his merits. 12. This is a new reason ..... my proposal. 13. Napoleon himself was ..... / ..... his troops in Egypt. 14. In our country social reforms act ..... the people. 15. All the members of the board were ..... / ..... their president. 16. He went to work in a plant ..... / ..... his family's opposition. 17. The speaker found himself ..... his audience. 18. The old museum is ..... being demolished. 19. He stopped reading ..... the book. 20. .... your letter of October 10th, I have the pleasure of acknowledging the receipt of the book. 21. A show was given ..... orphan children all over the world. 22. The Johnsons gave up the idea of building a new house ..... / ..... money. 23. A young professor was called ..... the new department. 24. I gave him Romanian stamps ..... some British ones. 25. He was given a wrist-watch ..... / ..... his contribution. 26. He avoided any discussion ..... his new job. 27. It was not difficult to fix the meeting as we had been ..... one another all the time. 28. The submarine came ..... the attacked ship. 29. The document was completed ..... all legal norms. 30. He gave her a book ..... his consideration.

### 3.2.7. TIPURI DE PROPOZIȚII

**Exercise 80.** Identify and underline the subjects in the following sentences:

**Model:** *He* is not in.

1. You cannot see the city for the houses (*Proverb*). 2. Something is rotten in the state of Denmark. (*W. Shakespeare*). 3. Philosophers are born, not made. (*G.B. Shaw*). 4. Sickler's, it might be said, was the only restaurant in town where the steaks were not "that thick" — thumb and index finger held an inch apart. (*J.D. Salinger*). 5. A book that is shut is but a block. (*Proverb*). 6. You know that we are already discussing the steps that will have to be taken. (*G.B. Shaw*). 7. I got no particulars. I was told to come to this address, but that was all. (*J.M. Barrie*). 8. "Lady Windermere's Fan", "An Ideal Husband" and "A Woman of No Importance" are really melodramas peppered with epigrams. (*G.S. Fraser*). 9. I think you are right. The worst is over. (*S. Maugham*). 10. Oh, what men dare do! What men may do! What men daily do, not knowing what they do! (*W. Shakespeare*). 11. It is a poor heart that never rejoices. (*Proverb*). 12. But how did she know that there were Mary and Joseph? (*V. Woolf*). 13. Honour and ease are seldom bed fellows. (*Proverb*). 14. Only those who have helped themselves know how to help others and to respect their right to help themselves. (*G.B. Shaw*). 15. It is a pity to destroy anything at all. (*J. Birdie*). 16. Every man is the architect of his own future. (*Proverb*). 17. The good are difficult to go on with, aren't they? (*S. Maugham*). 18. Be not afraid of greatness: some are born great, some achieve greatness, and some have greatness thrust upon them. (*W. Shakespeare*). 19. It is a long lane that has no turning. (*Proverb*). 20. Even the young, the strong, the rich feel that they are plunging into a bottomless pit. (*G.B. Shaw*). 21. Ever since my first was born. (*J. Galsworthy*). 22. He that wants money, means and content is without three good friends. (*W. Shakespeare*). 23. My best room and my best cooking are at your Excellency's disposal. (*G.B. Shaw*). 24. Those rhythms, that powerful vocabulary, that grandiloquence became part and parcel of the national sensibility. (*B. Evans, C. Evans*). 25. For example, about 70% of the earth's oxygen is produced by ocean phytoplankton. ("Time"). 26. My poverty, but not my will, consents. (*W. Shakespeare*). 27. One cannot be in two places at once. (*Proverb*). 28. Man's life is not a business. (*S. Bellow*). 29. Abigail and John walked home stunned.

**Exercise 81.** Distinguish among:

- a — personal subject
- b — indefinite personal subject
- c — demonstrative subject
- d — negative subject
- e — interrogative subject
- f — impersonal subject

in the following sentences:

Model: He is my brother. He — a

1. She's like a petulant child that has been thwarted for its good. .... It cries and stamps, but in a little while it throws itself into its mother's arms, and begs, all tears, for forgiveness. (*S. Maugham*). .... 2. It'd be more discreet to go to Europe. (*F. Scott Fitzgerald*). .... 3. There is no limit to what the middle-aged mummy will do in the holy crusade against ruffians like me. (*J. Osborne*). .... 4. I have an appointment tomorrow in Birmingham — about a job. .... They've just sent me a script. .... It's rather important, and I don't want to miss it. (*idem*). .... 5. Who is Captain Ahab, sir? (*H. Melville*). .... 6. It is a foolish sheep that makes the wolf his confessor. (*Proverb*). .... 7. But for the moment this is not what matters. (*A. Adamov*). .... 8. A person has to have some way of dealing with something. (*E. Albee*). .... 9. Why did the old Persians hold the sea holy? .... Why did the Greeks give it a separate deity, and own brother of Jove? (*H. Melville*). .... 10. You think all is lost that goes beside your own mouth. (*Proverb*). .... 11. She had made him think he could do anything. .... Nobody else took him seriously. (*V. Woolf*). .... 12. People like Jimmy, anyway. (*J. Osborne*). .... 13. It is comparison that makes men miserable. (*Proverb*). .... 14. You mean that you don't think it would be good policy for you to give her up just at present? (*Th. Dreiser*). .... 15. It happens to be one of those days when I see everybody in the family, including myself, through the wrong end of the telescope. (*J.D. Salinger*). .... 16. "What's that?" asked Jennie. (*Th. Dreiser*). .... 17. Yes, nobody has asked me; but everybody treats the thing as settled. .... It's in the air. (*G.B. Shaw*). .... 18. One's religion is whatever he is most interested in, and yours is success. (*J.M. Barrie*). .... 19. Nothing will content them but the extremest limit of the land. (*H. Melville*). .... 20. And it came to pass that the beast was deathly ill. (*E. Albee*). .... 21. Was it wisdom? .... Was it knowledge? .... Was it, once more, the deceptiveness of beauty, so that all one's perceptions, half-way to truth, were tangled in a golden mesh? or did she lock up within her some secret which certainly Lily Briscoe believed people must have for the world to go on at all? (*V. Woolf*). .... 22. He that talks much of his happiness summons grief. (*Proverb*). .... 23. I suppose one ought to consider oneself fortunate that one can. (*S. Maugham*). .... 24. He that runs fast will not run long. (*Proverb*). .... 25. Always, Mrs. Ramsay felt, one helped oneself out of solitude, reluctantly by laying hold of some little odd and end, some sound, some sight. (*V. Woolf*). ....

Exercise 82. Translate into English the following sentences using introductory emphatic clauses:

1. Doar el se pricepe să te ajute la așa ceva. 2. Anul acesta ea și-a petrecut concediul la mare nu la munte. 3. Petre este cel care și-a rupt piciorul nu John. 4. Am cunoscut-o acum doi ani (nu anul trecut). 5. Studiază engleza (nu franceza). 6. Baniii îi fac pe oameni zgîrciți. 7. Vestile proaste au intristat-o nu sosirea lui. 8. S-a infuriat din cauza purtării necuviincioase a fiului său. 9. Filmul de la televizor vreau să-l văd nu cel care rulează în oraș. 10. Freziile îi plac nu zambilele.

Exercise 83. Translate into English the following imperative and exclamatory sentences:

1. Vezi dacă poți găsi cartea aceea! 2. Nu-ți cheltui toată energia la începutul cursei! 3. Ascultă-mă! 4. Ce ploaie! 5. Te rog, grăbește-te! 6. Ferește-ți capul! 7. Ce idee bună! 8. Nu pune mina acolo! 9. Deschide ușă, te rog! 10. Ajută-mă! 11. Să nu faci niciodată așa ceva! 12. Nu striga! 13. Ce zi! 14. Ce păcat! 15. Să o lăsăm singură! 16. În nici un caz să nu accepți! 17. Vino, te rog! 18. Dacă ar fi posibil! 19. Noroc! 20. Minunat! 21. Ce groaznic! 22. Să mă odihnesc o clipă! 23. Condu-l până la gară! 24. Nu spune asta! 25. Cît e de interesant! 26. Nu pot crede! 27. Spune-i să-mi scrie imediat! 28. Doar cîteva cuvinte, vă rog! 29. Bietul om! 30. Ce nume caraghios!

Exercise 84. Underline the object clauses in the following sentences:

1. I told her that it was my pleasure to help her. 2. I should like to know what your plans for the winter holidays are. 3. She didn't tell me she had met you the other day. 4. I regret that I couldn't speak to them today because the matter is very urgent. 5. She thought she could spend several days in your company in a students' camp. 6. I didn't know they were going to show this match on T.V.; I am very happy (that) I can watch it. 7. He asked me if I could lend him my English dictionary for a couple of days. 8. She insisted that we should leave immediately as it was going to rain and we had no umbrellas with us. 9. I should like to know whether they sell cigarettes in this shop. 10. I knew she would be back in time as she is a person you can trust. 11. I think it is a very difficult situation and you should ask for your father's help. 12. I don't see why they should change their minds; they seemed to be so pleased with our idea. 13. I couldn't tell you how they made me change my mind; all I know is that they did convince me. 14. I wish I could go on the trip to England. 15. She wants to know who is on duty today. 16. I was very sorry I couldn't tell then what the time was. 17. I couldn't tell you who she was as I had never seen her before. 18. They wanted to know where she had spent her holidays as they had not seen her for more than three months. 19. He wanted me to translate this article into English by Sunday; I'm very sorry I couldn't do it. 20. He said he was very tired that day and that he would rather have us call on him some other day. 21. He's always glad to help you with whatever you want. 22. She succeeded in what she had planned. 23. Give this book to who(m)ever you like. 24. See that everything is ready before they arrive!

**Exercise 85.** Translate into English the following sentences using Object clauses:

1. A insistat să merg să-i văd copiii astăzi deoarece mine îi trimite la țară la bunici. 2. Spera că putea să te vadă astăzi dar nu știa că vei intriza a tita și n-a mai putut aștepta. 3. Mi-ar plăcea să știu cum ar reacționa dacă l-aș ruga să mă ajute la organizarea unei serate literare. 4. Mă întreb dacă s-a întors de la cursurile de vară. 5. Știu că și-a dorit foarte mult această carte, și cred că este foarte fericită că a intrat în posesia ei. 6. Nu înțeleg de ce nu-și amână vizita pe săptămâna viitoare din moment ce se tot plinge că este foarte ocupată acum. 7. Nu-și amintea unde și-a pus ochelarii și era foarte necăjit că nu putea citi articolul nepotului său. 8. M-a întrebat dacă m-am înscris la școala de șoferi după cum intenționasem. 9. Nu sînt chiar sigură dacă cuvîntul acesta se scrie astfel. 10. Cartea care te interesează cred că am împrumutat-o Mariei săptămîna trecută. 11. Aș vrea să știu cum ai pregătît această băutură deoarece este răcoritoare și foarte plăcută la gust. 12. Nu-și mai amintește cînd urmează să sosească rudele ei de la țară. 13. Știi cumva ale cui sînt mînușile care au fost uitate pe mîsuța din hol? 14. Nu-mi pot da seama care dintre cele două fete îmi place mai mult. 15. Credea că o vei putea însoți la spectacol și era foarte bucurioasă. 16. Nu știu ce va spune cînd îi voi transmite neplăcuta veste.

**Exercise 86.** Leave out *that* wherever possible:

**Model:** I like him *that* brings me chocolates.

These are the glasses *that* I was looking for.

These are the glasses I was looking for.

1. It is advisable *that* you should work harder for your exams. 2. I am thinking of the kind of people *that* make you laugh all the time. 3. I strongly believe *that* you need a haircut. 4. It is something *that* makes one's hair stand on end. 5. She finds *that* it is quite difficult to catch up with her classmates after such a long absence. 6. She is suffering from a disease *that* is quite uncommon with us. 7. You may not go to the movies because of the medicine *that* you have to take for your cold. 8. It was the dog *that* died. 9. This is the car of the boy *that* won the race. 10. Is that the book *that* she spoke to me about?

**Exercise 87.** Translate into Romanian the following sentences. The kind of the adverbial clauses, introduced by the underlined conjunctions, is indicated in brackets.

1. Don't leave the book here! Put it *where* you have taken it from! (*place*). 2. *According to* what she says, nobody would be in that room (*relation*). 3. They would have all the reasons to be happy *except* that they have got a telegramme announcing to them that their grandmother is ill *so* that they had to interrupt their holidays (*in order*) to go and see her (*exception; restriction; result; purpose*). 4. She still mourns for him *although* ten years have passed *since* he died (*concession; time*). 5. *Whoever* he might be and *whatever* he might have done to you, you haven't got the right to talk to him like that (*concession; concession*). 6. He accepted the proposition *on condition* that the other colleagues should also sign the application (*condition*). 7. He explained to her the rules very clearly

*so* that she easily understood the game (*result*). 8. *Since* he has asked me to come, I have come (*al*)*though* I have been very busy repairing my house (*cause; concession*). 9. I think that Mary's general knowledge is much richer than (George's) (*al*)*though* she is much more modest (*concession*). 10. I think *the* more we'll be, *the* better we shall feel in the camp (*comparison*). 11. *While* he was walking along the river bank, he heard the scream of a man who was crying for help (*time*). 12. Drivers should be very careful *lest* they should cause accidents. (*purpose*) 13. In the great restaurants the menus are typed in several languages *so* that the foreign tourists might understand them (*purpose*). 14. You'll find your dinner on the kitchen table *when* you finish typing (*time*). 15. I haven't told him anything *for fear* that I should awaken unpleasant memories to him (*purpose*).

**Exercise 88.** Translate into English the following sentences and state the kind of the adverbial clauses; underline the introductory conjunctions!

1. Așezați-vă unde vreți și unde găsiți locuri! 2. Nu am nevoie de caiet săptămîna aceasta așa că poți să-l păstrezi cît dorești. 3. Dacă vei face așa cum te sfătuiesc, vei obține rezultate bune. 4. La urma urmei nu este chiar atît de greu precum am crezut. 5. Mai cumpără un bec, în caz că nu vei uita, cînd vei merge la cumpărături! 6. Cu cît se va termina mai repede acest scandal, cu atît va fi mai bine și pentru noi și pentru ei. 7. Cred că-mi va scrie chiar dacă va fi foarte ocupat. 8. În ceea ce mă privește nu am nimic de adăugat la ceea ce s-a menționat anterior. 9. Cred că s-a rănit foarte tare astfel că ar trebui chemată salvarea ca să-l ducă la spital. 10. Nu cred că-și va reveni de pe urma șocului dacă nu va face un tratament. 11. N-a reușit s-o facă să aibă încredere în el ori cît de mult s-a străduit. 12. N-o să las hîrțile pe birou ca să nu le risipească vîntul prin cameră deoarece fereastra este deschisă. 13. Ai o mulțime de greșeli de ortografie așa că va trebui să retranscri lucrarea. 14. Haideți să plecăm ca să prindem trenul de ora cinci. 15. Trebuie să-mi dau bicicleta la reparat ca să pot participa la concurs săptămîna viitoare.

**Exercise 89.** Translate into Romanian the following sentences and state the kind of each of the adverbial clauses:

1. I promise to write to you *as soon as* I arrive there. 2. He read the whole article *while* I was speaking over the telephone. 3. We didn't know anything about J.D. Salinger *before* we read "The Catcher in the Rye". 4. They left the bicycles *where* they usually leave them, by the garden gate. 5. They should be *where* we had asked them to be. 6. He was walking *as if* he had hurt one of his legs. 7. The book, *as* I remember, is very interesting. 8. I shall read your names *as* you enter the classroom. 9. *The* more we shall be at the party, *the* better we shall enjoy it. 10. I like her better; she is much nicer *than* her friend. 11. Today she feels much better *than* she felt yesterday. 12. He couldn't attend classes *since* he was very ill last week. 13. *As* he has caught a very bad cold, he must keep to bed. 14. I couldn't sleep all night *for fear* that I might be late for the train. 15. He didn't answer a word *lest* she should have felt slighted/offended. 16. *Such* was her joy *that* she couldn't help crying. 17. The floods were *so* great *that* no house remained *where* it had been



before. 18. I shall buy this dress *whether* you like it or not. 19. He will lend you much money *on condition that* you give it back to him in two months. 20. *Provided that/If* he is a good climber, we shall take him with us on the trip to the Făgărași Mountains. 21. I hope she arrived there *although* I have received no letter from her yet. 22. *Whatever* the consequences may be, I am determined to act in this way. 23. They will find hotel accommodation *according to* whether they arrive there sooner or later. 24. I shall buy more or fewer books *in proportion to* my money. 25. *Wherever* he goes, he thinks of (his) home and only of (his) home. 26. *Whoever* he is, he is my guest and I am going to treat him kindly. 27. *Though* she was scared, she kept walking in the dark. 28. Supposing it rains, we shall have to postpone our picnic. 29. She studied *so hard that* she succeeded in learning French in about six months. 30. We have written to her *so that/in order that* she might know about our having given up the plan of going to the seaside.

**Exercise 90.** Add adverbial clauses to the following main clauses, as indicated in parentheses:

1. She was so afraid ..... (result).
2. We decided to leave at once ..... (purpose).
3. She didn't take her umbrella ..... (concession).
4. He would be very glad ..... (condition).
5. He plays tennis more often ..... (comparison).
6. I guess they will come ..... (time).
7. They have spent their holiday ..... (place).
8. He behaved ..... (comparison).
9. She called on you ..... (time).
10. .... she couldn't catch the earliest bus (reason).
11. He should go ..... (place).
12. .... I will not speak a word (time; condition).
13. Such was his parents' anxiety ..... (result).
14. She looks very pale ..... (manner).
15. .... I'm not going to leave her alone under the circumstances (concession).
16. ...., the more you will know for your examination (comparison).
17. So happy we were about the good news ..... (result).
18. She is teaching me French ..... (purpose).
19. They had a car accident ..... (time).
20. ...., she is a very modest girl (place).

**Exercise 91.** Complete the sentences using each of the conjunctions given and insert any punctuation necessary. State the function of the clauses you have added:

1. I was in favour of visiting the exhibition while .....  
after .....  
before .....  
even if .....  
unless .....  
however .....
2. They suggested we borrow the books we needed from the library today so that .....

- although .....  
unless .....  
if .....  
in case .....  
3. He had better practise more the pronunciation of the new and difficult words if .....  
while .....  
unless .....  
in case .....  
so that .....  
before .....

**Exercise 92.** Translate into English the following sentences paying attention to the adverbial clauses of time:

1. După ce-am plecat de acasă mi-am adus aminte că trebuie să-ți aduc caietul cu notițele la literatura engleză.
2. Era hotărâtă să nu-și viziteze prietena atâta vreme cât aceasta nu-i va întoarce vizita.
3. În timp ce se apropiau de poalele muntelui și-au dat deodată seama că nu luaseră frînghiile cu ei.
4. Și-a rupt piciorul drept pe cînd era copil, în timp ce se dădea cu sania.
5. Ai de gînd s-o aștepti pînă cînd se va întoarce?
6. De cite ori vede un orb, o apucă mila și-i oferă acestuia bani.
7. Nu ne-am mai văzut de cînd am terminat liceul.
8. Traducerea era deja terminată cînd a venit colegul meu s-o ia ca să o ducă la redacție.
9. De îndată ce am aprins lumina lînzării și fluturii de noapte au invadat camera.
10. M-am decis să fac o excursie în Italia după ce prietena mea mi-a povestit impresiile de la Veneția.

**Exercise 93.** Translate into English the following sentences paying special attention to the subordinate clauses of reason-cause:

1. Trebuie să mergem la culcare acum deoarece este aproape 12 noaptea și avem mult de lucru mîine.
2. Întrucît ai fost bolnav atîtea zile ai face mai bine să-ți pui un fular gros în jurul gîtului.
3. Este imposibil ca ea să vină întrucît nu mai sînt trenuri la această oră a zilei.
4. Deoarece m-ai întrebat despre ea, nu pot face altceva decît să-ți spun adevărul.
5. A trebuit să ne instalăm cortul lîngă pădure deoarece era prea întuneric și ploua mult prea tare ca să ne putem continua drumul.
6. Întrucît ea întîrzie întotdeauna, nu are sens s-o mai așteptăm; va veni direct acolo.
7. Dacă dorești să-i vorbești de ce n-o faci acum?
8. Întrucît părea că vom întîrzia la spectacol, am luat un taxi.

### 3.2.8. TRADUCERI DIN TEXTE LITERARE

**Exercise 94.** Translate into English the following fragment from "Punguța cu doi bani" by Ion Creangă:

Atunci baba se duce în poiată, găbuiește găina, o apucă de coadă și o ia la bătaie, de-ți venea să-i plîngi de milă! Biata găină, cum scapă din mîinile babei, fuge pe drumuri. Și cum

mergea pe drum, găsește și ea o mărgică ș-o inghite. Apoi răpede se întoarce acasă la babă, și începe de pe la poartă: "Cot, cot, cotcodac!" Baba iese cu bucurie înaintea găinei. Găina sare peste poartă, trece iute pe lângă babă și se pune pe cuibariu; și, după vrun ceas de ședere, sare de pe cuibariu, cotcodăcînd. Baba atunci se duce cu fuga să afle ce i-a făcut găina!... Și cînd se uită în cuibariu, ce să vadă? Găina se ouase o mărgică!... Baba, cînd vede că și-a bătut găina joc de dînsa, o prinde ș-o bate, ș-o bate, pîn-o omoară în bătaie! Și așa, baba cea zgîrcită și nebună a rămas de tot săracă, lipită pămîntului. De acu a mai mîncă și răbdări prăjite în loc de ouă; că bine și-a făcut rîs de găină ș-a ucis-o fără să-i fie vinovată cu nimica, sărmana!

**Exercise 95.** Translate into English the following fragment from "Pădureanca" by Ioan Slavici:

Busuioc însă, bogătoiul, era om care știa ce voiește, pe vrute, pe muncite, pe chibzuite, el ajunsese gospodăru ce ară cu patru pluguri zece zile de-a rîndul și seamănă brazdele numai cu griu cu bob ales, și de aceea se putea simți destoinic a scoate la capăt lucruri pe care alții nici măcar de gînd a și le pune nu se încumetau.

Se ivise holera în țară, iar Busuioc nu voia să știe de dînsa. Holeră-n timpul secerișului? Avea patruzeci de iuguri de pămînt acoperite cu griu, un singur lan ce șovăie mereu sub sarcina de spicuri grele: holeră, neholeră, el trebuia să-și adune rodul în timp de trei zile, căci puțin se scutură la cei săraci, dar mult de la dînsul.

Și de la mulți mult s-ar scutura în fieștecăre an și încă și mai mult ani și ani de-a rîndul, dacă n-ar fi brațele pădurenilor flămînzi.

**Exercise 96.** Translate into English the following fragment from "Îndrăzneala" by Marin Preda:

Pe la orele nouă seara, batalionul întii porni în unul din acele marșuri de noapte care, la început, par totdeauna soldaților drept o izbăvire, dar care apoi se transformă în ceva nespus de chinuitor. Opriri scurte și tainice, cu ordine severe în ce privește zgomotul și fumatul, marșul tulbură sufletul atît de mult, încît gîndurile despre viața trecută și cea viitoare se topesc cu totul în minte și nu mai rămîne nimic altceva decît bătaia puternică a inimii. Inima bate neîncetat, urechea stă la pîndă, ochii se deschid larg în întuneric, trupul este

zgîlțit din cînd în cînd de un frig ciudat, dinții clăntănesc, răsufllarea se adună în piept și ai vrea mult să poți tuși, dorința cea mai puternică să poți auzi glasul comandantului, să poți înțelege ce te așteaptă, o primejdie mai mare decît aceea din care ai scăpat, sau odihna, mîncarea bună și somnul la căldură pe săturate. Dar glasul comandantului nu se aude, nu poți tuși și timpul trece, și marșul nu numai că nu slăbește, dar ceva te face să înțelegi că ceea ce a fost pînă acum a fost bine, că abia de-aici înainte va trebui să întetești pașii și să-ți iei gîndul că sfîrșitul marșului este apropiat.

**Exercise 97.** Translate into English the following fragment from "Setea" by Titus Popovici:

Și Ana Moț își reamintește totul, ciudat de limpede în aceste ceasuri. Își pune încet, pe masa mare din bucătărie, mîinile mici, cu pielea galbenă și încrețită de zbîrcituri și stă așa, privind undeva. De ani de zile, nici nu mai ține minte de cînd, toate amintirile se rînduiesc în același fel, într-unul singur.

Întii cum a fost la Czernowitz în 1890, prin martie, să-și vadă bărbatul care era husar: avea nădrăgi roșii, dolman vinăt, cu tot felul de ciucuri negri, pîteni și sabie. Mihai era ordonanță la un locotenent, om bun, mare bețiv și jucător de cărți, gata să se taie în săbii cu oricine, dintr-o vorbă sau dintr-o căutătură piezișă. Ca să-și "facă mînă", spunea el, îl scotca pe Mihai în curte în fiecare dimineață și, în joacă, se băteau cu niște săbii fără virf și tăiș. Ofițerul sărea ca zvirluga în jurul lui Mihai, spunînd tot la a doua vorbă, dracu știe de ce: în gard! În gard!

Pe urmă, în fața ochilor Anei răsare căsuța lor de pe marginea Teuzului, ograda cu maci, cucuruz, castraveți și cartofi, gardul de nuiele bine și strîns împletite...

**Exercise 98.** Translate into English the following fragment from "O felie de piine" by Francisc Munteanu:

— Domnule, domnule...

— Ce-i? îl întreb îngrijorat.

— Uite, vreau să-ți mulțumesc pentru sfat... Îmi întinse un pachetel mic învelit într-o batistă. Am o felie de piine. O să-ți prindă bine. Recunoscător, iau pachetelul, dar văd că rabinul nu pleacă din deschizătură. Ce o mai fi vrînd?

— Vreau să-ți dau și eu un sfat, domnule. Să nu mîncînci piinea. S-o ții cît mai mult. Știînd că ai o bucată de piine la mata, poți să rabzi mai bine. Cine știe cînd o să faci rost

de mâncare. Și s-o ții învelită. Atunci e mai mică ispita. Așa am păstrat-o și eu.

Trenul se puse în mișcare. N-am mai avut timp să-i mulțumesc.

M-am întors cu fața la pământ, îngrozit de gândul că aș putea fi observat. Trenul se îndepărtă însă fără să se întâmple ceva. Totuși, nu m-am ridicat decât după ce nu i-am mai auzit țâcănitul roților. Undeva, prin apropiere, unde fusese bombardamentul, flăcări trandafirii se cățarau spre cer.

Exercise 99. Translate into English the following fragment from "Fii cuminte, Cristofor!" by A. Baranga:

*Cristofor.* Cît e ceasul, doamnă Sava?

*Doamna Sava.* Două... în a cincea zi a naufragiului.

*Cristofor.* Doamnă Sava, te rog, te implor, termină cu înșinuările.

*Doamna Sava.* Mă rog... Vă promit... Dar credeți-mă, sînt și eu excedată.

*Cristofor.* Vrei să fii drăguță să-mi faci o cafea?

*Doamna Sava.* Cafea...

*Cristofor.* Da.

*Doamna Sava.* Imposibil.

*Cristofor.* „Imposibil”? Șu de ce, mă rog, „imposibil”?

*Doamna Sava.* Doamna... doamna Stambuliu, o numesc cu numele întreg, ca să exclud orice posibilitate de confuzie, a dat dispoziție — în ce calitate, mă abțin să comentez — ca toată rezerva de cafea, existentă în casă, să fie zvirlită în crematoriu...

*Cristofor (stupefiat).* Nu înțeleg...

*Doamna Sava.* Nici eu. Și totuși, faptele sînt riguros exacte: aseară, în jurul orei opt, a aruncat cafeaua în crematoriu.

*Cristofor.* Ne mișcăm într-o lume de nebuni... De ce? De ce a făcut asta?

*Doamna Sava.* Mă întreb și eu.

*Cristofor.* Fără nici o justificare?

*Doamna Sava.* Ba nu, a existat un argument: cafeaua dă tahicardie, tahicardia: infarct. Deci ... la crematoriu!

*Cristofor.* Inimaginabil! Fii, te rog, drăguță și dă-mi o țigară.

*Doamna Sava.* Țigară? Imposibil!

*Cristofor.* Doamnă Sava, iartă-mă, dar ești îngrozitoare. În fiecare zi, ai cîte un cuvînt care te obsedează. Astăzi e „imposibil”.

*Doamna Sava.* Am spus eu „imposibil”?

*Cristofor.* De o sută de ori.

*Doamna Sava.* Posibil! Dar țigară e imposibil.

*Cristofor.* Și de ce, mă rog?

*Doamna Sava.* Ultimul pachet de țigări a luat drumul cafelei: crematoriul.

*Cristofor.* Ascultă, doamnă Sava: dumneata îți bați joc de mine?

*Doamna Sava.* Eu, maestre?

*Cristofor.* Te-am rugat: o țigară.

*Doamna Sava.* De unde? Maestre, țin la dumneavoastră foarte mult — mai exact, am ținut —, dar să mă zvirl în crematoriu de vie e, oricum, prea mult.

*Cristofor.* Bine, dar explică-mi și mie: de ce, de ce le-a aruncat?

*Doamna Sava.* Cancer la plămîni. Optzeci la sută din această afecțiune se datorează tutunului. Deci...

*Cristofor.* Fenomenal! Cu alte cuvinte, n-am cafea, n-am țigări...

*Doamna Sava.* Nu.

*Cristofor.* Bravo! Felicitările mele!

*Doamna Sava.* Maestre, nu vă supărați, pe mine mă felicități?

*Cristofor.* Nu. Pe mine. Iartă-mă, la patruzeci și cinci de ani, pus sub interdicție.

*Doamna Sava.* Acum sper că înțelegeți tristețea mea.

*Cristofor.* Tratat ca un debil mintal, care trebuie supravegheat.

*Doamna Sava.* Strigați la mine, ca și cînd eu aș fi dat dispozițiile.

*Cristofor.* Nu trebuia s-o lași.

*Doamna Sava.* Sreios? Atunci n-o cunoașteți pe doamna Stambuliu... Doamna Stambuliu nu e doamna Ema. (Dar a surprins privirea criminală a lui Cristofor.) Inutil. Nu mai insist! Taci!

This test in Morpho-Syntax consists of 80 problems. Four alternatives, marked A, B, C, D, are given beneath the word/phrase/sentence. You are to choose one/two/three/four words/phrases, according to the instructions given for each problem. Mark the answer(s) in pencil on your sheet by encircling the letter(s) corresponding to your choice(s). Check the keys to the tests only after finishing them. The raw scores of the test will consist of the total number of points received for indicating the right answers, if only one choice is indicated. Whenever two or more choices are made simultaneously, every correct answer is scored, while every incorrect answer is subtracted from the raw scores. Approximately 100–120 minutes are necessary to answer all of these problems, and candidates are expected to time their performance, even if time is not scored, as stress falls here on measuring competence.

The following table indicates the correspondence between test scores and possible linguistic performance:

Between 100–90	excellent
89–80	very good
79–70	good
69–60	average
59–50	average to poor
49–40	poor
39–	very poor

If you haven't got at least 50 points for the raw scores, you are recommended to revise the exercises in which you have failed, and try the test again before proceeding to the next section.

1. Fill in the blank:

Bucharest is the capital of our country. .... beauty is famous.

- |        |        |
|--------|--------|
| A. Its | C. The |
| B. Her | D. His |

2. Fill in the blank:

It's a Romanian ship. Haven't you seen .....

- |             |                |
|-------------|----------------|
| A. colour   | C. the colours |
| B. a colour | D. the colour  |

3. Fill in the blank:

He neither interests nor ..... me.

- |           |               |
|-----------|---------------|
| A. amuse  | C. is amusing |
| B. amuses | D. amused     |

4. Mark the correct sentence:

- |   |  |
|---|--|
| A. Maybe it is right to leave the house.  | C. May it be right to leave the house. |
| B. May be it is right to leave the house. | D. It maybe right to leave the house.  |

5. Fill in the blank:

He found the problem difficult ..... he didn't give up solving it.

- |                 |        |
|-----------------|--------|
| A. nevertheless | C. if  |
| B. or           | D. for |

6. Fill in the blank:

When I gave her the news she was .....

- |            |             |
|------------|-------------|
| A. angrily | C. angriely |
| B. anger   | D. angry    |

7. Fill in the blank:

I ..... it seems a lot of nonsense to you.

- |            |              |
|------------|--------------|
| A. daresay | C. need say  |
| B. may say | D. ought say |

8. Fill in the blank:

Although she had been advised ..... buying that old car she bought it.

- |            |            |
|------------|------------|
| A. from    | C. inspite |
| B. against | D. about   |

9. Fill in the blank:

Good advice ..... almost always ignored.

- |        |         |
|--------|---------|
| A. is  | C. are  |
| B. has | D. have |

10. Fill in the blank:

They were very upset ..... their proposition.

- |                         |                          |
|-------------------------|--------------------------|
| A. for us not to accept | C. with us not to accept |
| B. to us not to accept  | D. by our not accepting  |



11. Fill in the blanks:  
It's time .... you ..... if you will join us or not.  
A. to decide                      C. have decided  
B. for you to decide              D. decided
12. Fill in the blank:  
It was more ..... to buy the fruits during summer.  
A. economical                      C. economic  
B. economically                      D. economically
13. Fill in the blank:  
John moved quickly past them and up the two floors to the room ..... number was on the key.  
A. which                              C. of which  
B. that                                  D. whose
14. Fill in the blank:  
If he only ..... Ann liked roses, he could have brought her a nice bunch of them.  
A. have known                      C. knew  
B. has known                          D. had known
15. Mark the part of speech represented by the underlined word: a fast train  
A. adjective                              C. adverb  
B. noun                                      D. preposition
16. Fill in the blank:  
How many ..... of steps are there to the top?  
A. rows                                  C. flights  
B. lines                                      D. series
17. Fill in the blanks:  
Jack was driving ..... high speed ..... the busy streets of the tiny town.  
A. with                                  C. through  
B. at    D. along
18. Fill in the blank:  
In our country ..... person has the right to work.  
A. —                                      C. either  
B. all    D. each
19. Fill in the blank:  
The more unlikely the place, ..... it delighted Mary.  
A. the most                              C. the more  
B. the better                              D. more

20. Mark the correct sentence:  
A. He is quite right.                      C. He is quiet right.  
B. He is quietly right.                      D. He is quitly right.
21. Fill in the blank:  
I will tell you this story ..... you want me to.  
A. if    C. though  
B. so that                                      D. when
22. Fill in the blank:  
I pass ..... the post-office on my way to the university.  
A. —    C. by  
B. through                                      D. near
23. Fill in the blank:  
I stopped ..... for the key.  
A. to look                                  C. looking  
B. look    D. looked
24. Fill in the blank:  
Helen and Mary kept walking and ..... of them noticed that the boy had lost his muffler.  
A. none                                      C. either  
B. no one                                      D. neither
25. Fill in the blank:  
"He's never met her." "On the contrary, last summer he ..... a chance to meet her"  
A. had    C. did have  
B. had had                                      D. has had
26. Fill in the blank:  
I usually go to work .....  
A. lonely                                      C. alonely  
B. alone    D. alonly
27. Fill in the blank:  
He has a decisive role in deciding local .....  
A. politic                                      C. politics  
B. policy    D. policies
28. Fill in the blank:  
..... Alexander Bell is the inventor of the telephone.  
A. The youngest                              C. The younger  
B. Young    D. Younger

29. Fill in the blank:

If you ..... give me a ride, I should be very pleased.

- |          |         |
|----------|---------|
| A. must  | C. dare |
| B. would | D. need |

30. Fill in the blank:

He won't give you the cassette recorder ..... your debt.

- |                     |                         |
|---------------------|-------------------------|
| A. unless you pay   | C. unless you don't pay |
| B. if you don't pay | D. if not you pay       |

31. Mark the correct sentence:

- |                                      |  |
|--------------------------------------|--|
| A. Once day he met a beautiful girl. | C. Once upon a time he met a beautiful girl. |
| B. One day he met a beautiful girl.  | D. Once upon a day he met a beautiful girl.  |

32. Fill in the blank:

The old man set down carefully stretching ..... leg.

- |          |         |
|----------|---------|
| A. every | C. each |
| B. both  | D. all  |

33. Mark the correct definition for *will-o'-the-wisp*:

- |  |                                     |
|--|-------------------------------------|
| A. moving light seen over marshes        | C. something pursued unsuccessfully |
| B. determination inseparable from action | D. success                          |

34. Fill in the blank:

It's no use ..... it. You always forget about it.

- |            |            |
|------------|------------|
| A. deny    | C. denied  |
| B. to deny | D. denying |

35. Fill in the blank:

..... people love animals.

- |             |                    |
|-------------|--------------------|
| A. The most | C. Most of the     |
| B. Most     | D. The most of the |

36. Fill in the blank:

People ..... more selective about the books they want to read now.

- |              |              |
|--------------|--------------|
| A. are       | C. will be   |
| B. are being | D. has to be |

37. Fill in the blank:

Because of the rainy weather he had to go ..... England.

- |              |           |
|--------------|-----------|
| A. away from | C. out of |
| B. from      | D. off    |

38. Fill in the blank:

..... I go with you or you'd rather go alone.

- |        |          |
|--------|----------|
| A. May | C. Shall |
| B. Can | D. Must  |

39. Fill in the blank:

This camera belonged to his ..... friend who died two years ago.

- |           |           |
|-----------|-----------|
| A. last   | C. late   |
| B. latest | D. latter |

40. Fill in the blank:

Times ..... hard.

- |         |        |
|---------|--------|
| A. is   | C. are |
| B. have | D. do  |

41. Fill in the blank:

The old lady stopped at her own front gate, as she always ....., and looked with deep pleasure at her house.

- |            |        |
|------------|--------|
| A. had     | C. did |
| B. stopped | D. has |

42. Fill in the blank:

As soon as they arrived in the hall, each child was left alone with .....

- |            |               |
|------------|---------------|
| A. him     | C. themselves |
| B. himself | D. itself     |

43. Fill in the blank:

The Government ..... discussed the reorganization of agriculture.

- |        |           |
|--------|-----------|
| A. has | C. have   |
| B. do  | D. should |

44. Fill in the blank:

There's .... slip 'twixt the cup and the lip.

- |         |           |
|---------|-----------|
| A. much | C. many a |
| B. many | D. much a |

45. Show the meaning of the sentence:

I shouldn't have come here if it hadn't been for you.

- |                |                     |
|----------------|---------------------|
| A. I came here | C. I was here       |
| B. I am here   | D. I will come here |

46. Fill in the blank:  
There is an epidemic of measles and my son has taken ..... from the kindergarten.  
A. it C. them  
B. him D. they
47. Fill in the blank:  
As soon as the accident happened, the doctor .....  
A. be sent for C. had been sent for  
B. was sent for D. has been sent for
48. Fill in the blank:  
Look ..... how I am doing it.  
A. at C. to  
B. — D. into
49. Fill in the blank:  
You can't change things. Boys ..... be boys.  
A. will C. must  
B. would D. should
50. Fill in the blank:  
Tell me: ".....?"  
A. what is the matter C. what's the matter  
B. what the matter is D. the matter is it
51. Mark the correct sentence with the emphatic word order:  
A. I had no sooner received the letter when he rang me up. C. No sooner I had received the letter than he rang me up.  
B. No sooner had I received the letter than he rang me up. D. No sooner the letter I had received than he rang me up.
52. Fill in the blank:  
The flowers were ..... for him.  
A. beautiful C. beauty  
B. beautifully D. full of beauty
53. Fill in the blank:  
Jane seemed absent-minded as though she ..... about something else.  
A. was thinking C. would think  
B. were thinking D. would have been thinking
54. Fill in the blank:  
comparable .....  
A. to C. with  
B. of D. by

55. Fill in the blank:  
 "I think this cake is absolutely delicious."  
 "....."  
 A. So do I  
 B. So think I  
 C. I think so, too  
 D. So I do
56. Fill in the blank:  
 He wanted to do more as if to be the cleverest boy in the group ..... enough.  
 A. was  
 B. was not  
 C. were  
 D. were not
57. Fill in the blank:  
 Come what ..... and at all costs, she must win.  
 A. can  
 B. may  
 C. must  
 D. could
58. Fill in the blank:  
 The boys were .....  
 A. very gay  
 B. full of gaiety  
 C. gayly  
 D. gaily
59. Fill in the blank:  
 in ..... of  
 A. the eyes  
 B. defiance  
 C. the head  
 D. contact
60. Fill in the blank:  
 ..... feelings should be unselfish.  
 A. Human's  
 B. Humans  
 C. Human  
 D. Humans'
61. Fill in the blank:  
 "You are not listening." "But I ..... that for half an hour."  
 A. have done  
 B. did  
 C. have been doing  
 D. am doing
62. Fill in the blank:  
 In the evening she was very tired ..... the hard work.  
 A. because of  
 B. with  
 C. for  
 D. at
63. Fill in the blank:  
 We ..... on the same street since we moved to this town.  
 A. live  
 B. have lived  
 C. had lived  
 D. had been living

64. Fill in the blank:  
Let's hope we shall meet again ..... next week.  
A. sometime C. sometimes  
B. some time D. some times
65. Mark the kind of the underlined sentence:  
The car that overtook us a few minutes ago has now been stopped by a policeman.  
A. objective C. relative  
B. adverbial D. predicative
66. Fill in the blank:  
Last summer we stayed ..... the seaside for two weeks.  
A. at C. on  
B. in D. by
67. Fill in the blank:  
Behave .....  
A. you C. yourself  
B. your D. yours
68. Fill in the blank:  
With the increasing popularity of T-shirts, new ideas ..... all the time.  
A. pops up C. have popped up  
B. are popping up D. had popped up
69. Fill in the blank:  
She felt ..... about it.  
A. full of sorrow C. sorrow  
B. sorrowful D. sorrowfully
70. Fill in the blank:  
It ..... for these last few days so there are plenty of mushrooms in the forest now.  
A. rains C. had rained  
B. is raining D. has been raining
71. Fill in the blank:  
He needs your help so .....  
A. — C. good  
B. much D. bad
71. Mark the correct sentence with the emphatic word order:  
A. In vain does he speak to such an audience. C. In vain speaks he to such an audience.  
B. He speaks in vain to such an audience. D. In vain to such an audience he speaks.
73. Fill in the blank:  
I should have done it ..... I had had the opportunity.  
A. for C. if  
B. whether D. or
74. Fill in the blanks:  
I ..... teaching 5 years ago and ..... it ever since.  
A. have started C. have been doing  
B. started D. have done
75. Fill in the blank:  
Neither you nor I ..... going to say a word.  
A. have C. do  
B. be D. does
76. Fill in the blank:  
She is a rather boring person and ..... tell everyone about her illness.  
A. would C. should  
B. will D. shall
77. Fill in the blank:  
He used to talk about it .....  
A. impatiently C. impatience  
B. patient D. patience
78. Fill in the blank:  
During the last two years he has been suffering ..... stomach aches.  
A. of C. for  
B. about D. from
79. Fill in the blank:  
I'd rather we ..... any farther now.  
A. don't go C. didn't go  
B. aren't going D. will not go
80. Fill in the blank:  
Important books must ..... attentively.  
A. read C. to read  
B. be read D. to be read



### 3.3. ANALIZA COMPONENTILOR SEMANTICI

**Exercise 100.** Words can be analysed in terms of syntactic and semantic markers. This means that, by applying subcategorization rules, the complex symbol represented by the word is analysed in detail by introducing some syntactic and semantic features which are considered as subcategories of the lexical category under consideration. Some features are syntactic markers, e.g. N, V, Adj., Adv., etc., while others are semantic markers, e.g. [+Animate], [-Animate], [+Male], [-Male]. When a category can have both subcategories, the notational system uses the [±] sign, e.g. [±Human], [-Male]. The arrow with a single shaft (→) reads "is rewritten". Here are in a diagram the commonest subcategorization rules used in order to analyse the syntactic and semantic features of a noun:

N → + Common, e.g. boy, dog, car, flour, money, idea  
 [+Common] → [+Count], e.g. boy, dog, car, idea  
 [+Common] → [-Count], e.g. flour, money, kindness  
 [-Common] → [-Count], e.g. Paris, John, Thompson  
 [+Count] → [+Animate], e.g. boy, dog  
 [+Count] → [-Animate], e.g. table, bus, lightning  
 [-Count] → [+Concrete], e.g. flour, iron, furniture  
 [-Count] → [-Concrete], e.g. news  
 [+Animate] → [+Human], e.g. boy, woman, child  
 [+Animate] → [-Human], e.g. dog, bee  
 [+Human] → [+Male], e.g. man, boy, knight  
 [+Human] → [-Male], e.g. woman, lady, girl friend  
 [+Male] → [+Adult], e.g. man, stag  
 [+Male] → [-Adult], e.g. boy, bullock  
 [-Male] → [+Adult], e.g. woman, cow  
 [-Male] → [-Adult], e.g. girl, heifer

Syntactico-semantic markers are usually closed in boxes, e.g.

boy	hammer	Tom	Paris
+ N	+ N	+ N	+ N
+ Common	+ Common	+ Proper	+ Proper
+ Count	+ Count	- Count	- Count
+ Concrete	+ Concrete	+ Concrete	+ Concrete
+ Animate	- Animate	+ Animate	- Animate
+ Human		+ Human	
+ Male		+ Male	
- Adult			

Decompose into syntactico-semantic features the following nouns:

- pencil
- student
- poem
- car
- Ann
- moment
- line
- landlady
- livelihood
- prize
- runner
- rose
- cock
- hen
- chicken
- horse

[illegible]

Exercise 101. The componential analysis of meaning can go further than in the previous examples, additional semantic markers being added. Here are a few semantic features characterizing kinship terms: [+ Consanguinity], means "blood relationships" and [- Consanguinity] means "relationships by alliance." [+ Line] indicates ancestors or descendants of *ego* and [- Line] indicates all the other relations. [Generation], followed by the indices +2 and +1, indicates descending order, from the furthest generation to *ego*. Descending generations are marked with indices in a crescendo order, e.g. [Generation -1]. [Generation 0] indicates relationships belonging to the same generation as the *ego*. The semantic feature [+ Direct] indicates direct relationships, having as a point of reference the *ego*, while [- Direct] indicates relationships mediated by other terms belonging to the aggregate of persons classed together; e.g. *granddaughter* is [- Direct], as it is mediated by *daughter*, while *daughter* is [+ Direct], as it cannot be mediated by another term. All these features can be hierarchically ordered, e.g. *father*:

- father
- + N
- + Common
- + Count
- + Concrete
- + Human
- + Adult
- + Consanguinity
- + Line
- + Generation + 1
- + Male
- + Direct

The following shortened forms can be used: [+ Consang], [+ Gener +1]. As all [+ Human] nouns are [+ Animate], the latter feature can be reduced in this representation. As a few nouns are also currently used for animals, e.g. *father* and *mother*, they will be [+ Animate] and [- Human] in such cases. As other nouns appearing in this exercise cannot be used for animals, e.g. *aunt*, *uncle*, etc., we shall assume that all the nouns in this exercise are [+ Human].

Analyse the features of the following nouns and compare them in each pair.

[illegible][illegible][illegible]

<p><b>13.</b> grandson</p> <div style="border-left: 1px solid black; border-right: 1px solid black; height: 180px; margin-left: 10px;"></div>	<p><b>14.</b> granddaughter</p> <div style="border-left: 1px solid black; border-right: 1px solid black; height: 180px; margin-left: 10px;"></div>
---	--

**Exercise 102.** The analysis of syntactico-semantic markers has been extended to all grammatical categories. In order to illustrate the features of determiners of various kinds, e.g.

articles, demonstratives and quantifiers, the following markers are required: [+ Article], [+ Quantifier], [+ Demonstrative], [+ Cardinal], [+ Ordinal], [ $\pm$  Definite], [ $\pm$  Count] (which refers to the kinds of nouns with which it can be used) [ $\pm$  Singular], [ $\pm$  Proximate] (requested by demonstratives) [ $\pm$  Numerous] (required by quantifiers), e.g.

the	this	one
+ Article	+ Demonstr	+ Cardinal
+ Definite	+ Definite	- Definite
+ Count	+ Proximate	+ Count
$\pm$ Singular	$\pm$ Count	+ Singular
	+ Singular	

the first	many
+ Ordinal	+ Quant
+ Definite	- Definite
+ Count	+ Count
$\pm$ Singular	+ Numerous

Following these models, analyse the syntactico-semantic features of the following determiners:

1. a, an
2. Ø\*
3. that
4. these
5. those
6. two
7. the second
8. few
9. a few
10. some

\* zero article

**Exercise 103.** Pronouns (treated by generativists as *pro-forms*) can be also decomposed into syntactico-semantic features. As pro-forms replace NPs (noun phrases) and not nouns, the features underlying them are distributed under both Det and N. In the lexicon, pro-forms appear as [+ N] and [+ Pron]. They are all characterized by the feature [- Universal], but they are different with respect to number, being [ $\pm$  Singular]. They are also characterized by person: [+ I] indicates the first person [+ II] indicates the second person and [+ III] indicates the third person. Most pro-forms have the feature [+ Human], save for *it*, *its*, *itself* which have the features [ $\pm$  Animate] and [ $\pm$  Human]. Pro-forms are also [ $\pm$  Masculine]. Some pro-forms add the syntactic feature [+ Reflexive]. From among these features, [ $\pm$  Singular], [- Univ], and [+ I], [+ II], and [+ III] convey deictic information and they are distributed under determiner, while [+ N], [+ Pron], [+ Reflex], [ $\pm$  Human], and [ $\pm$  Masc] convey information similar to that found in the lexicon for nouns and they are distributed under N, e.g.

I	he
+ Sing	+ Sing
- Univ	- Univ
+ I	+ III
+ N	+ N
+ Pron	+ Pron
+ Human	+ Human
	+ Masc

this	someone
+ Sing	+ Sing
+ Def	- Def
+ III	+ III
+ Prox	
+ N	+ N
+ Pron	+ Pron
$\pm$ Human	+ Human

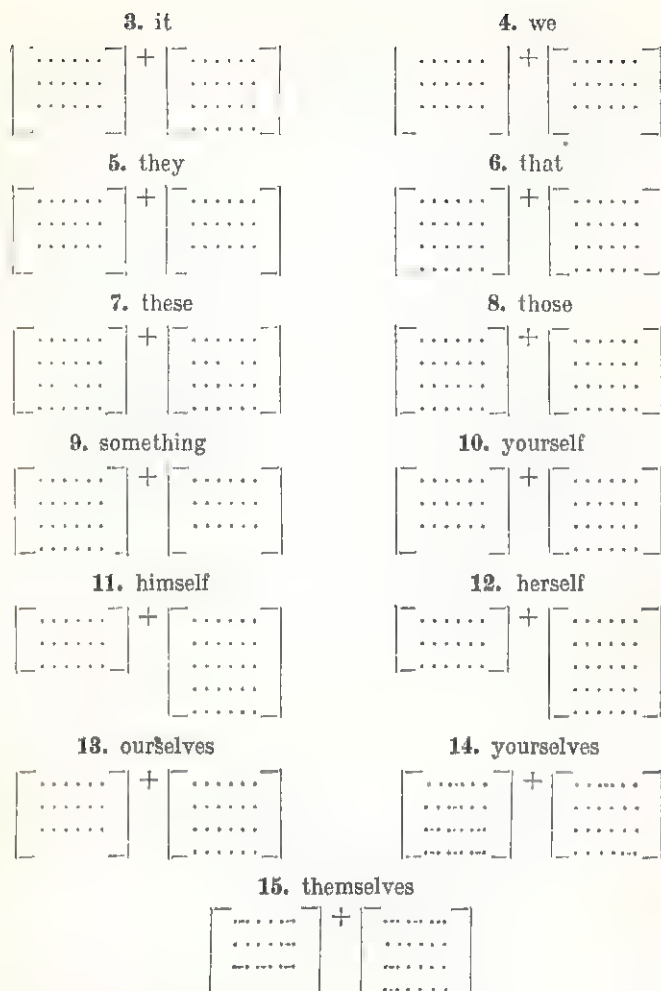
  

myself
+ Sing
- Univ
+ I
+ N
+ Pron
+ Reflex
+ Human

Following these models, analyse the syntactico-semantic features of the following pro-forms:

1. you
2. she





**Exercise 104.** Componential analysis is more complex for verbs than for other parts of speech. Like nouns, verbs have deictic features, which are expressed by Auxiliary (Aux), a complex symbol in itself. The Main Verb has some features which can be analysed only in terms of the grammatical context in which it appears, selectional restrictive features playing an important part. While syntactic features specify the categorial frame in which the lexical item X of the lexicon

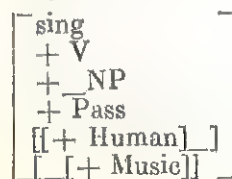
may appear, selectional rules specify the lexical features of the lexical item Y with which X has to enter in grammatical relations, in this case the subject and the object nouns.

The major syntactic features characterizing a verb are [+V], which specifies that the lexical entry can be inserted in the preterminal string only in a position dominated by a verb. [+NP] is a feature which says that in the string the V is followed by a NP; that is, it is a transitive verb. Intransitive verbs have the feature [-NP] or [-#]. Intransitive verbs can be used alone, or followed by some optional adverbials. The latter group have the feature [+Place], [+Manner], etc. When a prepositional phrase follows, it is marked [+PP]. Reflexive verbs are marked [+Reflexive]. Transitive and reflexive verbs can be also followed by an adverb, e.g. [+NP Place]. [ $\pm$ Pass] indicates whether the Passive Transformation can be applied or not.

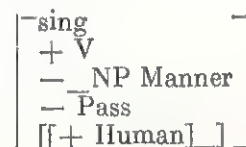
Selectional restrictions can be marked in a similar way. Verbs that can be used only with human nouns are marked [-[-Human]] or [[+Human]]. and those which can be used only with animate nouns are marked [-[-Animate]] or [[+Animate]]. Some verbs can be used with abstract subjects. This selection restriction is marked [-[-Concrete]] or [[+Concrete]]. The feature [-[+Concrete]] or [[+Abstract]] indicates that the verb cannot be used with concrete subjects. Verb - Object restrictions are indicated in the same manner. Verbs that can be used with animate objects only are marked [-[-Animate]] or [-[+Animate]] and those having the stronger restriction of human objects are marked [-[-Human]] or [-[+Human]]. In case the verb can be used with abstract objects, the lexicon feature is [-[+Concrete]] or [-[+Abstract]] while if it can be used only with concrete objects it is [-[-Concrete]] or [-[+Concrete]]. The [+ ] features are usually favoured in the notation.

Here is an illustration of the way in which features work:

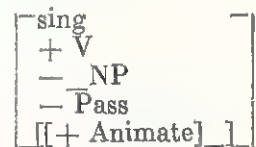
The teacher  
sings songs



The teacher  
sings well



The cricket  
sings



The violin  
sings

[sing  
+ V  
- NP  
- Pass  
[[+ Musical  
instrument]]]

In poetry  
language sings

[sing  
+ V  
+ #  
- Pass  
[[+ Abstract]]]

Analyse the features of the verbs in the following sentences:

1. The dog  
eats fast.  
eat

[.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....]

2. He earns  
his esteem.  
earn

[.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....]

3. Monday follows  
Sunday.  
follow

[.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....]

4. She nurses  
the baby.  
nurse

[.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....]

5. The mirror  
distorts the  
features  
distort

[.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....]

6. He was crying  
with pain.  
cry

[.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....]

7. I combed  
myself.  
comb

[.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....]

8. He warned  
me.  
warn

[.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....]

9. She smiled  
her approval.  
smile

[.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....]

10. This doesn't  
concern me.  
concern

[.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....]

11. He avenged  
himself for the injury.  
avenge

[.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....]

12. Don't panic.  
panic

[.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....]

13. They were  
seeking shelter.  
seek

[.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....]

14. He grazes the  
sheep there.  
graze

[.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....]

15. Can you  
flute?  
flute

[.....  
.....  
.....  
.....  
.....]

Exercise 105. The *Aux* is a complex symbol, which can be rewritten as one or several elements. The marker *Tense* is compulsory and it consists of the features [+ Present] or [- Past] and [- Present] or [+ Past], the symbol varying from one author to another. These features are syntactical ones. Though they have temporal implications, they are not directly correlated to time. *Aspect* is another marker belonging to *Aux*. It refers to the manner in which the action of the verb is regarded, but the problem is controversial. In this approach it will be considered as a binary relation in the triotic formula. *The Common Aspect* is understood as the unmarked member of the pair [+ Common] and [- Common]. The action of the verb is considered as characteristic, habitual, momentary, quasi-permanent, or everlasting. [- Common] can be either [+ Progressive] or [+ Perfect]. This also means that in the pair *Progressive/Non-Progressive* the feature [+ Progressive] is the marked one and [- Progressive] is the unmarked one, while in the pair *Perfective/Non-Perfective* the feature [+ Perfect] is the marked one and [- Perfect] is the unmarked one. *The Progressive Aspect* indicates that the action is considered as being in progress, as proceeding continuously at a definite period of time, being characterized by the idea of temporariness. *The Perfect Aspect* indicates that the action expressed by the verb precedes a certain moment in time. This means that the action or state expressed by *Present Perfect* or *Past Perfect* are considered to be completed at the time of speaking or at a time spoken of. *Mood* indicates the way in which the speaker considers the action or state denoted by the verb. It can be considered as a fact, as actually taking place, or as a command, desire, possibility or condition. *The Indicative*, expressed by the feature [+ Indicative], will be considered as the unmarked member of the pair, [- Indicative] corresponding to the choice of another mood, e.g. [+ Imperative], [+ Conditional]. *Voice* is considered in terms of the binary feature [+ Active] or [- Passive] and [- Active] or [+ Passive]. Thus, the syntactic features characterizing *Aux* are

[Tense  
Aspect  
Mood  
Voice], e.g.



	works		worked
$\begin{bmatrix} + \text{ Present} \\ + \text{ Common} \\ + \text{ Indicative} \\ + \text{ Active} \end{bmatrix}$	$+$	$\begin{bmatrix} + \text{ V} \\ \vdots \\ F_n^* \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} - \text{ Present} \\ + \text{ Common} \\ + \text{ Indicative} \\ + \text{ Active} \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} + \text{ V} \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{bmatrix}$
	is working		has been working
$\begin{bmatrix} + \text{ Present} \\ + \text{ Progr} \\ + \text{ Indic} \\ + \text{ Active} \end{bmatrix}$	$+$	$\begin{bmatrix} + \text{ V} \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} + \text{ Present} \\ + \text{ Perf} + \text{ Progr} \\ + \text{ Indic} \\ + \text{ Active} \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} + \text{ V} \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{bmatrix}$
	has been washed		
$\begin{bmatrix} + \text{ Present} \\ + \text{ Perfect} \\ + \text{ Indic} \\ + \text{ Passive} \end{bmatrix}$	$+$	$\begin{bmatrix} + \text{ V} \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{bmatrix}$	

The insertion of the feature [+ Pass] in the Aux triggers the *Passive Transformation*.

Analyse the features of the auxiliaries in the following verb phrases:

1. has	2. was singing
$\begin{bmatrix} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} + \text{ V} \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} + \text{ V} \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{bmatrix}$
3. has come	4. had been told
$\begin{bmatrix} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} + \text{ V} \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} + \text{ V} \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{bmatrix}$
5. was watching	6. Go!
$\begin{bmatrix} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} + \text{ V} \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} + \text{ V} \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{bmatrix}$
7. has been reading	8. have been beaten
$\begin{bmatrix} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} + \text{ V} \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} + \text{ V} \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{bmatrix}$

\* and so on to feature  $n$

9. ran	10. is drawing
$\begin{bmatrix} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} + \text{ V} \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} + \text{ V} \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{bmatrix}$
11. has been slept in	12. had come
$\begin{bmatrix} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} + \text{ V} \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} + \text{ V} \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{bmatrix}$
13. has been arranged	14. had been listening
$\begin{bmatrix} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} + \text{ V} \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{bmatrix} + \begin{bmatrix} + \text{ V} \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{bmatrix}$

**Exercise 106.** The use of *modals* in relation with *Mood* is rather complex. The features underlying *modal auxiliaries* could be represented as a combination of the markers [+ Aux], [ $\pm$  Present], [+ Modal], [+ Attitude], e.g.

will	could
$\begin{bmatrix} + \text{ Aux} \\ + \text{ Present} \\ + \text{ Modal} \\ + \text{ Certainty} \end{bmatrix}$	$\begin{bmatrix} + \text{ Aux} \\ - \text{ Present} \\ + \text{ Modal} \\ + \text{ Ability} \end{bmatrix}$
shall + [+ Present] → shall	dare + [+ Present] → dare
shall + [+ Past] → should	dare + [+ Past] → dared
can + [+ Present] → can	have to + [+ Present] → have to
can + [+ Past] → could	have to + [+ Past] → had to
may + [+ Present] → may	used to is [- Present]
may + [+ Past] → might	ought to is [- Present]
must + [+ Present] → must	

In the first person, *shall* expresses the speaker's intention, and in its volitional use it is found in the second and third person, to show willingness, and also insistence. *Will* expresses in the first and second person willingness and in the third person insistence. The idea of prediction/certainty is present in the third person. *Should* expresses obligation and necessity, indicates a hypothesis and also a tentative condition. *Would* can indicate willingness, insistence, a hypothesis, probability, and a characteristic activity. *Can* and *could* indicate ability, permission and possibility, while *may* and *might* indicate permission and possibility. *Dare* indicates doubt, *used to* a state or a habit that existed in the past but has ceased, and *do* indicates necessity and request to do an action. *Must* and *had to* express obligation or compulsion, usually from the

speaker's viewpoint, and also necessity, while *have to* expresses external obligation. Like *should*, *ought to* is less categorical than the previous modals. In the Aux, modal verbs will be developed from the features:

shall	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} [+ \text{Intention}] \\ [+ \text{Willingness}] \end{array} \right\}$	need	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} [+ \text{Want}] \\ [+ \text{Necessity}] \end{array} \right\}$
will	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} [+ \text{Certainty}] \\ [+ \text{Willingness}] \end{array} \right\}$	dare	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} [+ \text{Doubt}] \\ [+ \text{Bravery}] \end{array} \right\}$
can	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} [+ \text{Ability}] \\ [+ \text{Possibility}] \end{array} \right\}$	used to	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} [+ \text{Habit}] \\ [+ \text{Existence}] \end{array} \right\}$
may	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} [+ \text{Permission}] \\ [+ \text{Possibility}] \end{array} \right\}$	ought to	$[+ \text{Duty}]$
must	$[+ \text{Obligation}]$	do	$[+ \text{Request}]$
have to	$[+ \text{Compulsion}]$		

Braces indicate alternative choices. Other features can be added to express nuances. The features are inserted as in the following examples:

I will work		He will work	
$\left[ \begin{array}{l} + \text{Present} \\ + \text{Common} \\ + \text{Willingness} \\ + \text{Active} \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$	$\left[ \begin{array}{l} + \text{Present} \\ + \text{Common} \\ + \text{Certainty} \\ + \text{Active} \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$
It could rain			
$\left[ \begin{array}{l} + \text{Past} \\ + \text{Common} \\ + \text{Possibility} \\ + \text{Active} \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$		

Analyse the features of the Aux in the following sentences:

1. Accidents *will* happen.

$\left[ \begin{array}{l} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$
---	--

3. *Would* you like another cup of coffee?

$\left[ \begin{array}{l} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$
---	--

5. He *would be* arrested if he broke into the house.

$\left[ \begin{array}{l} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$
---	--

2. I *should* like to know what happened.

$\left[ \begin{array}{l} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$
---	--

4. I said I *would* go.

$\left[ \begin{array}{l} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$
---	--

6. He *would have been* arrested if he had broken into the house.

$\left[ \begin{array}{l} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$
---	--

7. I *can* skate.

$\left[ \begin{array}{l} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$
---	--

9. He *could have gone* there.

$\left[ \begin{array}{l} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$
---	--

11. This medicine *may* cure you.

$\left[ \begin{array}{l} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$
---	--

13. He *may have missed* his plane.

$\left[ \begin{array}{l} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$
---	--

15. Children *have to* go to school every day.

$\left[ \begin{array}{l} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$
---	--

17. What he *needs* is a wife.

$\left[ \begin{array}{l} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$
---	--

19. I *dare* say I'm right.

$\left[ \begin{array}{l} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$
---	--

21. There *used to* be a theatre there.

$\left[ \begin{array}{l} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$
---	--

23. You *ought to* go at once

$\left[ \begin{array}{l} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$
---	--

8. She *could* come, but she didn't.

$\left[ \begin{array}{l} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$
---	--

10. We *may* stay here.

$\left[ \begin{array}{l} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$
---	--

12. This medicine *might* cure you.

$\left[ \begin{array}{l} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$
---	--

14. He *must* wear glasses.

$\left[ \begin{array}{l} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$
---	--

16. They *had to* go together.

$\left[ \begin{array}{l} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$
---	--

18. *Do* come with us!

$\left[ \begin{array}{l} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$
---	--

20. *Dare* you go there?

$\left[ \begin{array}{l} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$
---	--

22. I *used to* work hard.

$\left[ \begin{array}{l} \dots \\ \dots \\ \dots \end{array} \right]$	$+ \left[ \begin{array}{l} + V \\ \vdots \\ F_n \end{array} \right]$
---	--

**Exercise 107.** According to the syntactic properties which they share, adverbs are classed as [+ Adjuncts] and [- Adjuncts], the latter being the marked term of the pair. [+ Adjuncts] are adverbs that are integrated into the clause structure and they meet one or several of the following criteria: 1) They are unacceptable in initial position in a negative declarative clause, e.g. "You may also come" ⇒ "\*Also you may come." This has been marked by using an asterisk. 2) They can be the focus of a clause interrogation in which they are contrasted with another adverb, e.g. "She can draw *beautifully*" ⇒ "Can she draw *beautifully* or *badly*?" 3. They can be the focus of a clause negation in which they are contrasted with another adverb, e.g. "He *always* drinks much" ⇒ "He doesn't *always* drink much, but he does *sometimes*." [- Adjuncts] cannot satisfy these criteria: they can appear in initial position in a negative declarative clause but they cannot be the focus of a clause interrogation or of a clause negation in which they are opposed to an alternative adverbial. [- Adjuncts] are [+ Disjuncts] and [+ Conjuncts]. [+ Disjuncts] can serve as response to a Yes - No question, being usually accompanied by "Yes", or "No", e.g. "Will he recognize it?" "Yes, *certainly*", "No, *definitely*." [+ Conjuncts] cannot serve as responses to a question, e.g. "Why are they going home?" "\*Besides", "Are they going home?" "\*Besides."

The largest group of adverbs is formed by [+ Adjuncts]. They fall into several categories, dominated by some semantic markers such as [+ Viewpoint], [+ Focusing] [+ Intensifier], [+ Process], [+ Place], [+ Time]. To the group marked [+ Viewpoint] belong such adverbs as *morally*, *politically*, *geographically*. The marker [+ Focusing] can be subcategorized as [+ Restrictive], with adverbs such as *alone*, *just*, *only*, *precisely* and [+ Particularizer], e.g. *again*, *also*, *neither*, etc. Adverbs such as *definitely*, *completely*, *partly*, *very much*, *of course* have the semantic marker [+ Intensifier]. [+ Process] adverbs are illustrated by *coldly*, *categorically*, *in a different way*, *surgically*, *by train*, *with a knife*, which express manner, means and instrument. Among [+ Place] adverbs are found *above*, *anywhere*, *back*, *downhill*, *indoors*, *a long way from here*, while *today*, *last night*, *again*, *early*, *briefly*, *since*, *usually*, *never* belong to [+ Time].

[+ Disjuncts] have the semantic markers [+ Style], which express a comment on the form of what is said, and [+ Atti-

tude], which express a comment on the content of what is said. [+ Style] disjuncts form a small group, containing adverbs such as *truthfully*, *bluntly*, *briefly*, *roughly*, *personally*. [+ Attitude] disjuncts are illustrated by *surely*, *indubitably*, *quite*, *likely*, *actually*, *seemingly*, *amazingly*, *inevitably*, *delightfully*, *luckily*, *preferably*.

[+ Conjuncts] have several semantic markers. The largest group has the marker [+ Listing]: *first*, *second*, *one*, *two*, *a*, *b*, *c*, *in the first/second place*, *to begin with*, *next*, *then*, *finally*, *again*, *more*, *in addition*, *likewise*, *similarly*, *by the way*. [+ Summative] conjuncts contain: *altogether*, *overall*, *thus*, *to summarize*, etc., while [+ Apposition] are *namely*, *in other words*, *for example*. *Accordingly*, *consequently*, *so* are [+ Result], *else*, *otherwise*, *in other words* are [+ Inferential], *better*, *rather* are [+ Reformatory], *again*, *alternatively*, *on the other hand* are [+ Replacive], *instead*, *oppositely*, *by contrast* are [+ Antithetic], *anyhow*, *besides*, *however*, *still*, *in spite of* [+ Concessive], and *meantime*, *in the meantime* are [+ Transition].

The syntactico-semantic features of adverbs are listed one under another in a box, being hierarchically ordered, e.g.

[politically  
+ Adverb  
+ Adjunct  
+ Viewpoint]

[alone  
+ Adverb  
+ Adjunct  
+ Focusing  
+ Restrictive]

[again  
+ Adverb  
+ Adjunct  
+ Focusing  
+ Particularizer]

[definitely  
+ Adverb  
+ Adjunct  
+ Intensifier]

[first  
+ Adverb  
+ Conjunct  
+ Listing]

[altogether  
+ Adverb  
+ Conjunct  
+ Summative]

[namely  
+ Adverb  
+ Conjunct  
+ Apposition]

[else  
+ Adverb  
+ Conjunct  
+ Inferential]

[truthfully  
+ Adverb  
+ Disjunct  
+ Style]

[indubitably  
+ Adverb  
+ Disjunct  
+ Attitude]

[actually  
+ Adverb  
+ Disjunct  
+ Attitude]

[luckily  
+ Adverb  
+ Disjunct  
+ Attitude]



Following these models, analyse the syntactico-semantic features of the following adverbs:

1. purely

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

2. meantime

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

3. allegedly

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

4. curiously

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

5. everywhere

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

6. truly

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

7. immediately

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

8. in the same way

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

9. better

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

10. anyway

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

11. crudely

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

12. hardly

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

13. loudly

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

14. by air-mail

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

15. thus

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

16. rather

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

17. even

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

18. mostly

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

19. amusingly

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

20. linguistically

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

21. moreover

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

22. last

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

23. surgically

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

24. literally

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

25. too

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

26. twice

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

27. five miles from here

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

28. hence

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

29. on the contrary

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

30. in spite of

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

31. briefly

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

32. daily

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]

33. for example

[.....]  
[.....]  
[.....]



# TESTUL NR. 3

This test in Componential Analysis consists of 45 problems. Four alternatives, marked A, B, C, D, are given beneath the word or phrase. You are to choose one/two/three solutions, according to the instructions given for each problem. Mark the answer(s) in pencil on your sheet by encircling the letter(s) corresponding to your choice(s). Check the keys only after finishing the test. The raw scores of the test will consist of the total number of points received for indicating the right answers, if only one choice is indicated. Whenever two or more choices are made simultaneously, every correct answer is scored, while every incorrect answer is subtracted from the raw scores. Approximately 60/70 minutes are necessary to answer all of these problems, and candidates are expected to time their performance, even if time is not scored, as stress falls here on measuring competence.

The following table indicates the correspondence between test scores and possible linguistic performance:

Between 59—55	excellent
54—50	very good
49—45	good
44—40	average
39—31	average to poor
30—21	poor
20—	very poor

If you don't get at least 31 points for a raw score, you are urged to revise the exercises in which you have failed, and try the test again later.

1. Identify the feature which distinguishes *lion* from *lioness*:

- |                |              |
|----------------|--------------|
| A. [+ Animate] | C. [+ Male]  |
| B. [- Human]   | D. [+ Adult] |

2. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of *son*:

- |                |                     |
|----------------|---------------------|
| A. [- Consang] | C. [Generation + 1] |
| B. [+ Line]    | D. [+ Direct]       |

3. Identify the feature which distinguishes *few* from *a few*:

- |                 |                 |
|-----------------|-----------------|
| A. [+ Quant]    | C. [+ Count]    |
| B. [- Definite] | D. [- Numerous] |

4. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of the pronoun *I*:

- |                  |              |
|------------------|--------------|
| A. [+ Sing]      | C. [+ I]     |
| B. [+ Universal] | D. [+ Human] |

5. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of *to nurse*:

- |             |                 |
|-------------|-----------------|
| A. [_NP]    | C. [[+ Human]_] |
| B. [+ Pass] | D. [_[- Human]] |

6. Identify the features which distinguish *has been written* from *has been writing*:

- |                        |                |
|------------------------|----------------|
| A. [+ Present]         | C. [+ Ind]     |
| B. [+ Perfect - Progr] | D. [+ Passive] |

7. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the VP *ought to work better*:

- |                |                            |
|----------------|----------------------------|
| A. [+ Present] | C. [+ Internal obligation] |
| B. [+ Common]  | D. [+ Active]              |

8. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of the phrase *at all events*:

- |                 |                   |
|-----------------|-------------------|
| A. [+ Adv]      | C. [+ Apposition] |
| B. [+ Conjunct] | D. [+ Concessive] |

9. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of *sister*:

- |                |                   |
|----------------|-------------------|
| A. [+ Consang] | C. [Generation O] |
| B. [+ Line]    | D. [- Direct]     |

10. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of *to exaggerate*:

- |             |                 |
|-------------|-----------------|
| A. [_NP]    | C. [[- Human]_] |
| B. [+ Pass] | D. [_[+ Human]] |

11. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of the VP *used to be in the corner*:

- |               |                 |
|---------------|-----------------|
| A. [+ Past]   | C. [+ Habitual] |
| B. [+ Common] | D. [+ Active]   |

12. Identify the feature which distinguishes *horse* from *colt*:

- |                |              |
|----------------|--------------|
| A. [+ Animate] | C. [+ Male]  |
| B. [- Human]   | D. [+ Adult] |

13. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of *cousin*:

- |                |                   |
|----------------|-------------------|
| A. [+ Consang] | C. [Generation O] |
| B. [+ Line]    | D. [- Direct]     |

14. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of *to hurry* in "Don't hurry!"  
 A. [NP] C. [+ Human]  
 B. [+ Pass] D. [± Animate]
15. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of the VP *had been singing*:  
 A. [+ Past] C. [+ Indic]  
 B. [+ Perf + Progr] D. [+ Passive]
16. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of the VP *had to learn*:  
 A. [+ Present] C. [+ Compulsion]  
 B. [+ Perfect] D. [+ Active]
17. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in *herself*:  
 A. [+ Pron] C. [+ Human]  
 B. [+ Reflex] D. [+ Masc]
18. Identify the features which distinguish *to wash something* from *to wash oneself*:  
 A. [- Pass] C. [+ Animate]  
 B. [- Reflex] D. [- Animate]
19. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of the determiner *the fifth*:  
 A. [+ Ordinal] C. [+ Count]  
 B. [+ Definite] D. [- Singular]
20. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of *too*:  
 A. [+ Adverb] C. [+ Focusing]  
 B. [+ Adjunct] D. [+ Restrictive]
21. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the noun *elevator*:  
 A. [+ Common] C. [+ Concrete]  
 B. [+ Count] D. [+ Animate]
22. Identify the feature which distinguishes *may* from *must*:  
 A. [+ Present] C. [+ Permission]  
 B. [+ Common] D. [+ Active]
23. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of *those*:  
 A. [- Sing] C. [+ III]  
 B. [- Definite] D. [- Prox]
24. Identify the features which distinguish the syntactic properties of *to think* in "Can animals think?" from those in "Do you think great thoughts again?"  
 A. [- #] C. [+ Animate]  
 B. [- Pass] D. [- Concrete]

25. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the determiner *the*:  
 A. [+ Article] C. [- Count]  
 B. [+ Definite] D. [± Sing]
26. Identify the feature which distinguishes *told* from *was told*:  
 A. [+ Past] C. [+ Indicative]  
 B. [+ Common] D. [+ Active]
27. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of *somebody*:  
 A. [+ Sing] C. [+ III]  
 B. [+ Definite] D. [+ Human]
28. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of *briefly*:  
 A. [+ Adverb] C. [+ Place]  
 B. [+ Adjunct] D. [+ Time]
29. Identify the feature which distinguishes *has told* from *had told*:  
 A. [+ Present] C. [+ Indicative]  
 B. [+ Perfect] D. [+ Active]
30. Identify the feature which distinguishes *father* from *grandfather*:  
 A. [+ Line] C. [+ Male]  
 B. [Generation + 1] D. [+ Direct]
31. Identify the feature which distinguishes *this* from *that*:  
 A. [+ Demonstrative] C. [+ Proximate]  
 B. [+ Definite] D. [+ Singular]
32. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of the verb *to sweep*:  
 A. [NP] C. [+ Animate]  
 B. [+ Pass] D. [+ Animate]
33. Identify the feature which distinguishes *drives* from *is driving*:  
 A. [+ Present] C. [+ Indicative]  
 B. [+ Common] D. [+ Active]
34. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of the demonstrative *this*:  
 A. [+ Sing] C. [+ III]  
 B. [+ Definite] D. [- Prox]
35. Identify the feature which distinguishes *must* from *has to*:  
 A. [+ Present] C. [+ Internal obligation]  
 B. [+ Common] D. [+ Active]

36. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of *also*:  
 A. [+ Adverb] C. [+ Restrictive]  
 B. [+ Adjunct] D. [+ Particularizer]
37. Identify the feature which distinguishes *can* from *could*:  
 A. [+ Present] C. [+ Ability]  
 B. [+ Common] D. [+ Active]
38. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of *something*:  
 A. [+ Sing] C. [+ III]  
 B. [- Def] D. [+ Human]
39. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the determiner *one*:  
 A. [+ Cardinal] C. [+ Count]  
 B. [+ Definite] D. [+ Singular]
40. Identify the feature which distinguishes *himself* from *him*:  
 A. [+ Pron] C. [+ Human]  
 B. [+ Reflexive] D. [+ Masc]
41. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the VP *will be shown*:  
 A. [+ Present] C. [+ Certainty]  
 B. [+ Perfect] D. [+ Active]
42. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the determiner *many*:  
 A. [+ Quant] C. [+ Count]  
 B. [- Def] D. [+ Separate]
43. Identify the features which distinguish *she* from *it*:  
 A. [+ Sing] C. [+ Human]  
 B. [+ III] D. [+ Fem]
44. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of *would*:  
 A. [+ Present] C. [+ Certainty]  
 B. [+ Common] D. [+ Active]
45. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of *in contrast*:  
 A. [+ Adverb] C. [+ Antithetic]  
 B. [+ Conjunct] D. [+ Summative]

# TESTUL NR. 4 (TEST FINAL)

This Final Test consists of 66 problems. Four alternatives, marked A, B, C, D, are given beneath the word/phrase/sentence. You are to choose one/two/three/four words/phrases, according to the instructions given for each problem. Mark the answer(s) in pencil on your sheet by encircling the letter(s) corresponding to your choice(s). Check the keys only after finishing the test. The raw scores of the test will consist of the total number of points received for indicating the right answers, if only one choice is indicated. Whenever two or more choices are made simultaneously, every correct answer is scored, while every incorrect answer is subtracted from the raw scores. Approximately 100–120 minutes are necessary to answer all of these problems, and candidates are expected to time their performance, even if time is not scored, as stress falls here on measuring competence.

The following table indicates the correspondence between test scores and possible linguistic performance:

Between 100–90	excellent
89–80	very good
79–70	good
69–60	average
59–50	average to poor
49–40	poor
39–	very poor

If you don't get at least 40 points for a raw score, you are urged to revise the exercises in which you have failed, and try the test again.

## 1. Fill in the blanks:

The young couple thought they knew ... **B** ..... pretty well before they got married, but they are constantly learning things about ... **C** .....

- A. they C. each other  
 B. one another D. them



2. Fill in the blank:

I hope you have enough money on you in case anything ..... up.

- A. should turn C. will turn  
B. turns D. would turn

3. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the noun *genesis*:

- A. [+ Common] C. [+ Concrete]  
B. [+ Count] D. [- Animate]

4. Fill in the blank:

The whole ..... wants to live in peace and prosperity.

- A. earth C. world  
B. globe D. orb

5. Fill in the blank:

The weather-man said there ..... fog in the evening.

- A. would be C. will be  
B. was going to be D. is going to be

6. Fill in the blank:

Good fences make ..... neighbours.

- A. better C. well  
B. best D. good

7. Fill in the blank:

They had been with us a month .....

- A. ago C. -  
B. before D. preceding

8. Show the meaning of the sentence:

Wherever he goes, he makes friends.

- A. He goes places often. C. He goes places seldom.  
B. He never goes anywhere. D. He is not liked.

9. Identify the features which distinguish *grandmother* from *aunt*:

- A. [+ Common] C. [Generation + 2]  
B. [+ Line] D. [- Direct]

10. Fill in the blank:

By the time we arrive there everybody .....

- A. will arrive C. have arrived  
B. will have arrived D. has arrived

11. Define the word *sickness*:

- A. state of being ill C. a chronic disease  
B. inclination to vomit D. a mental disease

12. Fill in the blank:

At the next stop you'll have to get ..... the train.

- A. out of C. off  
B. down D. outside

13. Mark the antonym(s) for *intermittent*:

- A. incessant C. continual  
B. passing D. endless

14. Fill in the blank:

In the trees ..... leaves had fallen outside the railings the little boy saw birds and butterflies.

- A. whose C. what  
B. which D. that

15. Fill in the blank:

Last year he played hockey much better than he ..... now.

- A. played C. does  
B. plays D. will play

16. Identify the features which distinguish *two* from *the second*:

- A. [+ Cardinal] C. [+ Count]  
B. [- Definite] D. [- Singular]

17. Which of the underlined pronouns are used correctly:

- A. This is the man who hit me. C. This is the man whom I spoke to.  
B. This is the man [who(m)] I saw. D. This is the man whose daughter I know.

18. Mark the emphatic variant of the sentence:

- A. His fear of seeing her again was such that he left the town. C. Such was his fear of seeing her again that he left the town.  
B. Such his fear was of seeing her again that he left the town. D. Such did his fear be of seeing her again that he left the town.

19. Define the phrase *drop by drop*:

- A. readily C. one drop at a time  
B. slowly D. suddenly

20. Mark the kind of the underlined sentence:

I often see my friends who were at school with me.

- A. predicative C. subjective  
B. relative D. objective

21. Fill in the blank:

I put the sweets here ..... the children can take them.

- A. so that C. if  
B. because D. for



22. Fill in the blank:

If he ..... surprised at our visiting the museum, he didn't show it.

- A. were C. had been  
B. was D. has been

23. Fill in the blank:

Now the bus was travelling .....

- A. so much fast C. too much faster  
B. very much faster D. much more fast

24. Define the phrase *cast sheep's eyes at*:

- A. throw away the eye of a sheep C. look at in an amorous and foolish way  
B. feign indifference D. be angry with

25. Fill in the blank:

John said ..... but looked at her from a long way off.

- A. nothing C. anything  
B. something D. —

26. Mark the synonym(s) for *chatter*:

- A. tittle-tattle C. prattle  
B. publicity D. gossip

27. Fill in the blank:

I shall remind you of this ..... you might forget.

- A. if C. whether  
B. lest D. unless

28. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of the pronoun *you*:

- A. [ $\pm$  Sing] C. [ $+$  II]  
B. [ $-$  Univ] D. [ $-$  Human]

29. Fill in the blank:

Not until the company announced a raise in their pay ..... their work.

- A. the strikers resumed C. did the strikers resume  
B. the strikers had resume D. the strikers have resumed

30. Fill in the blank:

The patient had been ill for a few weeks but last night had been ..... than most.

- A. worse C. as bad as  
B. bad D. worst

31. Mark the correct description of the underlined morpheme in *constitution-al-ly*:

- A. Nominalizer C. Verbalizer  
B. Adjectivizer D. Adverbializer

32. Fill in the blank:

I'll try to come ..... I haven't much hope of success.

- A. though C. else  
B. as well as D. so that

33. Fill in the blank:

She is usually ..... noisy.

- A. quite C. quiet  
B. quietly D. quitly

34. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of the verb *to ski*:

- A. [ $-$  #] C. [ $+$  Animate]\_  
B. [ $+$  Pass] D. [ $-$  Human]\_

35. Fill in the blank:

We enjoyed ..... at the fancy dress party.

- A. — C. ourself  
B. us D. ourselves

36. Fill in the blank:

I wish (that) the children .....

- A. would make less noise C. would keep quiet  
B. didn't make so much noise D. were not so noisy

37. Mark the correct description of the underlined morpheme in *dive-bomb*:

- A. Prefix C. Verb Stem  
B. Adjective Stem D. Adverb Stem

38. Fill in the blank:

Lately she has taken a liking ..... to concerts.

- A. to go C. to be going  
B. to going D. go

39. Fill in the blank:

She was not only clever but .....

- A. also beautiful C. and beautiful  
B. she was also beautiful D. and beautiful too

40. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of the VP *had eaten*:

- A. [ $+$  Present] C. [ $+$  Indic]  
B. [ $+$  Perfect] D. [ $+$  Passive]

41. Fill in the blank:

You ..... more careful when transcribing the text last night.

- A. could be  
B. should have been  
C. must have been  
D. need have been

42. Fill in the blank:

It is utterly important that they both ..... present.

- A. are  
B. be  
C. should be  
D. will be

43. Mark the correct description of the underlined morpheme in *glor-ify*:

- A. Noun Stem  
B. Adjective Stem  
C. Verb Stem  
D. Adverb Stem

44. Fill in the blank:

"Let us in! Mr Brown and I ..... late."

- A. is  
B. am  
C. are  
D. be

45. Fill in the blanks:

Those young boys were ..... college ..... me.

- A. at the same .... as  
B. at the same .... with  
C. at the same .... like  
D. at the same .... together with

46. Fill in the blank:

in ..... with

- A. the thick  
B. accordance  
C. contrast  
D. regard

47. Fill in the blank:

Nor ..... likely that anyone else was going to come.

- A. seemed it  
B. did seem  
C. did it seem  
D. were it seem

48. Fill in the blank:

Their interesting ..... difficult duties have been fulfilled.

- A. but  
B. though  
C. for  
D. as

49. Fill in the blank:

Put it back, how ..... you.

- A. must  
B. dare  
C. can  
D. may

50. Fill in the blank:

I wrote to them so that they ..... take the right decision.

- A. should  
B. might  
C. could  
D. would

51. Identify the mistaken feature(s) in the description of *later*:

- A. [+ Adverb]  
B. [+ Adjunct]  
C. [+ Conjunct]  
D. [+ Time]

52. Fill in the blank:

The management decided that the festivity hall ..... open all day long.

- A. remain  
B. will remain  
C. should remain  
D. remained

53. Fill in the blank:

dependent .....

- A. on  
B. upon  
C. to  
D. of

54. Fill in the blank:

Nothing can be more lovely ..... these white roses.

- A. as  
B. like  
C. that  
D. than

55. Mark the correct description of the underlined morpheme in *childless*:

- A. Nominalizer  
B. Adjectivizer  
C. Verbalizer  
D. Adverbializer

56. Mark the correct definition for the word *dispute*:

- A. contentious or heated argument  
B. formal argument  
C. an interchange of opinions  
D. a competition

57. Fill in the blank:

..... the ignition, he started the engine.

- A. After turning on  
B. Having turned on  
C. Before turning on  
D. Turned on

58. Identify the mistaken feature(s) of the noun *cheese*:

- A. [+ Common]  
B. [+ Count]  
C. [+ Concrete]  
D. [+ Animate]

59. Fill in the blank:

If he wants it like that, so ..... it!

- A. does  
B. has  
C. be  
D. is

60. Fill in the blank:

This pen ..... to his late friend.

- A. is belonged  
B. belongs  
C. has belonged  
D. belonged

61. Fill in the blank:

Margaret ..... to run errands for her friend.

- A. may have had  
B. may have been  
C. may had  
D. may have been asked

62. Fill in the blank:

under ..... of

- A. danger  
B. the orders  
C. touch  
D. pay

63. Fill in the blank:

She would rather he ..... home early.

- A. come  
B. came  
C. comes  
D. will come

64. Fill in the blank:

..... John and I enjoyed the party.

- A. Both  
B. Or  
C. Too  
D. And

65. Identify the feature(s) which distinguish(es) *is shaving* somebody from *is shaving himself*:

- A. [+ Present]  
B. [+ Progr]  
C. [+ Ind]  
D. [+ Act]

66. Fill in the blank:

She didn't open the door ..... the cold air should come in

- A. lest  
B. whether  
C. if  
D. as if

## CHEIA EXERCITIILOR

1.1. *category*: noun stem, *-ize*: verbalizer 2. *run*: verb stem, *around*: adverb stem 3. *tele-*: prefix, *-fer*: noun stem, *-ic*: nominalizer 4. *un-*: prefix, *deviate*: verb stem, *-ing*: nominalizer, *-ly*: adverbializer 5. *arch*: noun stem *-er*: nominalizer *-s*: plural morpheme 6. *up*: adverb stem *-er*: comparative morpheme, *class*: noun stem *-man*: semi-suffix, nominalizer 7. *pan-*: prefix *Africa*: noun stem *-an*: adjectivizer 8. *multi-*: prefix, *nation*: noun stem, *-al*: adjectivizer 9. *verse*: noun stem, *craft*: noun stem 10. *butter*: noun stem, *finger*: noun stem, *-s*: pluralia tantum morpheme 11. *wid-*: adjective stem, *-en*: verbalizer 12. *cream*: noun stem, *-y*: adjectivizer 13. *un-*: prefix, *didact*: noun stem *-ic*: adjectivizer 14. *simpl-*: adjective stem, *-ify*: verbalizer 15. *vulg-*: noun stem, *-ar*: adjectivizer, *-ism*: nominalizer 16. *amaze*: verb stem, *-ment*: nominalizer 17. *inter-*: prefix, *nation*: noun stem, *-al*: adjectivizer 18. *pre-*: prefix, *marit*: noun stem, *-al*: adjectivizer 19. *man*: noun stem, *slaught*: verb stem, *-er*: nominalizer 20. *cat*: noun stem, *'s*: Genitive morpheme, *cradle*: noun stem 21. *camera*: noun stem, *shy*: adjective stem 22. *ex-*: prefix, *service*: noun stem, *-man*: semisuffix, nominalizer 23. *shoe*: noun stem, *mak-*: verb stem, *-er*: nominalizer 24. *eagle*: noun stem, *ey-*: noun stem, *-ed*: adjectivizer 25. *trans-*: prefix, *Siberi-*: noun stem, *-an*: adjectivizer 26. *out-*: prefix, *live*: verb stem 27. *plum*: noun stem, *-cot*: noun stem 28. *fool*: noun stem, *-ish*: adjectivizer *-ly*: adverbializer 29. *un-*: prefix, *use*: noun stem, *-ful*: adjectivizer 30. *summ-*: verb stem, *-ing*: verbalizer, *-up*: particle

2. 1. R. medal 2. R., S. medal, DS. -et 3. R., S. medal, DS. -ist 4. R. medal, S. medall, DS. -ion 5. R. medal, S. medall, DS. -ion, DS. -ist 6. R., S. medal, IS. -s

3. 1. uncomfortable, noncomfortable 2. disbalance, imbalance 3. noncontinuous, discontinuous 4. inadequacy 5. unrepair, disrepair 6. untransferable 7. disapprove 8. disservice 9. irresistible, irresistible 10. inability, inability, nonability 11. dissimilar 12. dissociable, unsociable 13. nonacademic 14. decolorant 15. disconformity, nonconformity 16. indiscreet 17. decompose 18. nonage 19. unbelieve, disbelieve 20. unartificial, inartificial 21. unrespectful, disrespectful 22. ungovernable 23. nonliterary 24. unmoral, immoral, nonmoral 25. unvoice, devoice 26. ununited, disunited 27. nonviable 28. inequity 29. dishonest 30. immaterial, immaterial 31. unsanitary, insanitary 32. unobedient, disobedient 33. unqualify, disqualify 34. unstability, instability 35. inanimate 36. indecency 37. declass 38. dehumanize 39. irrecoverable, unrecoverable 40. unaudible, inaudible

4. 1. -let, Yes, No, cătun, sătuc 2. -ee, Yes, No, ghetuță, botoșel 3. -lette, No, Yes, conducătoras 4. -let, No, No, puică, găinușă 5. -ling, Yes, No, boboc, pui de găscă 6. -let, Yes, Yes/No, stărietă 7. -ee, No,



No, jachetă 8. -ling, No, Yes, slăbănog, moliu 9. -et, No, No, baronet 10. -ette, No, No, țigară 11. -let, No, No, fileu de pâr 12. -let, Yes, Yes/No, purceluș 13. -ling, Yes, No, trepăduș, mercenar 14. -let, No, No, frunte de animal 15. -y, No, No, tătic 16. -let, No, No, glonț, cartuș 17. -ette, Yes, No, vagonet 18. -let, No, No, brătară, cătușe 19. -ling, No, Yes, boiernas, lorzior 20. -le, No, No, mătușică 21. -ette, Yes, No, spațiu restrins pentru masă în bucătărie 22. -let, Yes, No, învelitoare, cuvertură, plapumă 23. -ette, Yes, No, bucătărioară 24. -ling, Yes, Yes, lacheu, slugă 25. -et, Yes, No, bar în dulap 26. -let, Yes, No, riulet, pirdiaș 27. -et, No, No, sonet 28. -let, Yes, No, frunzuliță, pamflet, foaie volantă 29. -let, No, No, ineluș, verighetă, buclă, cirlionț 30. -ling, Yes, No, pușor 31. -ee, No, No, barbișon 32. -let, Yes/No, No, golfuleț, brătară, banderolă

5. A. 1. Venezuelan 2. Miltonian 3. Marlovian 4. Hemingwayesque 5. Einsteinian 6. Harrovian 7. Falstaffian 8. Promethean 9. Icelandic 10. Leninist 11. Shavian 12. Senecan 13. Chicagoan 14. Pickwickian 15. San Franciscan 16. Thoreauvian 17. Dantesque 18. Oxonian 19. Leonardesque 20. Darwinian

B. 1. Spencerite 2. Brooklynite 3. Brontëite 4. Calvinist 5. New Hampshire 6. Darwinist 7. Buddhist 8. Parisian 9. Jacobite 10. Londonesque

C. 1. Dadaism 2. Lutheranism 3. Aristotelianism 4. Kantianism 5. Leninism 6. Platonism 7. Euphuism 8. Scotticism 9. Machiavellism 10. Mohammedanism

6. 1. history, FC 2. fantasy, MC 3. cinematograph, BC 4. dormitory, BC 5. maximum, BC 6. memorandum, BC 7. amend, FC 8. vampire, BC 9. fanatic, BC 10. helicopter, FC 11. handkerchief, BC 12. refrigerator, FC 13. violoncello, FC 14. television, BC 15. pantaloons, BC 16. perambulator, BC 17. magazine, BC 18. mathematics, BC 19. periwig, FC 20. sergeant, BC

7. 1. Bert 2. Mina 3. Dora 4. Tave 5. Ves 6. Fred 7. Beila 8. Tina 9. Dol 10. Bob

8. American + Indian 2. dumb + confound 3. cattle + buffalo 4. dictate + phone 5. electricity + execute 6. parachute + troops 7. guest + star 8. sport + cast 9. Oxford + Cambridge 10. aviation + electronics 11. smoke + fog 12. television + screen 13. stagnation + inflation 14. mail + automat 15. cable + telegram(me) 16. transfer + resistor 17. motorist + hotel 18. pneumatic + dome 19. motor + cavalcade 20. Europe + African 21. breakfast + lunch 22. Baker Street + Waterloo Underground 23. beef + fish 24. swell + elegant

9. Across: 9/1 poem, 2/2 major, 6/3 efficient, 9/5 career, 2/6 con, 9/7 post, 1/8 influenza, 11/9 tube Down: 2/2 medicine, 2/4 journal, 2/6 register, 1/9 principal, 7/11 set, 3/12 elect, 1/4 determine

10. Across: 3/1 stud, 9/2 cal, 1/3 plenipo, 10/4 oxy, 6/5 adder, 16/6 frat, 8/7 coon Down: 3/1 prof, 1/3 special, 3/6 plane, 5/8 dec, 1/10 gator, 3/12 gym

11. Across: 2/1 grad, 9/1 ref, 13/1 op, 5/2 ed, 14/2 hyp, 3/3 pub, 10/3 curio, 1/4 loo, 3/5 pacifist, 13/5 med, 10/6 ec Down: 4/1 lab, 3/3 pop, 5/4 ad, 1/5 deb, 4/6 pix, 2/8 movie, 3/10 cute, 1/11 flu, 5/13 ma, 1/14 phone, 1/16 spec

12. Across: 2/2 cinemusic, 6/4 Pakistan, 1/6 mailomat, 9/8 Eurasia, 4/9 smog, 1/11 slangue, 1/13 cinerama Down: 3/1 pulmotor, 1/4 animule, 9/4 smaze, 4/6 pomato, 3/13 warphan 1/15 Australasia

14. 1. accent, beat, cadence, stress 2. deed, act, action 3. illness, ailment, sickness 4. partnership, association, company, union 5. danger, insecurity, peril 6. preface, foreword, introduction, prologue 7. series, line, sequence, succession 8. tittle-tattle, chatter, gossip, chit-chat 9. bent, bias, disposition, inclination 10. lexicon, dictionary, glossary, wordbook 11. teacher, educator, instructor, schoolmaster 12. fancy, caprice, crotch- et, whim 13. perfume, aroma, fragrance, scent 14. tautology, iteration, pleonasm, redundancy 15. liberty, freedom, independence, liberation 16. habitation, dwelling, lodging, residence 17. epoch, age, era, period 18. zero, naught, nil, nothing 19. shade, gloominess, obscurity, shadow 20. tempest, cyclone, storm, hurricane 21. worker, labourer, workman 22. magazine, paper, periodical 23. hardship, adversity, misfortune, trouble 24. fight, battle, combat, war 24. pause, break, intermission, interval

15. 1. foolish, irrational, nonsensical 2. adequate, appropriate, apt 3. equitable, honest, impartial 4. auspicious, fortunate 5. accurate, cor- rect, exact 6. distinct, diverse, various 7. intelligible, plain, understand- able 8. earthly, mundane, terrestrial 9. amiable, friendly, peaceful 10. de- fective, faulty, inadequate 11. childish, immature, juvenile 12. courteous, polite, well-bred 13. erudite, lettered, scholarly 14. resolute, steadfast, steady 15. incalculable, invaluable, priceless 16. noiseless, quiet, still 17. damp, drenched, soaked 18. joyous, merry, pleased 19. grave, crit- ical, dangerous 20. benevolent, generous 21. exciting, gripping, sensa- tional 22. authentic, natural, veritable 23. celebrated, illustrious, renow- ned 24. sagacious, sage, sapient 25. unavoidable, unpreventable, un- escapable.

16. 1. condense, reduce, shorten 2. beat, conquer, vanquish 3. hold, maintain, preserve 4. agitate, jar, vibrate 5. assist, help 6. savour, sip, try 7. cover, enfold, envelop 8. follow, observe, submit 9. guard, protect, safeguard 10. achieve, do, execute 11. extend, increase, prolong 12. cease, rest, stop 13. gain, get, procure 14. drop, tumble 15. communicate, in- form, mention 16. harm, hurt, injure 17. conduct, direct, head 18. come, occur 19. exterminate, extirpate, uproot 20. accomplish, complete, end 21. elevate, hoist, raise 22. abhor, detest, loathe 23. accompany, guard, protect 24. bewitch, captivate, charm 25. ask, beg, request.

17. 1. cold, distant, reserved, ceremonious 2. friendly, affectionate 3. ceremonious, reserved 4. warm, friendly 5. distant 6. friendly 7. in- distinct 8. clear 9. indistinct, faint 10. clear, distinct 11. continual, uninterrupted, constant, incessant 12. sporadic, intermittent 13. conti- nual, incessant, constant, endless, uninterrupted 14. sporadic, interrupted 15. contract, abbreviate, shorten, reduce 16. lengthen, extend 17. abridge, condense, reduce, shorten 18. amplify, enlarge, extend 19. shorten, nar- row 20. lengthen, extend, enlarge 21. narrow 22. enlarge.



18. 1. debate 2. controversy, dispute 3. dispute, controversy 4. certainty 5. conviction 6. damage 7. harm 8. injury 9. Actions 10. deeds 11. action 12. act 13. act 14. distant 15. far 16. far away 17. savings 18. economy 19. economy 20. scholars 21. scientists, scholars 22. exhibition 23. exhibition/show 24. exhibition 25. illness 26. sickness 27. couple 28. couple, couple 29. yoke 30. pair, pair 31. agreement 32. contracts 33. agreement 34. pacts/treaties 35. reach/arrive at 36. come 37. arrived at 38. unloaded 39. unburdened 40. sustain/support 41. supports 42. arrested/caught/gripped 43. fascinated/charmed 4. contradict 45. denied 46. discovered 47. detected, discovered 48. discovered 49. determine 50. contains 51. embody 52. includes/contains 53. holds 54. divide/separate 55. divided/shared 56. divides 57. parted 58. parted 59. deduced/concluded 60. conclude/draw the conclusion 61. draw/deduce 62. defend/protect 63. guarded 64. Protect.

19. 1. live 2. alive 3. live 4. live 5. lively 6. lively 7. living 8. alive 9. live 10. live 11. lively 12. lively 13. live 14. alive 15. lively 16. live 17. live 18. living 19. livelier.

20. 1. alone 2. lonely/lonesome (Am.) 3. lonely 4. alone 5. alone, lonely/lonesome (Am.) 6. lonely 7. alone 8. alone 9. lonely/lonesome 10. lonely/lonesome (Am.) 11. lonely- 12. alone 13. lonely, alone 14. alone.

21. 1. constitutional 2. constitutional 3. constitutive 4. contemptuous, contemptible 6. continual 7. continuous 8. childish 9. childlike 10. comic 11. comical 12. creditable 13. credible 14. disposition 15. disposal 16. different, different 17. Differential 18. distinctive 19. distinguished 20. economical 21. economic 22. economic 23. economical 24. special 25. especial 26. exceedingly 27. excessively 28. extant 29. extent 30. historic 31. historical 32. historic 33. humane 34. human 35. incidental 36. incident 37. immanent 38. eminent 39. ingenious 40. ingenuous 41. intelligible 42. intelligent 43. masterly 44. masterful 45. material 46. material 47. materialistic.

22. 1. publically — publicly 2. proceed forward — proceed 3. plenty of — enough 4. abstract — abridgement 5. accidentally — accidentally/by accident 6. action — act 7. advices — advice 8. amount — number 9. bachelor — spinster 10. bath — bathe 11. between — among/amid 12. borrow — lend 13. must — may/can 14. compliment — complement 15. let — rented 16. confident — confidant 17. confidently — confidentially/in confidence 18. desert — dessert 19. teaches — learns 20. famous — notorious 21. audience — auditorium 22. Statement — Declaration 23. with — to 24. many — much 25. unmoral — immoral.

Test No. 1. 1. A 2. C 3. A, B, C 4. B, C, D 5. C 6. A 7. C, D 8. B 9. A, B 10. A, B, D 11. C 12. B, C, D 13. D 14. B 15. A, C, D 16. B, C, D 17. B 18. A, B, C 19. A, D 20. A 21. D 22. C 23. A 24. A, B, C, D 25. A, C 26. A, C 27. A, D 28. A 29. A 30. C 31. D 32. B 33. B, C, D 34. D 35. C 36. C 37. D 38. D 39. B, C, D 40. A, B 41. D 42. D 43. A 44. A 45. A, B, C 46. A, B 47. B 48. B 49. A, B 50. B 51. B, C 52. B, C 53. B 54. A 55. A, B 56. C 57. A, D 58. D 59. A, B, C 60. B 61. A, D.

23. A. 1. Venice's charm comes from its canals and its fame from its gondolas and gondoliers. 2. In their fight with international capital, the trade unions of many capitalist countries united and published their demands under the form of memorandums/memoranda. 3. Any classification can be made according to different criteria. 4. His whole life he followed the will-o'-the-wisp of inventing a new artificial language, in the hope that it would become a universal language. 5. The first Roman triumviri/triumvirs were Caesar, Pompei and Crassus. 6. Many sanatoria/sanatoriums have been built in our country as an expression of the concern for public health. 7. Automata/automatons have been invented out of the necessity to save man labour, and especially hard and boring labour. 8. Quite a lot of on-lookers/lookers-on maintained that they had seen the accident. 9. All the epochs with a powerful economic and social development have been characterized by the creation of dicta/dictums. 10. They say that the number of the ramifications of the elk's/elks' horns shows their age. 11. Many hypotheses concerning the nature of flying saucers have been formulated in the last ten years. 12. Of the four major-generals only two have survived. 13. The theme of knights-errant, who went in search of adventures, is one of the basic themes of medieval literature. 14. The old house hadn't been used for many years, and when I entered a lot of moths began to fly around me.

B. 1. Today's newspaper announced that the alumni of our school will meet in our native village on the first Saturday of July. 2. Our generation must show their teachers higher respect than ever for their high educational activity. 3. Art restorers have permanently improved the old techniques of reproduction of art objects by means of dies. 4. Ellipses are omissions of some words, frequently used to give a greater expressiveness to speech or writing. 5. The importance of riders decreased gradually in all armies, until cavalry disappeared. 6. In many countries, a series of species of animals have been declared monuments of nature. 7. Thanks to the successes in astronomy, many atmospheric phenomena can be forecast a long time in advance. 8. The best postcards in my collection are bird's-eye views. 9. The nebulae discovered by astronomers are at millions of years' distance from the earth. 10. Time has not confirmed the value of all poets laureate/poet laureates. 11. The swift and slim antelope/antelopes are on the point of disappearing in many African countries, due to the hunters' abuse. 12. One of the popular attractions of fairs is the merry-go-round. 13. Since the rain a lot of fungi/funguses/mushrooms have come out. 14. All these substances have long and complicated formulae/formulas. 15. I've met two oxymora/oxymorons in the text. 16. Many medieval codices have delicate illuminations, painted in silver and gold. 17. I have never known the criteria according to which they conduct themselves. 18. You must learn how to use the compass.

24. A. 1. O proeminență de cinci picioare deasupra casei va proteja totul în jurul vergelei pe o rază de 20 de picioare. (radius: singular) 2. Încerc să mă gîndesc unde am pus-o, dar mintea mi-a luat-o razna ca de obicei și nu-mi pot aminti. (wits: plural) 3. Iar dr. Heidegger era un domn în vîrstă, foarte ciudat, a cărui excentricitate devenise ținta a o mie de povestiri fantastice. (nucleus: singular) 4. Pojar: asta are. Pojar! Rujeolă! Și ea mi-a transmis-o mie, un biet microb care nu i-a făcut niciodată vreun rău. (measles: pluralia tantum noun) 5. Ceea ce te întreb este, de ce nu fac nimic membrii guvernului? (government: collective noun) 6.

Harta s-a subțiat atât de mult de întrebuințare încât devenise moale ca o piele de căprioară. (*chamois*: singular) 7. Mi s-a spus că sînteți amîndoi ingineri constructori deosebit de eficienți și nu mă îndoiesc că terenul de golf va fi un adevărat triumf al artei dumneavoastră. (*links*: plural) 8. Pericol? Există un singur pericol: ca acest stigmat oribil să rămînă pe obrazul meu. (*stigma*: singular) 9. Și apoi, vezi, nu membrii familiei tale erau prizonieri. (*family*: collective noun) 10. Bărbații glumesc cu ocupațiile lor și cu politica pe care o fac, dar niciodată nu glumesc cu jocurile pe care le joacă. (*business*: singular, *plurals*: pluralia tantum noun, *games*: plural) 11. Același lucru era valabil pentru anumite specii de pești. (*species*: plural, *fish*: plural) 12. Atunci cînd orbitele se schimbă, ele nu se schimbă treptat. Ele sar brusc anumite distanțe numite cuante. Nimeni nu știe de ce. (*orbits*: plural, *distances*: plural, *quants*: regular plural, *quanta*: irregular plural).

B. 1. Erau douăzeci de trepte, în două șiruri. (*flights*: collective noun in the plural) 2. Mobila este formată din două bănci late și joase acoperite cu țoale zdrențuite. (*furniture*: collective noun, only singular) 3. Dispoziția sa este minunată. (*spirits*: pluralia tantum noun) 4. Desigur, întotdeauna aștept o citație. (*summons*: singular noun; the plural form *summons*) 5. Sfaturile sînt destul de ieftine și adesea destul de folositoare. (*advice*: singular) 6. Dacă vreunul din fragmentele acestei povestiri ar zdruncina buna credință a cititorului, va trebui să accept să port stigmatul unui creator de ficțiune. (*passages*: plural, *stigma*: singular) 7. Niciodată, niciodată, niciodată! Majorul Barbara va muri alături de drapel. (*colours*: pluralia tantum noun) 8. Lupta nu este cîstită. Toate zarurile sînt îndreptate împotriva mea. (*dice*: plural) 9. Nu trebuie să-ți fie teamă să-mi dai informații căci, după cum îți amintești, cu multă prevedere mi-ai smuls promisiunea de a nu informa poliția. (*information*: singularia tantum noun, *police*: collective noun) 10. După cum pot vedea, asta înseamnă să-l joci pe Shakespeare în fața unor spectatori care ar prefera să se ducă la cinema. (*audiences*: collective noun used in the plural) 11. Timpurile sînt grele. (*times*: plural) 12. Lanterne chinezești scînteiau în copacii pitici asemenea unor fructe fioroase și monștruoase. (*fruit*: plural) 13. Bastonașule, bastonașule, unde ești? Nu-mi ești prea credincios de mîi uși astfel. Nu-ți stă de loc în fire să-l lași pe bietul tău centiped orb, fără antena sa. (*antenna*: singular).

25. 1. Technical device 2. Technical device 3. Collective noun 4. Geographical name 5. Locative noun 6. Locative noun 7. Locative noun 8. Unique noun 9. Personification.

26. 1. El a ținut-o la o distanță de un braț, dar ochii ei nu șovăiră. 2. Este foarte greu să cuprinzi cu ochiul minții întreaga desfășurare a unei piese. 3. Să nu te mai văd făcînd ochi dulci fiului meu. 4. Freddie, ai încredere în mine, pentru numele lui Dumnezeu. 5. Nu-ți voi face nici un rău, dar vei fi mai în siguranță în altă parte, printre prietenii tăi. Aici ești în gura leului. 6. Ea și-a apropiat fața de oglindă, să vadă dacă vreo zbîrcitură de care-și amintea de demult sau vreun rid de la ochi dispăruse cu adevărat. 7. Fin și cu cea mai mare grijă, am coborît lentila foarte puțin. 8. Marile puteri cred că noi nu sîntem altceva decît oamenii lor de paie. 9. Regele nu mai știa ce să facă. 10. "La naiba", spuse Paul, "de ce nu te întorci atunci pe linia de bătaie să tragi chiar în inima țintei?" 11. Fața altuia părea să fie făcută doar dintr-un nas

și peste ea era așezată o pălărie albă ca o căpătină de zahăr, care se termina cu o mică coadă roșie de cocoș. 12. Nu crezi că este mai înțelept — e un copil doar — să-l ferești de orice primejdie?

27. 1. Ei bine, știam că lucrez peste puteri, că mă supralicitez, că mă omor. 2. Locuim, pe vremea aceea, cu unchiul meu și soția sa. 3. Cu cît stătea mai mult citind, sau recitind, cu atât mai des și cu atât mai absent își ștergea fruntea și buza superioară cu dosul minii. 4. Lucrul rar și ciudat este să nimerеști ținta; cel obișnuit și evident este să dai greș. 5. Primul lucru este acela că ești omul potrivit la locul potrivit. 6. Singele meu este un amestec din ceea ce este mai nobil în istorie: mayașii, aztecii, spaniolii, mexicanii. 7. Trebuie să pleci, iar în America te vei putea mărita și avea un copil și trebuie să uiți trecutul și pe cei morți. 8. Pe la ora patru am început să discutăm planurile noastre pentru seară. 9. Trebuie să mă prezint: Bernard Shaw — o, da — vestitul Bernard Shaw. 10. Cu cît ajungi mai repede acasă, cu atât mai bine. 11. Unii au crezut odată că anarhiștii, în ciuda bravadelor lor, făceau doar pe nebunii. 12. Și astfel a încercat să-și pună geniul în slujba pasiunii sale spirituale. 13. Dar dumneata ai în buzunar chiar scrisoarea despre soția cezarului. 14. Mă imbarc pentru Vancouver la bordul "Împărătesei". 15. Ai să-ți poți în aplicare renghiul, spuse Bob Scripcarul, cu un zîmbet tăios. 16. Ei bine, dacă n-am fost la început, draga mea doamnă, voi fi acum. 17. Voi fi sincer cu dumneata: voi lămuri totul, pînă la cele mai mici amănunte. 18. Ca Syngé, tînărul O'Casey asculta vorbirea irlandezilor săraci, dar nu era în căutarea unor cadente frumoase, ci a autenticității absolute. 19. Cu modestie am crezut că a nu plăti mai mult decît e necesar este abecedarul comerțului. 20. Chiar și cei tineri, cei puternici, cei bogăți și cei frumoși sînt că se aruncă într-o prăpastie fără fund. 21. Să sperăm că va fi cît mai bine. 22. Este greu să o scoți la capăt cu cei buni, nu-i așa? 23. Încearcă să schimbi locul cu mine: la fel de bine ai putea schimba traiectoria Soarelui. 24. Din cei vreo douăzeci de tineri care așteptau la gară ca prietenii lor să sosească cu trenul de zece cincizeci și două, nu erau mai mult de șase sau șapte pe platforma deschisă și rece. 25. JACK: (ducînd paharul de vin spre nas) Este din recolta lui '63, tată? 26. Am bătut mingea în Caucaz cu profesioniști și știu despre ce vorbesc. 27. Au ieșit încă o dată la lumină și Obiectul era din nou acolo, mai mare ca oricînd.

28. 1. Sora Wayland nu-mi acordă mai multă atenție ca unui surd-mut. 2. N-a existat încă un O'Flaherty care să se înjosească însoțindu-se cu un Driscoll josnic. 3. Doream cîteodată să nu fi amintit niciodată de copil — se părea că am un dar deosebit de a atrage nenorocirea pe capul meu. 4. Ca să nu mai lungim vorba, grupul se destrămă și se reîntoarce la problemele mult mai importante ale alegerilor. 5. Strălucirea părului său ciudat trecea ca un fir roșu prin tapiseriile întinse și nedefinite ale nopții. 6. Ducii nu vor valora nici cît o ceapă degerată dacă-i vei face pe toți fiii Barbarei duci. 7. N-aveam nici un fel de înclinație spre comerț; aș fi fost doar un ratat; pe scurt, am refuzat să mă fac negustor. 8. Wilde era un om de lume, care simțea nevoia unei vieți de un lux ostentativ. 9. Un anume domn Gilman, dorește, domnule, să-l vadă pe domnul Twisden. 10. Deodată auzi ceva nechezînd ca un cal și după aceea ceva ca un cal alb trecu în fugă, dar nu era, un cal, ci un unicorn. 11. Să aruncăm o privire. 12. Ce animal nemulțumit mai e și omul, domnule. 13. "Evantaiul d-nei Windermere", "Un soț

ideal" și "O femeie fără importanță" sînt adevărate melodrame, condimentate cu epigrame. 14. Era o bomboană de om. Nu se putea să nu-l admiri. 15. Harris obișnuia să ne spună o anecdotă despre mama sa, iar George și cu mine n-am fi pierdut un cuvînt pentru nimic în lume. 16. Și eu am un mare respect pentru el. Sîntem norocoși că avem un astfel de prieten la curte. 17. N-am spus niciodată nici a zecea parte din ceea ce voiam. 18. Trădat, trădat și încă pentru un nimeni. 19. Cel puțin tu nu ești scoțian, nici irlandez, nici locuitor din Kent, nici din Devon și nici galez. 20. Vom ride probabil cu poftă deseară în legătură cu tot ce s-a întîmplat. 21. Atîta timp cît Anglia rămîne Anglia, oriunde există o funcție publică de îndeplinit, vei găsi un High-castle ținîndu-se ca scaiul de ea. 22. Jur că voi fi o soție bună.

29. 1. I do not trust her: she cannot keep a secret. 2. It's a pity that he has lost the race. 3. He wrote the book a long time ago, when he was a young researcher. 4. The whole discussion seemed to be a storm in a teacup/a tempest in a teapot. 5. As a rule, we start rehearsals at 10 in the morning. 6. He managed to make a fool of himself from his first appearance in public. 7. He has always had a big mouth. 8. My son took a fancy to our new neighbour, who had made him all kinds of toys. 9. On the average, I buy seven packets of cigarettes a week. 10. She couldn't tell me anything, as she was in a hurry. 11. In the next two years we'll be able to make the goods on a large scale. 12. It's a shame to do such a thing. 13. He left all of a sudden. 14. There were quite a few listeners at his conference. 15. I hope he'll put in a word for me. 16. Without his help they were up a tree/in a cart.

30. 1. Nowadays, paper is made of wood. 2. Father always reads a newspaper at lunch. 3. Death is essential to the existence of life. 4. The death of his parents in a car accident changed the course of his life. 5. Salt is kept in salt-cellar. 6. He seems to have tasted from the water of long life. 7. I have always been afraid to go into the woods. 8. Where have you put the tea-pot? 9. The sun is the only source of energy in the solar system. 10. The man next to you is the husband of my friend. 11. Pass me the water, not the milk, please. 12. War must be eliminated from the life of mankind. 13. A world war can be fatal for most of the inhabitants of the earth. 14. He invited me to tea on Wednesday. 15. The tea at the Johnsons' was far from being a success. 16. The grocer had a tea from Ceylon, but I wanted a tea from India. 17. Stone was the basic material in the Stone Age. 18. It is a stone which reminds him of the trip in the Western Carpathians. 19. A bitter laughter is almost a cry. 20. It is the England of his time which Shakespeare describes in his plays. 21. Mother went by car to the school where Tom studies, to take her son home.

31. 1. Man is the measure of all things. 2. The potato, originally from South America, is a basic food nowadays. 3. Envy never enriched any man. 4. Blood is thicker than water. 5. Wisdom or unwisdom cannot be measured. 6. The/A cat is a feline. 7. The Russians launched Yuri Gagarin, the first man in outer space. 8. They returned from the trip at sunset. 9. I doubt he is as brave as a lion, but I do not doubt he is as bold as brass. 10. She sang for us a very nice old song. 11. You must take what he tells you with a grain of salt: he has always made a mountain out of a mole-hill. 12. All his plans have been nipped in

the bud. 13. One can travel from Europe to the United States by ship or by plane, but most people go by air. 14. The man I've told you about has just come in. 15. The ship was in view of those who were on the top of the cliff. 16. He was promoted in view of what he had done for his country. 17. The scenery was in contrast with/out of keeping with the atmosphere of the play. 18. In our country, social reforms work for the good of/for the benefit of the people. 19. To the best of my knowledge, he was very well appreciated in his former job. 20. He bought a yoke of oxen. 21. Dinner was ready by mid-afternoon, so that the hostess could have a rest before the arrival of the guests. 22. In autumn nobody goes to the seaside, but in the Indian summer of last year the season was extended by a month. 23. People like jazz. 24. I'm going to buy a new pair of shoes. The old ones need mending. 25. The sanatorium was at a mile's distance from the railway station. 26. I remember that we met on a sunny Sunday morning. 27. Handball seems to me more interesting than football. 28. Science will make our life easier and easier in the decades to come. 29. She was wearing a dress of lace. 30. He was born on 12th July/July 12. 31. I won't see him until 6th of October/October 6. 32. He was elected president of the literary society. 33. One of the greatest power stations of Europe was built at the Iron Gates. 34. The International Court of Justice has its headquarters at The Hague. 35. "The Snows of Kilimanjaro" is one of Hemingway's best short stories. 36. I've broken my leg falling on ice. 37. "Mona Lisa" is shown to the public in the Louvre. 38. In London there are still a few old houses of the London before the Great Fire. 39. Shaw was an Aristophanes and a Molière of his epoch. 40. I hope I will meet you at the Chestertons.

32. 1. I was told that a former colleague of mine (had) looked for me at school this afternoon. 2. A nephew of hers went in for the entrance examination at the Medical School/Institute and now he is a colleague of a cousin of mine. 3. Our garden is very well looked after but yours has more species of flowers. 4. I can't find my fountainpen; will you lend me yours, please? 5. Our house is situated/located near the university and theirs near the Palace of Culture. 6. You have taken my copy-book by mistake; this one is yours. 7. My steak is not good, it is over done; what about/how is yours? 8. I have a Spanish book at home: the one on the desk is also mine. 9. We have paid for our share; have they paid for theirs? 10. We/one must always do our/one's duty. 11. Her cakes are always a success/very good; mine are never like hers.

33. 1. whose 2. whose 3. that 4. who/that 5. whose 6. who 7. who/that 8. who(m)/that/- 9. that/who 10. whom/that/- 11. that/- 12. whom 13. whose 14. which/that 15. which 16. whom/which/that/- 17. who

34. 1. We haven't seen each other/one another for a long time. 2. We must help one another/each other. 3. After so many years the two friends did not recognize each other at first sight/immediately. 4. We visit each other/one another whenever we have a little spare time. 5. The girls were helping each other/one another to prepare their carnival costumes, dresses.

35. 1. Everybody likes her because she is an extremely likable/pleasant person. 2. Everybody in the hall applauded when he finished his

speech. 3. She/he succeeds in everything she/he does. 4. He makes notes of everything he reads. 5. Everybody/All the people in our group work(s) hard to obtain/get high marks in the examinations. 6. Everybody knows that Ilie Nastase is one of/among the best tennis players in the world. 7. All the children/Every child have/has to go to school. 8. While my friend was ill, I visited her every day. 9. Next summer we shall all go to a camp. 10. All that glitters is not gold. 11. I dislike cigarettes of any kind/I don't like any kind of cigarettes. 12. Each of us/Every one of us must see "Ann of the Thousand Days". 13. All is well that ends well. 14. When may I visit you? Come every day if you can. 15. The little boy held the ball in both hands. 16. Is that all you have to say? 17. Are there petrol/gas/filling stations on each side/both sides of the highway?

36. 1. She likes none of these dresses. 2. Either of these dictionaries will be of great help to me. 3. Every child has read "Oliver Twist" or "David Copperfield". Is it possible that you have read none of Dickens' novels? 4. None of the papers made a favourable impression on me. I think that none of them worked seriously in preparing them. 5. Three boys remained in the classroom. Each/every (one) of them was repeating the lesson for the following class. 6. Each (of the) member(s) of our group got ski equipment/outfit for their winter holiday. 7. Neither of the (two) girls was his sister. 8. Either of these roads leads to Bucharest. 9. He puts down in a notebook each/every unknown word he comes across in his readings. Thus/In this way he learns at least ten new words every day. 10. He revised each/every one (of the) sentence(s) he had written yesterday afternoon. 11. Each/every one of us likes to spend his holiday in the mountains but not all of us can (do it). 12. He inspected/checked each desk in the hope of finding (there) the copybook he had forgotten somewhere but he didn't know where exactly.

37. 1. Peter was the one/It was Peter who broke the silence. 2. Mary was the one who/It was Mary who announced me that I had won the physics competition. 3. Who is knocking on/at the door? 4. Which is your brother? 5. Which of Thackeray's novels do you like best? 6. What does your sister look like? 7. Which (one) of you will go to fetch some chalk? 8. Who(m) were you talking/speaking about when I entered? 9. Who took/has taken the newspaper from the shelf? 10. What/Which foreign languages do you speak besides English? 11. What were you looking at so attentively? 12. What article were you looking for at the library? 13. What did you get/receive in last night's parcel? 14. What classes do you have on Mondays? 15. Don't/Can't you remember who(m) you have lent the book to? 16. Is the one/the person (who is) speaking over the telephone your sister? 17. The man (whom) you see limping is a war invalid. 18. What do you do in the afternoons? 19. Who(m) did you send the letter to? 20. Who(m) did you ring up so late last night?

38. 1. sleep 2. asleep 3. cleaned 4. loudly 5. aloud 6. even/evenly 7. fast 8. slowly 9. fast 10. slow

39. 1. light 2. dark 3. bright 4. difference 5. different 6. difference 7. hard work 8. hardworking 9. hard work 10. patient 11. patiently 12. patience, impatiently 13. short, shortage.

40. 1. beautiful 2. beauty 3. beautiful/full of beauty 4. full of beauty/. beautiful 5. sadness 6. happiness 7. human 8. Human, humans 9. interesting 10. of interest to/interesting for 11. full of interest to/interesting for 12. ashamed 13. full of sorrow/sorrowful 14. sorrowful.

41. 1. happy 2. angrily 3. angry 4. sour 5. good/well 6. sweet 7. carefully 8. pleasant 9. loudly 10. happy 11. well 12. good 13. well 14. good/well 15. well 16. quietly 17. quiet 18. unbearably 19. unbearable.

42. 1. principal 2. principle 3. may be 4. Maybe 5. alone 6. single 7. expensive 8. costly/expensive 9. economical 10. economic 11. a great 12. little 13. finally 14. hardly 15. hard 16. hard 17. about 18. Modern 19. slowly 20. in/on time.

43. 1. Hardly had she entered the room than the telephone rang. 2. Only in exceptional circumstances could their sudden departure be explained. 3. Little did the children see that they had lost their way in the big forest. 4. Not for one moment should you doubt his testimony. 5. So dense was the fog that they had to drive with the lights on although it was 10 o'clock in the morning. 6. Rarely do they come home so late. 7. No sooner had I arrived home from my office than the headmaster rang me up and asked me to go back to school. 8. Never did she call on me unless invited. 9. In vain does he try to mend that old car; he should sell it. 10. My father told me that on no account should I leave the town before his return.

44. 1. a) "You can't climb up that mountain". b) "O, yes, I can! But I can!" 2. I haven't any money to pay for the taxi and neither has he. 3. John can play whist, but I can't. 4. a) "She has never had so much money." b) "Oh, yes, she's had!" "Oh, but she has had!" 5. a) "Do you like to watch the TV?" b) "Yes, I do." 6. He can leave now, but you can't. 7. a) "I like dogs." b) "So do I." 8. a) "Orange trees do not grow in plantations in our country." b) "Neither/Nor do lemon trees." 9. a) "They haven't understood her question." b) "No, they haven't, have they." 10. He dances very well and so does my friend. 11. You oughtn't to be so rude to her and neither ought she to. 12. He cannot drive the car but I can. 13. a) "Unfortunately I must leave you." b) "Oh, but you needn't!" 14. a) "He was lucky to survive the catastrophe." b) "Yes, he was, wasn't he?" 15. a) "You needn't go to the station." b) "Oh, yes, I must/Oh, but I must!" 16. They were late for the party, and so were we. 17. You like fish, but I don't. 18. a) "She can't dance quite well." b) "No, she can't, can she." 19. a) "Flowers don't like cold weather." b) "Neither/Nor do vegetables." 20. My friend likes to drive fast, but I don't.

45. 1. No car accident has happened in our town lately. 2. They have got on well/fine since they have a child. 3. How long have you been here? 4. He/she has been teaching/has taught physics for twenty years but he/she has never had such a brilliant pupil. 5. My cousin has been earning/has earned his own living since he graduated from school. 6. I haven't heard what you said. 7. He has had two traffic/car accidents since he took his driving licence. 8. We have been sailing for five days on a rough sea. 9. I have been dancing for three hours so I have to



take a little rest. 10. They have been our best neighbours for ten years. 11. How many exams have you passed (till now)? 12. I haven't finished (doing) my exercises yet. 13. Though she has often been invited abroad, she hasn't yet sung at the "Scala". 14. You have greatly improved your English this year. 15. I have been writing this novel for a/one year.

46. 1. The team have/has been training seriously/hard since they have a new coach. 2. I was at the dentist's; that's why I have been/was late. 3. Have you watered the flowers? 4. He has been world champion for over/more than five years. 5. I haven't seen such (a) rain in many years. 6. He hasn't been given any (piece of) advice; he did/has done everything by himself. 7. He has never been taken seriously. 8. We have been studying English for four years with the best teacher in town. 9. What have you given him/her? 10. You haven't spoken (a word) to me since I arrived/came. 11. I think I have discovered your secret. 12. I have never had a better friend. 13. We have just organized a meeting in honour of this important historical event. 14. What (else) have you written since last Monday? 15. The road has not been repaired lately; that is why it is so bad. 16. Have you already saved enough money for buying a car? 17. He must be very tired; he has been driving for eight hours. 18. Why haven't you done your exercise? 19. I have been trying to fix/repair your TV set for six hours but I haven't found out yet what's wrong with it. 20. I have been playing/have played football on this ground since I was a child.

47. 1. I have rarely/seldom had the opportunity to talk with him. 2. He has been waiting for you for more than one hour. 3. He/she has just gone out. 4. Have you explained to him/her what happened? 5. Have you ever eaten snails? 6. I have lived/have been living in Iași for two years since I passed the entrance examination at the faculty. 7. Did you lock the door before you left for the station? 8. I can't give the book back to you as/since I haven't finished (reading) it yet. 9. He/she has been in hospital since he/she broke his/her leg. 10. I have always worked hard, eager to know more and more things.

48. 1. Could you ever/Have you ever been able to play tennis? 2. I met your brother at a party three years ago. 3. Where did you buy/have you bought these shoes from? I have/bought them at the "Romarta" shoe store. 4. Half an hour ago she got a letter from her friend. 5. She began to study English in 1965; so she has been studying English for thirteen years. 6. I have just arrived and I can't yet realize what is happening here. 7. How long have you been away/absent from town? About three weeks. I returned/came back only the day before yesterday. 8. I liked the novel "War and Peace" so much that I (have) read it three times and I think I am going to read it once more when I have time. 9. Since my little nephew arrived, nobody in the house has had one moment of peace/silence. 10. I left home at 8 o'clock sharp and now I have been waiting for my mate for more than half an hour. 11. He has been the most talked about person for more than six months; his latest novel has become a "best-seller". 12. I shouldn't have ever thought to meet/of meeting you here. 13. We have decided to organize a tea party next week. 14. When he was young/In his young days he used to/would play/played lawn tennis but he has given it up since he grew old. 15. The teacher has drawn/directed/called his attention to his writ-

ing his homeworks more carefully. 16. Nobody laughed when he finished telling his joke. 17. I have always had the impression that she is much older. 18. I thought I was late for the appointment/meeting; I was very glad to discover/find out that my watch was twenty minutes fast. 19. She had already graduated from the University when I met her. 20. She has been on a diet since she came out of the hospital.

49. 1. He told me that he had been staying in the office waiting for the manager to come and tell him the result. 2. For months on end he took a walk in the evenings to calm his nerves, thinking of the day when he would meet his folks/people. 3. In his youth, his grandfather had been a stout, healthy and lively lad; now only his eyes were/remained as in the old days. 4. He had been waiting so long for this moment, and now that it had come, he did not know what to tell them. 5. He told me that the doctor had insisted very much that she should take these medicines/pills; their effect would show almost instantaneously/in no minute/time. 6. When they arrived at Predeal, it had been snowing for several days so that they could ski to their heart's content. 7. We were getting/growing more and more impatient not knowing why the plane was not taking off. We did not know that the delay was caused by/due to atmospheric conditions. 8. She had already been told that her grandfather had died so my task was much facilitated/eased. 9. I was sitting in the waiting room thinking with pleasure of the fine days I had spent in the company of my friends. I saw in my imagination all the places we had visited together and tears almost filled my eyes. 10. At that time she had great difficulties in learning foreign languages. 11. I was very young when all these things happened. 12. It was 8 o'clock and she was very tired because she had been typing all day. 13. I had been looking for you all morning but in vain/I couldn't find you. 14. By five o'clock she had finished cooking and was preparing/getting ready to welcome her guests. 15. Judging by the thickness of the layer of dust on things, I realized that nobody had lived there for a very long time.

50. 1. He was the first who reached the shore as he could swim fast. 2. His friend lost the contest as he was not able to swim so fast. 3. In his family everybody could play the piano. 4. At the party he apologized for not being able to play the piano because of the accident. 5. Fortunately he could drive so he reached/arrived in time. 6. As he couldn't/wasn't able to start the car, he had to go by bus. 7. I know that he could/was able to do it without any help. 8. Everybody was able to do it except you. 9. As she could not type, she had to take some lessons. 10. Were you able to type all these materials/this stuff in one day? 11. He was able to cross the river because he could swim very well. 12. All our children could say poems, but no one was able to recite like him. 13. They were able to make a new house although they received no help. 14. They could build a new house if they had enough materials. 15. The child could draw a cat but he couldn't/wasn't able to draw a horse. 16. I can remember many things but I am not able to remember all the details. 17. She was able to drive her car back home, though she couldn't see anything because of the fog. 18. Why couldn't/weren't you able to lend me the money when I asked you for it?

51. 1. nu intra/nu obișnuia să intre = recurrent action 2. putea/ar fi putut = physical capacity 3, 4. puteam face; aș fi putut face = capa-

city, possibility 5. nu putea = physical capacity 6. n-aş fi putut trăi/trece/n-aş fi fost în stare să... = physical capacity 7. nu e nevoie să-l cauți = lack of necessity - negative of must 8. poate că; e posibil ca = probability 9. ar fi putut = physical capacity 10. să pun? = inquiry about the opinion of the person spoken to 11. m-ar putea face = physical capacity 12. poți vedea = possibility/probability 13. care ar fi trebuit să împodobească = obligation in the past 14. a fost în stare; a putut = physical capacity.

52. 1. can't have made 2. must have understood 3. Can/Could she have gone 4. needn't have given 5. must have been 6. must have left 7. must have been 8. needn't have brought 9. can't/couldn't have seen 10. can't/couldn't have been 11. must have been 12. needn't have bought 13. must have known 14. can't/couldn't have postponed 15. needn't have made 16. can't/couldn't have bought.

53. 1. You needn't have gone on that trip as tomorrow we'll drive on the same route. 2. My homework was well done, and I didn't need to do it again. 3. I didn't need to write him again. I got his answer in a few days. 4. They needn't have told her what had happened. 5. You needn't have done what you've done. 6. He was an excellent tennis player so (that) he didn't need to play too many hours a day to keep up his game. 7. You needn't have answered that question; it was too personal. 8. You needn't have drawn the teacher's portrait on the wall. 9. He needn't have painted the chairs again, as they were new. 10. You needn't have sent her another letter as she hasn't answered your previous one yet. 11. I didn't need to learn it by heart because he gave me a copy. 12. They needn't have let the children play with matches.

54. 1. must/should 2. has 3. shall 4. should; must 5. might/could 6. will/would 7. should/ought to 8. dare 9. will; shall 10. should; ought to 11. will/might 12. will 13. will 14. might/could 15. may/might 16. Can/Could 17. Can/Could 18. Can/Could, Will/Would 19. May/Might 20. shouldn't/needn't.

55. 1. Her little brother must wear glasses since/as he is shortsighted. 2. When travelling by bus, children must give up their seats to older people. 3. Since my desk-mate missed classes yesterday, I had to go and see what had happened to/with her/what the matter was with her. 4. People must keep off the grass in parks. 5. Next summer I shall/will have to work very hard to improve my knowledge of English since the following year I might leave for specialization in the U.S.A. 6. Being late, she/he had to take a taxi to reach the station in time. 7. I can't bring you my/the copybook since I must have it for tomorrow's English class. 8. All our students must have/take practical training. 9. Why must I always/have I always got to make all (the) reports by myself/without any help? 10. She/he will have to rewrite her/his paper since/as it is full of mistakes. 11. I shall/will have to meet my friends at the station and take them to my place/home. 12. We couldn't find rooms in the hotel so we had to sleep at the camping. 13. When must you give in/hand the paper, this week or the next one? 14. I had to tell her (that) I didn't like the ending of her novel. 15. We must do something to help our mate; he is in a very difficult situation/position.

56. 1. You must go and have your hair cut. 2. My husband will have to cook for himself while I am on my holidays. 3. Children must not play with fire. 4. Every morning I must/have to get up at 6 o'clock so that I might/should arrive at my office at 7 o'clock. 5. He will have to rewrite/remake the plan of his work/paper by next Monday. 6. Must I copy the text by hand or may I type it? 7. Must I ring her/him up now or may I do it tomorrow (as well)? 8. Must you shave (yourself) every day or may you do it every other day? 9. You must change your/take a new collar if this one is soiled/dirty. 10. Visitors must leave their filming devices and cameras at the cloak room. 11. You must/may not take your camera on the plane unless you have a special permit. 12. You/One mustn't talk during the performance. 13. You needn't return me the book now; you may bring it back to me next week. 14. You/One must not smoke in the gas stations. 15. You needn't smoke for the mere reason that/simply because the other guests do. 16. You needn't smoke so much; it affects/harms your lungs. 17. I needn't clean the windows today since/as tomorrow we have/do (the) big cleaning. 18. I needn't leave earlier than 7 o'clock as my friend is coming to give me a lift so we shall be at the swimming pool in time. 19. He didn't have to show his identification card/pass at the entrance since all the doorkeepers/janitors knew him. 20. I didn't have to buy butter since Mother had already bought (it). 21. I must attend the literary circle meeting, too. 22. Where must/shall I take this letter (to)? 23. a) You needn't have come; b) You didn't have to come. 24. You needn't have bought flowers since I had ordered them by phone. 25. You needn't/shouldn't/oughtn't to have said such things; thus you've hurt her.

57. 1. Dare he do such things? 2. I dared not tell him everything I had in mind. 3. Judging by our projects and by the weather, I daresay that we shall have a nice holiday this year. 4. "I wasn't told to give the ticket back". "I daresay you were". 5. How dared he/she take my typewriter without asking for my permission? 6. When he was young, he used to/would spend his afternoon playing tennis. 7. When she was in school, she used to/would have blonde/fair hair; now it is red! 8. He dare not touch her. 9. He doesn't know yet that he is to go for a fortnight's exchange of experience. 10. You need(s) must correct the text today so as/that tomorrow we might make the erratum. 11. He must needs call on me/us just when I am very busy/up to my elbows in work. 12. This train will come/always comes on time. 13. She must needs find something urgent to do whenever I ask her to accompany me for my shopping.

58. 1. He can/may have written this letter; I don't know his handwriting too well. 2. I saw a broken vase down on the floor, it must have fallen when the door opened and there was a draught. 3. You shouldn't have written about this in your letter to her since she already knew what the matter was about from my telegramme. 4. They may have been in a great hurry and may not have had time to call on us; otherwise they couldn't have passed through our town without visiting us even if for only five minutes. 5. I rang and rang the bell but nobody answered it; the old lady, who was alone, might/must not have heard the bell. 6. He couldn't have supported such an absurdity/a foolish notion/a nonsense. 7. He/she shouldn't/needn't have apologized since he/she hadn't done anything wrong. 8. They should have informed/let us know

about their arrival in time so that we might have met them at the station. 9. I turned on the radio to listen to my favourite concerto but I couldn't hear anything; something must/might not have been in good order. 10. You should have corrected all your mistakes before turning in your paper; then you could have obtained/got a higher/better mark. 11. The telephone stopped ringing just as I was entering the room; it must have been my friend who promised (me) he would ring me up around eight o'clock. 12. You should have taken your umbrellas or raincoats when seeing/you saw it was clouded; then you wouldn't have got wet through.

59. 1. Do you want him/her to help you carry the suitcase? 2. I hear him/her speak/talk in the next room. 3. I prefer/like them to come with us on the trip. 4. He felt her touch his shoulder. 5. I expect you to win the chess championship. 6. I want my daughter to study/learn a foreign language. 7. Try to make her forget about the accident. 8. I consider him to be an exceptionally clever boy. 9. I like to watch her dance. 10. Her parents don't/won't let her go to the movies in the evening. 11. I'd like you to call on us as often as you can. 12. (S)he asked them to write to her/him or to ring her/him up when they get home. 13. Your mother dislikes you to have such company. 14. They won't let you take dogs or other animals on buses. 15. I hate you to treat me like that.

60. 1. (S)he felt her heart throbbing. 2. Did you see the children playing in the back yard? 3. While I was working in my study, I heard someone/somebody knocking on/at the window. 4. (S)he was seen trying to ring her/him up. 5. I saw him playing the part of Becket and he did it wonderfully. 6. He could hear her typing in the next room. 7. I like people laughing at a good joke. 8. She felt tears filling her eyes at the thought of departure. 9. (S)he found me doing my luggage for my leaving on holidays. 10. We/I watched the fishermen catching fish/fishing. 11. I heard a nightingale singing all night long. 12. I listened to Ann playing the piano.

61. 1. for letting 2. for asking 3. in getting 4. in speaking; in understanding 5. of swimming 6. of getting 7. to reading 8. of driving 9. of being 10. from smoking 11. of finding 12. of meeting 13. without winding 14. of mailing 15. to meeting.

62. 1. going 2. of doing 3. of writing 4. writing; to write 5. about having 6. thinking 7. to work; calling 8. of mailing 9. talking/to talk 10. being 11. of moving 12. to take/taking 13. to climb/climbing 14. to send/sending 15. travelling/to travel.

63. 1. (I) Thank you for waiting for me. 2. They thought of inviting all of us/us all for spending/to spend a week in the countryside. 3. When you fall/when falling on ice, the fall is as heavy as on stone. 4. I can't bear the thought of your leaving us for good/for ever. 5. My friends' child started speaking very early. 6. He drank his coffee peacefully without thinking of the lot of things he had to solve (on) that day. 7. Don't be angry with me. I can't help telling you the truth. 8. He was in the habit of smoking a cigarette with his cup of coffee. 9. I'm thinking of giving up tennis for the time being/moment for lack of time. 10. To be

frank, I am surprised at your refusing to help us. 11. Forgive/Excuse my not interfering in this problem. 12. She wouldn't go out without changing her clothes at least twice a day.

64. 1. G 2. P 3. P 4. G 5. G 6. P 7. P 8. G 9. G 10. P 11. G 12. G.

65. 1. I want to have/get my hair done. 2. At the hospital he had/got his wounds disinfected. 3. He went to the tailor's to have/get a suit made. 4. He had/got his breakfast brought to his bed. 5. He didn't have/get a new bicycle bought. 6. He had to postpone his visit as he hadn't had/got his speech translated in time. 7. He had/got his lectures printed last year. 8. When did you have/get your season ticket renewed? 9. You'll have to have/get your tooth filled if you want to get rid of aches. 10. Your skates want sharpening. Have/Get them sharpened! 11. Your hair is too long; you must have/get it curled/waved. 12. He had his car stolen last week. 13. Why didn't they have/get another tape recorder brought for the party? 14. He had/got his hotel paid by the British Council. 15. We had/got another bottle of wine brought to us. 16. She had/got her spectacles broken. 17. He has/gets a new house built. 18. We'll have/get our telephone installed tomorrow. 19. During my stay in Bucharest I had/got my shirts laundered at the "Nufarul". 20. He had/got the news telegraphed immediately.

66. 1. I am being served. 2. I was shown the way. 3. What he did was never found out. 4. We had been informed about their plan. 5. They were congratulated on their wedding anniversary (by me). 6. She was accused of telling lies. 7. I was told that the child was ill. 8. She has been elected to the trade-union committee. 9. The garage was found empty (by the police). 10. By a quirk of fate our team was defeated this time.

67. 1. They were shown the plans and were given all the necessary explanations. 2. I (have) heard that your friend was/had been awarded a great prize in the mathematics competition. 3. "The Hatchet" was written by M. Sadoveanu. 4. They were/got married only last year. 5. The meeting is over and no suggestions were/have been made. 6. All kinds of books may be had/bought/found at the kiosk near the station. 7. I hope to be consulted on this matter. 8. The doctor was anxiously/eagerly waited for. 9. (S)he can/may be asked any question. 10. Smoking should be prohibited. 11. They were seen to approach/approaching the gas station. 12. They were not allowed to take much luggage. 13. They didn't like to be helped/assisted. 14. I am sure that this investigation was carried out/made with the utmost care. 15. He is known to have a soft spot for her. 16. Because of the effort, his forehead was beaded with sweat. 17. For the remainder of the trip she was no longer seen on the deck. 18. He was found (to be) sleeping. 19. They are believed to be away./It is believed that they are away. 20. It is regretted that they couldn't come.

68. 1. Your directions shall be attended to/followed. 2. The dog has been/was run over by a car. 3. He ought to be told at once that he won't be accepted at the party. 4. It is said/People/They say that he does not care what others think of him. 5. This book is intended for

high school pupils. 6. At eight o'clock sharp the curtain was raised and the show began. 7. His latest novel is much spoken/talked about. 8. The door was opened and a stranger entered the room. 9. The spot/place where the accident had happened was guarded by two policemen. 10. The house and the garden were bathed in/by a lovely moonlight. 11. The guests will be met at the station. 12. This book may be had/bought/found at any bookstall. 13. The sight of a white handkerchief was/remaind for ever associated in my mind with the memory of my parting with/separating from Mary. 14. The last aspect of the matter was very much insisted upon. 15. Oh, but don't you see that this bed has been slept in? 16. Smoking has been done away with in this office.

69. 1. It is not known if/whether the patient will live or not. 2. It was reported that the plan was carried out/fulfilled./The plan was reported to be fulfilled. 3. It was explained to them what they were supposed to do. 4. He was elected captain of the rugby team. 5. They were taken for students. 6. It is thought/believed that we are in for a heavy winter. 7. The tables were covered with red-checked (table-)cloths. 8. It is hoped/thought that those/the people present will go into fuller discussions on the subject. 9. It was not known where he had gone. 10. It is usually said that everything is difficult before it is easy.

70. 1. If you find all the details by next week, will you be able to finish the work? 2. If the news is/be true, the matter is more serious than I thought. 3. I'm sure that if he/they had known us better, he/they would have trusted us. 4. If it hadn't been for that brave young man, the passengers wouldn't have been saved. 5. The little girl was crying bitterly as if she had lost all hope. 6. You can't be happy unless you work. 7. If you hadn't convinced me, I shouldn't/wouldn't have come on the trip. 8. If my friends were here, they would advise me what to do. 9. You are dressing (yourself) as if you started on a polar expedition! 10. If the teacher had been more tactful/had had more tact, the pupils would have loved/liked him better. 11. They were climbing up the stairs slowly as if they had been carrying something heavy. 12. Were she taller, she could play basketball. 13. If he had recovered sooner, he could have attended the running races. 14. You will get a scholarship if you have marks over eight/if your marks are higher than eight. 15. Let me know if you want me to go with you to the Herculane Spa.

71. 1. go 2. had come; should have spoken 3. come 4. had snowed/had been snowing; arrived 5. likes 6. had gone 7. should (ever) meet 8. shall see; meet 9. had been reading; came 10. might; got/had got 11. should wake up; had been 12. had not been.

72. 1. were 2. had called 3. had known 4. we'd (never) started 5. had 6. could 7. had got 8. could 9. had 10. had.

73. 1. Making/Carrying out the experiment he *proved* to us that water freezes at 0°C. 2. *Did you find out/Have you found out* who is the person that/who *will* lead/guide our trip to the Delta? 3. I *caught sight/noticed* our two colleagues who *will represent* us in the physics quiz/contest with the parallel form. 4. I *didn't ring* them *up/didn't give* them a ring since tonight we *shall meet* them anyway at the projection of slides with "Sights from Africa". 5. When a child, you *skated* better than you do

now; you are out of training. 6. Last year you *spoke* Italian less correctly than (you *do*) now. 7. I'll wait on/upon you as soon as I *am* through/*finish* attending to the customer in front of you. 8. He'll surely write to you as soon as he *arrives* at the resort. 9. We shall go for a short walk as soon as we *have washed* the car. 10. I'll tell you the secret *after* you *return/have returned* from the cinema.

74. 1. I know (s)he couldn't have arrived yet. 2. He thinks something (must have) happened to her if she didn't come/turn up at the performance/show. 3. They say they have bought a "Dacia 1300" car and (that they) are very pleased/satisfied with it. 4. I'm sure/certain/positive (that) he would be here in time if he promised. 5. Mariana knows (that) Helen had left on a two days' trip on the Rarău Mountain. 6. We hope that everybody will attend the good-bye/graduation party of the fourth year students. 7. They say we are going to have a very severe/hard winter this year. 8. The old people say there have never been such/as big floods as the ones/those during the summer of 1970. 9. I think/believe that the spacemen will again come back/return successfully from the Moon. 10. I suppose they had left home before us and I think they have already arrived at the theatre. 11. We shall/will tell you what we have decided/what our decision is. 12. We'll let him know as soon as possible that his sister has arrived. 13. He said he had to finish a translation for his German class so he couldn't accompany us on the coach sightseeing tour. 14. I knew (that) Mother was home and would look after the children. 15. He told me that my sister had called on them before me/I did. 16. I thought you had taken the umbrella; now we shall get drenched/wet through and we'll have to give up the visit programmed/planned for tonight. 17. We heard that her father had received/had been awarded the title of "Hero of Socialist Work" and we all went to congratulate him (on this). 18. Mioara wrote (to) me that she would arrive by plane together with her brother the following/next Monday or Tuesday. 19. We had been announced that the Polish students' delegation would stay in Iași for a week and we were told/had been told that we should/would have to accompany them on a trip to the monasteries of northern Moldavia. 20. I'll/I'm going to tell him what he will have to do and I'm sure he will do it.

75. 1. She asked me when I had got there. 2. I asked him if/whether his sister was all right then. 3. They asked me if I knew how to introduce two people to each other. 4. I asked him what was wrong with him. 5. Grandfather asked us what we planned for a living. 6. She asked me what he was up to. 7. He asked everybody whose money that was. 8. The teacher asked the little boy what a man sees with. 9. The strangers asked us if/whether the house we lived in was/is made of bricks. 10. I asked her if she liked exotic fruits.

76. 1. ... how many hours there are in a day. 2. ... when your brother would return. 3. ... what time you begin classes each day. 4. ... in what continent Romania is located. 5. ... whose books those were. 6. ... who was the tallest student in their class (was). 7. ... if/whether they played football yesterday. 8. ... how many rooms there are in their apartment. 9. ... what month I liked best. 10. ... what she did after dinner every day. 11. ... where John's family lives. 12. ... what the date was



that day. 13. ...if/whether their telephone is out of order. 14. ...what your name is. 15. ... which (was/is) the most famous museum in Bucharest was/is.

77. 1. to 2. to 3. to 4. upon 5. on 6. to 7. of 8. of 9. of 10. to 11. to 12. to 13. in 14. for 15. with 16. of 17. of 18. from 19. of 20. by 21. by/from 22. to 23. of 24. for 25. for 26. of 27. to 28. to 29. of 30. to 31. in 32. to 33. of 34. to 35. to/with 36. for 37. of/by 38. of 39. of 40. of 41. to 42. to 43. with 44. to 45. to 46. to 47. to 48. of 49. of 50. with/to 52. with 53. for 54. with 55. of 56. from 57. to 58. from 59. to 60. of.

78. 1. for lack of, for want of; din lipsă de 2. in accordance with, in agreement with, in compliance with, in keeping with, in tune with; in conformitate cu, în înțelegere cu, în ton cu 3. in contrast with, in opposition to, out of keeping with; în contrast cu, în opoziție cu, în dezacord cu 4. in the eyes of, in the sight of; în ochii 5. in defiance of, in (the) face of, in spite of, in the teeth of; în ciuda 6. in danger of, in peril of; în pericol de 7. in the employ of, in the pay of, in the service of; în slujba, în plată, în serviciul 8. in the centre of, in the heart of, in the middle of, in the midst of, in the thick of; în centrul, în mijlocul 9. in place of, in exchange for, in return for; în locul, în schimbul 10. in acknowledgement of, in consideration of, in recognition of, in token of; ca semn de prețuire, din considerație pentru, ca răsplată pentru, ca recunoaștere a 11. in aid of, in support of; în ajutorul, în sprijinul 12. at the head of, in charge of, in command of; la conducerea, la comanda 13. with/in reference to, in regard to; cu referire la, cu privire la 14. in connection with, in contact with, in touch with; în contact cu, în legătură cu 15. under the command of, under the orders of; sub comanda, sub ordinele 16. for the good of, for the benefit of; spre binele, spre beneficiul.

79. 1. for lack of/for want of 2. in danger of/in peril of 3. out of keeping with 4. in the centre of/in the thick of 5. under the command of/under the orders of 6. in accordance with/in agreement with/in compliance with 7. in the eyes of/in the sight of 8. in spite of 9. in the centre of/in the heart of/in the middle of 10. in the employ of/in the pay of/in the service of 11. in consideration of/in recognition of 12. in support of 13. at the head of/in command of 14. for the good of/for the benefit of 15. in agreement with/in tune with 16. in defiance of/in (the) face of/in spite of/in the teeth of 17. in opposition to 18. in danger of/in peril of 19. in the middle of 20. In (with) reference to/In (with) regard to 21. in aid of 22. for lack of/for want of 23. at the head of/in charge of 24. in exchange for/in return for 25. in acknowledgement of/in consideration of/in recognition of 26. in (with) reference/in (with) respect to 27. in contact with/in touch with 28. in aid of/in support of 29. in accordance with/in compliance with 30. in token of.

80. 1. You 2. Something 3. Philosophers 4. Sickler's (restaurant); it; the steaks 5. A book 6. You; we; that 7. I; I; that 8. Lady Windermere's Fan; An Ideal Husband, A Woman of No Importance 9. I; you; the worst 10. men; men; men; they 11. It 12. she; there/Mary and Joseph 13. Honour and ease 14. those; who 15. It 16. Every man 17. The good 18. (you); some; some; some; 19. it; that 20. the young;

the strong; the rich; they 21. my first (child) 22. He; that 23. My best room and my best cooking 24. Those rhythms, that powerful vocabulary, that grandiloquence 25. about 70% of the earth's oxygen 26. My poverty 27. One 28. Man's life 29. Abigail and John.

81. 1. she - a; it - a; it - a 2. it - f 3. there - f; the middle-aged mummy - a 4. I - a; they - b; it - f; I - a 5. who - e 6. it - f; that - c 7. this - c 8. a person - b 9. the old Persians - a; the Greeks - a 10. you - f; all - b; that - c 11. she - a; he - a; nobody else - d 12. People - b 13. It - a; that - c 14. you - a; you - a; it - f 15. it - f; I - a 16. what - e; Jennie - a 17. nobody - d; everybody - f; it - a 18. religion - a; he - a 19. nothing - d; the extremest limit of the land - a 20. it - f; the beast - b 21. it - f; it - f; it - f; perceptions - a; she - a; Lily Briscoe - a; people - b 22. he - a; that - c 23. I - a; one - f; one - f 24. he - f; that - c 25. Mrs Ramsay - a; one - f.

82. 1. It's only him that can help you with such a thing/something like this. 2. It was at the seaside not in the mountains that she spent her holidays this year. 3. It's Peter who broke his leg, not John. 4. It is/was two years ago, not last year, that I met her. 5. It is English she studies (not French). 6. It is money that makes people stingy. 7. It was the sad news, not his arrival, that made her unhappy. 8. It was the unbecoming/bad behaviour of his son that made him angry. 9. It is the film on TV that I want to see (not the one in town). 10. It is fraesias that she likes, not hyacinths.

83. 1. See if you can find that book! 2. Don't waste all your energy at the beginning of the race! 3. Listen to me! 4. What a rain! 5. Please, hurry up / make haste! 6. Mind your head! 7. What a good idea! 8. Don't put your hand there! 9. Open the door, please! 10. Help me! 11. Never do such a thing! 12. Don't shout! 13. What a day! 14. What a pity! 15. Let's leave her alone! 16. Don't accept by any means! 17. Come (on), please! 18. (Only) / If it were (but) possible! 19. Good luck! 20. Wonderful! 21. How terrible / awful! 22. Let me rest for a while. / Let me take a little rest! 23. See him to the station! 24. Don't say that! 25. How interesting! 26. I can't believe it! 27. Tell him / her to write (to) me at once / immediately! 28. Only / Just a few words, please! 29. Poor man! 30. What a funny name!

84. 1. it was my pleasure to help her. 2. what your plans for the winter holidays are. 3. she had met you the other day. 4. that I couldn't speak to them today. 5. she couldn't spend several days in your company in a students' camp. 6. they were going to show this match on TV; I can watch it (prepositional object clause). 7. if I could lend him my English dictionary for a couple of days. 8. that we should leave immediately (prepositional object clause). 9. whether they sell cigarettes in this shop. 10. she would be back in time. 11. it is a very difficult situation; you should ask for your father's help. 12. why they shouldn't change their minds. 13. how they made me change my mind. 14. I could go on the trip to England. 15. who is on duty today. 16. I couldn't tell them (prepositional obj. cl.); what the time was. 17. who she was. 18. where she had spent her holidays. 19. I couldn't do it (prepositional obj. cl.) 20. he was very tired that day; he would rather have us call on him some

other day. 21. with whatever you want (prepositional obj. cl.) 22. in what she had planned (prepositional obj. cl.). 23. to whomever you like (prepositional obj. cl.). 24. that everything is ready.

85. 1. She insisted that I should go and see / visit her children today since tomorrow she is going to send them to their grandparents in the country. 2. She hoped that she could see you today but she didn't know you would be that / so late and she couldn't wait any longer. 3. I should like to know / I wonder what his reaction would be if I asked him to help me to organize a literary soirée. 4. I wonder whether he has returned / come back from the summer courses. 5. I know she had long wished to have this book and I think (that) she is very happy (that) she has come to / can own it. 6. I can't understand / see why she does not postpone her visit for the next week since she complains / keeps complaining that she is very busy now / at present. 7. He couldn't remember where he had put his spectacles / glasses and was very unhappy since he couldn't / wasn't able to read his nephew's article. 8. He asked me whether I had enrolled at the amateurs' driving school as I had intended to. 9. I am not quite sure whether / if this is the way to spell this word / whether this word is spelled like this. 10. I think I lent Mary the book you are interested in last week. 11. I should like to know how you prepared / fixed this drink since it is very refreshing and has a very pleasant taste / tastes very good. 12. She can't remember when her relatives from the country are to arrive. 13. Do you happen to know whose those gloves left / forgotten on the hall table are? 14. I can't say / realize which of these two girls I like better. 15. She thought / believed you would be able to accompany / join her at the performance / show and she was very glad. 16. I don't know / can't imagine what she will say when I give her the unpleasant piece of news.

86. 1. that 2. that 3. — 4. that 5. — 6. that 7. — 8. that 9. that 10. —

87. 1. Nu lăsa cartea aici! Pune-o de unde ai luat-o! 2. Potrivit celor spuse de ea, n-ar fi nimeni în acea cameră. 3. Ar avea toate motivele să fie fericită doar că au primit o telegramă anunțându-i că bunica lor e bolnavă și au trebuit să-și întrerupă concediul ca să meargă s-o vadă. 4. Încă-l mai plinge deși au trecut zece ani de când a murit. 5. Oricine ar fi și orice ț-ar fi făcut, nu ai dreptul să-i vorbești astfel. 6. A acceptat propunerea cu condiția ca și ceilalți colegi să semneze cererea. 7. I-a explicat regulile foarte clar astfel că ea a înțeles cu ușurință jocul. 8. Întrucât m-a rugat să vin, am făcut-o deși am fost foarte ocupat cu repararea casei. 9. Cred că Mary are o cultură generală mult mai vastă decât George deși ea este mult mai modestă. 10. Cred că în tabără ne vom simți cu atât mai bine cu cât vom fi mai mulți. 11. În timp ce se plimba pe malul riului a auzit țipătul unui om care striga după ajutor. 12. Conducătorii auto ar trebui să fie foarte atenți ca să nu provoace accidente. 13. În marile restaurante meniurile sînt scrise în câteva limbi astfel ca turiștii străini să le poată înțelege. 14. Vei găsi cina pe masa din bucătărie cînd vei termina de bătut la mașină. 15. Nu i-am povestit nimic de teamă să nu-i trezesc amintiri neplăcute.

88. 1. Sit down wherever you want and wherever you find seats. (place; place;) 2. I don't need the copybook this week so (that) you

can keep it as long as you want. (result; time) 3. If you do as I advise you, you will get/obtain good results. (condition; manner/comparison) 4. After all it is not as difficult as I thought it would be. (comparison) 5. Buy another electric bulb in case / if you don't forget when you go shopping. (condition; time) 6. The sooner this scandal/row is over, the better it will be for both us and them. (comparison) 7. I think he will write to me even if he is very busy. (concession) 8. As far as I am concerned / As for me I have nothing to add to what has been / was mentioned previously. (relation) 9. I think he / she has been hurt very badly so (that) they should call an ambulance to take him/her to the hospital. (result; purpose) 10. I don't believe he will recover from the shock unless he is treated / undergoes a treatment for it. (condition) 11. He couldn't make / didn't succeed in making her trust him however / no matter how hard he tried. (concession) 12. I shall not leave my papers on the desk lest the wind will scatter them throughout the room since / as I have left the window open. (purpose; reason-cause) 13. You have a lot of spelling mistakes so (that) you will have to write your paper again. (result) 14. Let's leave / go so that we may catch the 5 o'clock train. (purpose) 15. I must have my bicycle repaired / mended so that I might take part in the competition next week. (purpose).

89. 1. Promit să-ți scriu de îndată ce ajung acolo. (time). 2. A citit tot articolul în timp ce eu vorbeam la telefon. (time) 3. N-am știut nimic despre J.D. Salinger înainte de a citi "De veghe în lanul de secară". (time) 4. Au lăsat bicicletele unde le lasă de obicei, lângă poarta grădinii. (place) 5. Ar trebui să fie (acolo) unde i-am rugat (să fie). (place) 6. Mergea de parcă ar fi avut un picior rănit / un picior i-ar fi fost rănit. (comparison) 7. După câte-mi amintesc, cartea nu este prea interesantă. (relation) 8. Vă voi citi numele în timp ce voi intrați în sala de curs. (time) 9. Cu cât vom fi mai mulți la petrecere, cu atât ne vom distra mai bine. (comparison) 10. Ea-mi place mai mult; este mult mai drăguță decât prietena ei. (comparison) 11. Azi (ea) se simte mult mai bine decât (s-a simțit) ieri. (comparison) 12. Săptămîna trecută nu a putut veni la școală pentru că a fost bolnav. (reason-cause) 13. Întrucît este foarte răcit, trebuie să stea în pat. (reason-cause) 14. N-am putut să dorm toată noaptea de teamă să nu întîrzii la tren. (purpose) 15. El n-a răspuns un cuvînt ea ea să nu se simtă ofensată. (result) 16. Atît de mare îi era bucuria încît nu putea să nu plîngă. (result) 17. Inundațiile au fost atît de mari încît nici o casă n-a rămas pe locul ei / unde fusese. (result; place) 18. Voi cumpăra această rochie fie că-ți place sau nu. (concession) 19. Îți va împrumuta mulți bani cu condiția să-i înapoiezi peste / în două luni. (condition) 20. Dacă este un bun cățărător / alpinist, îl vom lua cu noi în excursia din munții Făgăraș. (condition) 21. Sper că (ea) a ajuns acolo deși / cu toate că încă n-am primit nici o scrisoare de la ea. (concession) 22. Oricare ar fi consecințele, sînt hotărîtă să acționez astfel/așa. (concession) 23. (Ei) Vor găsi camere la hotel în funcție de / după cum vor sosi acolo mai devreme sau mai tîrziu. (quantity-degree-approximation) 24. Voi cumpăra mai multe sau mai puține cărți în funcție de bani. (quantity-degree-approximation) 25. Oriunde merge, se gîndește numai și numai acasă. (concession) 26. Oricine ar fi, (el) este musafirul meu și intenționez să-l tratez bine. (concession) 27. Deși era speriată, continua să meargă prin întuneric. (concession). 28. Presupunînd că va ploua, va trebui să aminăm picnicul (condition). 29. A studiat așa de

serios încît a reușit să învețe franceza în aproximativ șase luni. (result)  
30. I-am scris astfel ca ea să știe că am renunțat (la planul) de a merge la mare. (purpose)

90. 1. that 2. in order to/that 3. although 4. if 5. than 6. as soon as 7. where 8. as (if) 9. after 10. As 11. where 12. As long as 13. that 14. as if 15. Whatever 16. The more, 17. that 18. in order to 19. where 20. (Al)though

92. 1. I remembered that I was supposed/had to bring you the notes for the English literature only after I had left home. 2. She had made up her mind not to call on her friend as long as this one did not return/had not returned her visit. 3. As they were approaching the foot of the mountain, they suddenly realized that they had not taken the ropes with them. 4. He broke his right leg when he was a child while/as he was sledding/sledging. 5. Are you going to wait for her until/till she comes back/returns? 6. Every time she sees a blind man, she is filled with pity and offers him money. 7. We haven't seen each other/one another since we graduated from the high school. 8. The translation had already been finished/made/done when my colleague came to take it to the editorial office. 9. As soon as we/I turned/switched on the light, the mosquitoes and the night butterflies invaded the room. 10. I had made up my mind/decided to take a trip to Italy after my friend had told me her impressions from Venice.

93. 1. We must go to bed now since it is almost 12 o'clock p.m. and we have a lot of work to do tomorrow. 2. Since/as you have been/were ill so many days, you had better put a thick muffler round your neck. 3. She can't (possibly) come since there aren't any trains at this time of day. 4. Since you have asked me/inquired about her, I can't help telling you the truth. 5. We had to put up our tent by/near the forest since it was too dark and it was raining much too hard for going farther. 6. Since she is always late, it's (a) nonsense to wait for her any longer; she will come there directly. 7. If you want to talk to him/her, why aren't you doing it now? 8. Since we seemed/were likely to be late for the show, we took a taxi.

#### 94. "The Purse with Coppers Two"

Then the old woman went into the poultry-house, grabbed at the hen, caught her by the tail and thrashed her, so that you'd have wept with pity! Poor hen, as soon as she slipped out of the old woman's hands, she rushed out of the house and into the country; and as she was walking along the road, she too found something, a bead, and she swallowed it; she then quickly went back to the old woman and started cackling right at the gate: cluck, cluck, cluck! The old woman joyfully came to meet her. The hen jumped over the fence, rushed past the old woman and settled down in the nest; and after about an hour's sitting she sprang up again, cackling. The old woman then quickly rushed to see what the hen had laid. And as she peered into the nest, what should she see? The hen had laid a bead. Seeing that the hen had made fun of her, the old woman caught hold of her and thrashed her to death. And thus it was that the niggardly, foolish old woman was left as poor as a church

mouse. Now, she'd have to feed on air, not on eggs; and well she might, for having thus misused the poor hen and killed her for no fault whatever, poor thing!

Translated by Ana Cartianu

#### 95. "The Girl of the Forest"

Wealthy Busuioc was a man who knew his own mind. By wishing hard enough, by striving and scheming, he had become a prosperous farmer who tilled his land for ten days running with four ploughs, and sowed his furrows with only the choicest grains, and so he felt he could achieve things of which others dared not even dream.

There was cholera in the country, but it was no concern of Busuioc. Cholera at harvest time? He had 40 acres of land under wheat — one single stretch of grain bending under the weight of the heavy ears. Cholera or no cholera, he had three days to bring in his wheat. Otherwise, with the ears full to bursting, he would lose much of his grain and, though the poor might have little to lose, he would suffer greatly.

There were, indeed, many who would have to much lose — a vast amount in the course of years — were it not for the work of the hungry woodlanders.

#### 96. "Daring"

At about 9 p.m. First Battalion set off on one of those night marches which at first seem a blessing to soldiers but which later turn into something quite unbearable. With its brief and silent halts, and its strict orders regarding noise and smoking, such a march dulls the spirit to the extent that thoughts of the past and future mingle in your mind, and nothing is felt but the throbbing of the heart. The heart beats fast, the ear is on the alert, the eyes open wide in the darkness, and through the body run strange, cold shivers. Your teeth chatter. Your lungs seem full to bursting. You would like to cough. You yearn to hear the commander's voice, to know what is in store for you — a danger greater than the one you have just escaped from, or rest and good food and sleep to your heart's content. But you cannot hear the commander's voice, and you mustn't cough. Time passes and the quickened pace of the march makes you realize that so far everything has been easy, and that from now on the going will be harder, and there can be no thought of the march coming to an end soon.

#### 97. "Thirst"

Ana Moț remembers everything with a strange clearness these days. Slowly she lays her small, yellow, wrinkled hands on the big kitchen table and sits staring in front of her. For years — she no longer remembers how many — her recollections have always centered in the same way around the same fact.

First she remembers how she went to Czernowitz in 1890, in the month of March, to see her husband, who was serving in a Hussar regiment. He wore red trousers and a dark-blue coat, with a lot of black tassels, spurs, and a sword. Mihai was orderly to a bluff lieutenant, a heavy drinker and card player always on the look-out for a duel on the pretext of a mere word or sidelong glance. To "keep in trim" as he said, he would go out into the yard with Mihai every morning, and they would have mock duel with blunted swords. The officer would dance around Mihai, round and round like a fish, repeating again, the devil knows why, the words: "En garde! En garde!"

Then there floats up before Ana's eyes a picture of their little home on the bank of the Teuz, their patch of land with its poppies, cornfield, cucumbers, and potatoes, and the strong, thickly-woven wattlefence...

98. "A Slice of Bread"

'Sir... Sir...'

'What is it?' I asked anxiously.

'Listen, I want to thank you for your advice... 'He held out a small packet wrapped in a handkerchief. 'I've got a slice of bread. It will come in handy.'

I was grateful, took the packet, but noticed that the rabbi was still at the opening. What else did he want?

'I want to give you a piece of advice too, sir. Don't eat the bread. Keep it as long as possible. Knowing you have a piece of bread on you, you will be able to stand the hunger better. Who knows when you'll manage to get some food. And keep it well wrapped up. Then the temptation is smaller. That's how I have also kept it...'

The train started. I didn't have time to thank him. I lay down with my face to the ground, terrified at the thought that I might be seen. The train, however, moved off and nothing happened. Still I did not get up before I heard the rattling of the train die away. Somewhere in the neighbourhood, where there had been a bombardment, crimson flames were rising up towards the sky.

Translated by Olivia Manning

99. "Be a Good Boy, Christopher"

Christopher. What time is it, Mrs. Sava?

Mrs. Sava. Two... in the fifth day of the wreck.

Christopher. Mrs. Sava, I beg you, I implore you, finish with your insinuation.

Mrs. Sava. As you please... I promise you... But believe me, I am also overcome.

Christopher. Would you be so kind as to fix me some coffee?

Mrs. Sava. Coffee?

Christopher. Yes.

Mrs. Sava. Impossible.

Christopher. "Impossible"? And why, please, "impossible"?

Mrs. Sava. Mrs. ... Mrs. Stambuliu, I am using her family name to avoid any possibility of confusion, has ordered — I am abstaining from commenting upon her capacity — that all the coffee we had in the house be thrown into the incinerator.

Christopher (amazed). I don't understand.

Mrs. Sava. Neither do I. Nevertheless the facts are exact to the smallest details: last night, about eight o'clock, she threw the coffee into the incinerator.

Christopher. We are moving into a world of mad men... Why? Why did she do that?

Mrs. Sava. I wonder as well.

Christopher. With no justification?

Mrs. Sava. Oh, no, there was an argument: coffee causes palpitations: infarct. So... to the incinerator!

Christopher. That's unimaginable! Be so kind as to give me a cigarette.

Mrs. Sava. A cigarette? Impossible!

Christopher. Mrs. Sava, forgive me, but you are horrible. Every day you have a word which obsesses you. Today it is "impossible".

Mrs. Sava. Did I say "impossible"?

Christopher. A hundred times.

Mrs. Sava. It's possible. But a cigarette, it is impossible.

Christopher. And why, pray tell?

Mrs. Sava. Because the last pack of cigarettes has followed the coffee: the incinerator.

Christopher. Look here, Mrs. Sava: are you laughing at me?

Mrs. Sava. Am I, master?

Christopher. I have asked you for a cigarette.

Mrs. Sava. Where from? Master, I am very fond of you — more exactly, I was — but to throw myself into the incinerator alive is too much.

Christopher. Well, but tell me: why, why has she thrown them out?

Mrs. Sava. Lung cancer. Eighty per cent of the cases are due to tobacco. So—

Christopher. That's extraordinary! In other words, I have no coffee, no cigarettes.

Mrs. Sava. Yes, you haven't.

Christopher. Bravo! Congratulations!

Mrs. Sava. Excuse me, master, are you congratulating me?

Christopher. No, me. Here I am, at forty-five, under prohibition.

Mrs. Sava. I hope you understand my sadness now.

Christopher. Treated as a moron, who must be supervised.

Mrs. Sava. You're shouting at me as if I had given the orders.

Christopher. You shouldn't have let her.

Mrs. Sava. Really? Then you don't know Mrs. Stambuliu. Mrs. Stambuliu is not Mrs. Ema. (She has noticed Christopher's killing looks.) It's pointless. I won't insist. I'll keep silent.

Test No. 2. 1. B 2. C 3. B 4. A 5. A 6. D 7. A 8. B 9. A 10. D 11. B 12. A 13. D 14. D 15. A 16. C 17. B, C, D 18. D 19. C 20. A 21. A, D 22. A, C 23. A 24. D 25. A, C 26. B 27. C 28. C 29. B 30. A, B 31. B, C 32. C 33. A, C 34. B, D 35. B 36. A, B 37. A 38. C 39. C 40. C 41. C 42. B 43. A, C 44. C 45. A, B 46. C 47. B 48. B 49. A 50. A, C 51. B 52. A, D 53. B 54. A, C 55. A, B, C 56. D 57. B 58. A, B 59. A, B 60. C 61. C 62. A 63. B 64. B 65. C 66. A 67. C 68. B 69. A, B 70. D 71. B 72. A 73. C 74. B, C, D 75. nici o variantă corectă 76. B 77. A 78. D 79. C 80. B

100. 1. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete - Animate] 2. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete + Human ± Male + Adult] 3. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete - Animate] 4. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete - Animate] 5. [+ N + Proper - Count + Concrete + Animate + Human - Male] 6. [+ N + Common + Count - Concrete] 7. [+ N + Common + Count ± Concrete - Animate] 8. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete + Human - Male + Adult] 9. [+ N + Common - Count - Concrete] 10. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete - Animate] 11. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete + Animate ± Human ± Male] 12. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete + Animate - Human] 13. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete + Animate - Human + Male + Adult]



14. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete + Animate - Human - Male + Adult] 15. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete + Animate - Human ± Male - Adult] 16. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete + Animate - Human ± Male + Adult] 17. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete - Animate] 18. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete + Animate - Human ± Male ± Adult] 19. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete + Animate ± Human] 20. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete + Animate + Human - Male ± Adult].

101. 1. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete + Human + Adult + Consang + Line, Generation + 2 + Male - Direct] 2. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete + Human + Adult + Consang + Line, Generation + 2 - Male - Direct] 3. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete + Human + Adult + Consang + Line, Generation + 1 + Male + Direct] 4. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete + Human + Adult + Consang + Line, Generation + 1 - Male + Direct] 5. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete + Human + Adult - Consang - Line, Generation + 1 + Male - Direct] 6. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete + Human + Adult - Consang - Line, Generation + 1 - Male - Direct] 7. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete + Human ± Adult + Consang - Line, Generation 0 + Male + Direct] 8. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete + Human ± Adult + Consang - Line, Generation 0 - Male + Direct] 9. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete + Human ± Adult - Consang - Line, Generation 0 + Male - Direct] 10. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete + Human ± Adult - Consang - Line, Generation 0 - Male - Direct] 11. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete + Human ± Adult + Consang + Line, Generation -1 + Male + Direct] 12. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete + Human ± Adult + Consang + Line, Generation -1 - Male + Direct] 13. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete + Human ± Adult + Consang + Line, Generation -2 + Male - Direct] 14. [+ N + Common + Count + Concrete + Human ± Adult + Consang + Line, Generation -2 - Male - Direct].

102. 1. [+ Article - Definite + Count + Singular] 2. [+ Article - Definite ± Count ± Singular] 3. [+ Demonstr + Definite - Proximate ± Count ± Singular] 4. [+ Demonstr + Definite + Proximate + Count - Singular] 5. [+ Demonstr + Definite - Proximate + Count - Singular] 6. [+ Cardinal - Definite + Count - Singular] 7. [+ Ordinal + Definite + Count + Singular] 8. [+ Quant - Definite + Count - Numerous] 9. [+ Quant - Definite + Count + Numerous] 10. [+ Quant - Definite + Count - Singular].

103. 1. [+ Sing - Univ + II] + [+ N + Pron + Human] 2. [+ Sing - Univ + III] + [+ N + Pron + Human - Masc] 3. [+ Sing - Univ + III] + [+ N + Pron ± Anim ± Human] 4. [- Sing - Univ + I] + [+ N + Pron + Human] 5. [- Sing - Univ + III] + [+ N + Pron ± Anim ± Human] 6. [+ Sing + Def + III - Prox] + [+ N + Pron ± Anim ± Human] 7. [- Sing + Def + III - Prox] + [+ N + Pron ± Anim ± Human] 8. [- Sing + Def + III - Prox] + [+ N + Pron ± Anim ± Human] 9. [+ Sing - Def + III] + [+ N + Pron ± Anim ± Human] 10. [+ Sing - Univ + II] + [+ N + Pron + Reflex + Human] 11. [+ Sing - Univ + III] + [+ N + Pron + Reflex + Human + Masc] 12. [+ Sing - Univ + III] + [+ N

+ Pron + Reflex + Human - Masc] 13. [- Sing - Univ + I] + [+ N + Pron + Reflex + Human] 14. [- Sing - Univ + II] + [+ N + Pron + Reflex + Human] 15. [- Sing - Univ + III] + [+ N + Pron + Reflex + Human].

104. 1. [+ V - NP Manner - Pass [+ Animate]\_] 2. [+ V + NP + Pass [+ Human]\_] [+ Abstract] 3. [+ V - NP + Pass [+ Abstract]\_] [+ Abstr] 4. [+ V + NP + Pass [+ Human]\_] [+ Human] 5. [+ V + NP + Pass [+ Animate]\_] [+ Concrete] 6. [+ V + PP - Pass [+ Human]\_] 7. [+ V + Reflex - Pass [+ Human]\_] 8. [+ V + NP + Pass [+ Human]\_] [+ Human] 9. [+ V + NP + Pass [+ Human]\_] [+ Abstract] 10. [+ V + NP + Pass [+ Abstract]\_] [+ Human] 11. [+ V + Reflex + PP - Pass [+ Human]\_] [+ Abstract] 12. [+ V + NP - Pass [+ Human]\_] 13. [+ V + NP + Pass [+ Animate]\_] [+ Concrete] 14. [+ V + NP Place + Pass [+ Human]\_] [+ Animate] 15. [+ V - NP - Pass [+ Human]\_] .

105. 1. [+ Present + Common + Indicative + Active] 2. [+ Past + Progressive + Indicative + Active] 3. [+ Present + Perfect + Indicative + Active] 4. [+ Past + Perfect + Indicative + Passive] 5. [+ Past + Progr + Indicative + Active] 6. [+ Present + Common + Imperative + Active] 7. [+ Present + Perfect + Progressive + Indicative + Active] 8. [+ Present + Perfect + Indicative + Passive] 9. [+ Past + Common + Indicative + Active] 10. [+ Present + Progressive + Indicative + Active] 11. [+ Present + Perfect + Indicative + Passive] 12. [+ Past + Perfect + Indicative + Active] 13. [+ Present + Perfect + Indicative + Passive] 14. [+ Past + Perfect + Progressive + Indicative + Active].

106. 1. [+ Present + Common + Certainty + Active] 2. [+ Past + Common + Willingness + Active] 3. [+ Past + Common + Willingness + Active] 4. [+ Past + Common + Intention + Active] 5. [+ Past + Common + Certainty + Passive] 6. [+ Past + Perfect + Certainty + Passive] 7. [+ Present + Common + Ability + Active] 8. [+ Past + Common + Possibility + Active] 9. [+ Past + Perfect + Possibility + Active] 10. [+ Present + Common + Permission + Active] 11. [+ Present + Common + Possibility + Active] 12. [+ Past + Common + Possibility + Active] 13. [+ Present + Perfect + Possibility + Active] 14. [+ Present + Common + Obligation + Active] 15. [+ Present + Common + Compulsion + Active] 16. [+ Past + Common + Compulsion + Active] 17. [+ Present + Common + Want + Active] 18. [+ Present + Common + Request + Active] 19. [+ Present + Common + Bravery + Active] 20. [+ Present + Common + Doubt + Active] 21. [+ Past + Common + Existence + Active] 22. [+ Past + Common + Habit + Active] 23. [+ Past + Common + Duty + Active]

107. 1. [+ Adv + Adjunct + Focusing + Restrictive] 2. [+ Adv + Conjunct + Transition] 3. [+ Adv. + Disjunct + Attitude] 4. [+ Adv + Disjunct + Attitude] 5. [+ Adv + Adjunct + Place] 6. [+ Adv + Disjunct + Style] 7. [+ Adv + Adjunct + Time] 8. [+ Adv + Conjunct + Listing] 9. [+ Adv + Conjunct + Reformatory] 10. [+ Adv + Conjunct + Concessive] 11. [+ Adv + Disjunct + Style] 12. [+ Adv + Adjunct + Intensifier] 13. [+ Adv + Adjunct + Process] 14. [+ Adv

+ Adjunct + Process] 15. [+ Adv + Conjunct + Summative] 16. [+ Adv + Conjunct + Replative] 17. [+ Adv + Adjunct + Focusing + Particularizer] 18. [+ Adv + Adjunct + Focusing + Restrictive] 19. [+ Adv + Disjunct + Attitude] 20. [+ Adv + Adjunct + Viewpoint] 21. [+ Adv + Conjunct + Listing] 22. [+ Adv + Conjunct + Listing] 23. [+ Adv + Adjunct + Process] 24. [+ Adv + Disjunct + Style] 25. [+ Adv + Adjunct + Focusing + Particularizer] 26. [+ Adv + Adjunct + Time] 27. [+ Adv + Adjunct + Place] 28. [+ Adv + Conjunct + Result] 29. [+ Adv + Conjunct + Replative] 30. [+ Adv + Conjunct + Concessive] 31. [+ Adv + Disjunct + Attitude] 32. [+ Adv + Adjunct + Time] 33. [+ Adv + Conjunct + Apposition].

Test 3. 1. C 2. A, C 3. D 4. B 5. D 6. B, D 7. A, C 8. C 9. B, D 10. C, D 11. C 12. D 13. A, B 14. A, B, D 15. D 16. A, B 17. D 18. B, D 19. D 21. D 22. C 23. B 24. A, B, D 25. C 26. D 27. B 28. C 29. A 30. B, D 31. C 32. D 33. B 34. D 35. C 36. C 37. A 38. D 39. B 40. B 41. B, D 42. D 43. C, D 44. A 45. D.

Test 4. 1. B, C 2. A, B 3. B, C 4. C 5. A, B 6. D 7. B 8. A 9. A, B, C 10. B 11. A, B 12. A, C 13. A, C, D 14. A 15. C 16. A, B, D 17. A, B, C, D 18. C 19. B, C 20. B 21. A 22. B 23. B 24. C 25. A 26. A, C, D 27. B 28. D 29. C 30. D 31. B 32. A 33. A 34. B, D 35. D 36. A, B, C, D 37. C 38. B 39. A, B 40. A, D 41. B 42. B, C 43. A 44. C 45. A 46. B, C 47. C 48. A, B 49. B 50. A, B, C, D 51. C 52. C 53. A, B 54. D 55. B 56. A 57. A, B 58. B, D 59. C 60. D 61. A, D 62. B 63. B 64. A 65. D 66. A.

## BIBLIOGRAFIE

- Adams, Valerie, *An Introduction to Modern English Word-Formation*, Longmans, 1973.
- Akmajian, Adrian, Frank, Henry, *An Introduction to the Principles of Transformational Syntax*, The MIT Press, Cambridge, Mass., and London.
- Algeo, John, Thomas Pyles, *Problems in the Origins and Development of the English Language*, Harcourt, Brace & World, Inc., New York.
- Allen, S.W., *Living English Structure*, Longmans, 1967.
- Antipova, E., et al., *English Intonation*, Leningrad, 1974.
- Arnold, I.A., *The English Word*, Moscow, Leningrad, 1966.
- Aurbach, Joseph, et al., *Transformational Grammar, A Guide for Teachers*, English Language Services, Rockville.
- Bantaș, A., M. Rădulescu, *Capcanele vocabularului englez*, Editura științifică, București, 1967.
- Barabash, T.A., *A Guide to Better Grammar*, Moscow, 1975.
- Barskaya, D.J., G.G. Zavolyanskaya, *Words and How to Use Them, Book 1*, Lvov University Press, 1965.
- Browning, D.C., *Everyman's Dictionary of Quotations and Proverbs*, J.M. Dent & Sons, E.P. Dutton & Co., London, New York, 1969.
- Chițoran, Dumitru, et al., *Lexicologia limbii engleze, Exerciții*, Editura didactică și pedagogică, București, 1971.
- Chițoran, Dumitru, *Elements of English Structural Semantics*, Editura didactică și pedagogică, București, 1973.
- Chițoran, Dumitru, *English Phonetics and Phonology*, Editura didactică și pedagogică, București, 1978.
- Chomsky, Noam, *Aspects of the Theory of Syntax*, The MIT Press, Cambridge, Mass., 1970.
- Chomsky, Noam, *Topics in the Theory of Generative Grammar*, Mouton, The Hague, Paris, 1975.
- Clark, Arthur Melville, *Spoken English, An Idiomatic Grammar for Foreign Students*, Oliver and Boyd, Edinburgh.
- Clark, John L.D., *Foreign Language Testing: Theory and Practice*, The Center for Curriculum Development, Inc., Philadelphia.
- Close, R.A., *A Reference Grammar for Students of English*, Longmans Group Ltd., 1975.
- Collins, V.H., *A Second Book of English Idioms*, Longmans, 1962.
- Collins, V.H., *A Third Book of English Idioms*, Longmans, 1966.
- Collins, V.H., *A Book of English Idioms*, Longmans, 1964.
- O'Connor, J.D., *Better English Pronunciation*, Cambridge University Press, 1977.
- Cook, Walter A., *Introduction to Tagmemic Analysis*, Holt, Rinehart and Winston, Inc., New York.
- Creangă, Ion, *The Purse with Coppers Two*, The "Ion Creangă" Publishing House, Bucharest, 1972 (translated by Ana Cărtianu).

- Curme, G., *A Grammar of the English Language. Parts of Speech and Accidence*, Boston, 1935.
- Deyeva, I.M., *Lexico-Grammatical Difficulties of English*, Leningrad, 1976.
- Dușescu, Dan, *Engleza fără profesor, Teach Yourself English*, Editura științifică și enciclopedică, 4 vol., București, 1976.
- Edwards, S.J., *Spelling Difficulties Step by Step*, The English Universities Press Ltd., London, 1964.
- \*\*\* *English Grammar Exercises*, Collier — Macmillan Ltd., London, 1965.
- Fowler, Roger, *An Introduction to Transformational Syntax*, Routledge & Kegan Paul, London, 1973.
- Franklin, Harry B., et al., *Vocabulary in Context*, Ann Arbor, The University of Michigan Press.
- Freeman, William, *A Concise Dictionary of English Idioms*, The English Universities Press Ltd., London, 1967.
- Fuller and Wasell, *Advanced English Exercises*, Saxon Series in English as a Second Language, USA, 1961.
- Ganshina, M.A., N.M. Vasilevskaya, *English Grammar*, Higher School Publishing House, 1964.
- Gimson, A.C., *An Introduction to the Pronunciation of English*, Second Edition, Edward Arnold, 1970.
- Gordon, E.M., I.P. Krilova, *The Use of Articles in Modern English*, Moscow, 1964.
- Gordon and Wong, *A Manual for Speech Improvement*, Prentice Hall, 1961.
- Graver, B.D., *Advanced English Practice*, Oxford University Press, London, 1966.
- Greene, Olive, *The Problem of the Article*, in "English Teaching Forum", Vol. IX, No. 1, 2, 3, 1971.
- Heaton, J.B., *Prepositions and Adverbial Particles*, Longmans, 1965.
- Hill, L.H., *A Guide to Correct English*, Oxford University Press, 1978.
- Hulban, Horia, et al., *Exercises in English Grammar*, Universitatea "Al. I. Cuza", Iași, 1973.
- Hulban, Horia, *English Lexicology*, Universitatea "Al. I. Cuza", Iași, 1975.
- Iyish, B., *The Structure of Modern English*, Moscow, Leningrad, 1965.
- \*\*\* *Introduction to Rumanian Literature*, Twayne Publishers Inc., New York, 1966.
- Jackendoff, Ray S., *Semantic Interpretation in Generative Grammar*, The MIT Press, Cambridge, Mass. and London, England, 1972.
- Jacobs, Roderic A., Peter S. Rosenbaum, *Grammar. An Introduction to Transformational Grammar*, Vol. 1, 2, 3, 4, *Teacher's Guide*, Ginn & Co., Boston.
- Jacobs, Roderic, Peter S. Rosenbaum, *English Transformational Grammar*, Xerox College Publishing, 1968.
- Katz, Jerold, J., *The Philosophy of Language*, Harper & Row, 1966.
- Katz, Jerold, J., Paul M. Postal, *An Integrated Theory of Linguistic Description*, The MIT Press, Cambridge, Mass.
- Katz, Jerold, J., Jerry A. Fodor (Eds), *The Structure Of Language*, Prentice Hall, Englewood Cliffs.

- \*\*\* *The Key to English Adjectives*, Collier — Macmillan Ltd., London, 1965.
- Kingdon, R., *English Intonation Practice*, Longmans, 1958.
- \*\*\* *Laboratory Exercises*, Leningrad, 1977.
- Levițchi, Leon, *Limba engleză contemporană, Lexicologie*, Editura didactică și pedagogică, București, 1970.
- Levițchi, Leon, *Limba engleză Contemporană, Morfologie*, Editura didactică și pedagogică, București, 1970.
- Little, Williams, et al, *The Shorter Oxford Dictionary on Historical Principles*, Third Edition, Clarendon Press, Oxford, 1964.
- Lyons, John, *New Horizons in Linguistics*, Penguin Books, Harmondsworth, 1971.
- Marchand, Hans, *The Categories and Types of Present-Day English Word-Formation*, Otto Harrassowitz, Wiesbaden, 1960.
- McMordie, W., *English Idioms and How to Use Them*, Oxford University Press, London, 1971.
- Millar, M.A., *Revision Exercises in Everyday English*, Hodder & Stoughton, London, 1975.
- Miller, Cyril, *A Grammar of Modern English for Foreign Students*, Longmans, 1966.
- Morokhovskaya, E.J., *Theoretical Grammar Through Practice*, Leningrad, 1973.
- Nida, Eugene, *Morphology*, Ann Arbor, The University of Michigan Press, 1970.
- Nurnberg, Maxwell, Morris Rosenblum, *All About Words, An Adult Approach to Vocabulary Building*, Prentice-Hall, Inc., Englewood Cliffs, N.Y., 1967.
- O'Connor, J.D., *Better English Pronunciation*, Cambridge University Press, 1967.
- \*\*\* *Poems to Enjoy*, Moscow, 1970.
- Quirk, Randolph, et al., *A Grammar of Contemporary English*, Seminar Press, Longman, 1976.
- Quirk, Randolph, Sidney Greenbaum, *A University Grammar of English*, Longmans, 1978.
- Quirk, Randolph, Sidney Greenbaum, *A University Grammar of English, Workbook* R.A. Close, Longman, 1978.
- \*\*\* *Romanian Short Stories*, (with an Introduction — and translated by Olivia Manning), London, OUP, 1971.
- Stockwell, Robert P., et al., *The Major Syntactic Structures of English*, Holt, Rinehart & Winston.
- Taylor, Grant, *Mastering Spoken English, Exercises and Drills for Oral Practice to Accompany Records and Tapes, Workbook I*, McGraw-Hill Book Company.
- Templer, J.C., Keith Nettle, *Oral English Proficiency Tests, Teachers' Book*, Heinemann Educational Books, London, 1975.
- Templer, J.C., Keith Nettle, *Oral English Proficiency Tests, Student's Book*, Heinemann Educational Books, London, 1975.
- Thomas, Owen, Eugene R. Kintgen, *Transformational Grammar and the Teacher of English, Theory and Practice*, Holt, Rinehart & Winston, New York.

Curme, G  
denci

Deyeva,

Duțescu,  
știin

Edwards  
Pre

\*\*\* E

Fowler,  
&

Frankli  
ver

Freema  
Un

Fuller  
as

Ganshi  
Pt

Gimso  
Ed

Gordo  
1!

Gordo  
Grave

1

Green  
V

Heato

Hill,  
Hulb

Hulb

llyisl  
\*\*\*

Jack

Jaco

Jaco

Jaco

Kat  
Kat

Kat

Kat

Thomson, A.J., A.V. Martinet, *A Practical English Grammar*, Second Edition, Oxford University Press, London, 1969.

Thomson, A.J., A.V. Martinet, *A Practical English Grammar, Exercises*, Oxford University Press, London, 1972.

Ullmann, Stephen, *The Principles of Semantics*, Basil Blackwell, Oxford, Jackson & Co., Glasgow, 1967.

Ullmann, Stephen, *Semantics, An Introduction to the Science of Meaning*, Basil Blackwell, Oxford, 1970.

Utz, Karl, *English Grammar, Style, Phraseology, Exercises*, Hirschgraben-Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1967.

Utz, Karl, *Exercises in English Style*, Hirschgraben-Verlag, Frankfurt am Main, 1967.

\*\*\* Webster's Third New International Dictionary, Unabridged, Springfield, Mass., 1967.

Wood, Frederick, *English Verbal Idioms*, Macmillan & Co. Ltd., London, 1965.